HIn
S1328c

A CALENDAR OF THE COURT MINUTES ETC. OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY 1644–1649

BY

ETHEL BRUCE SAINSBURY

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

WILLIAM FOSTER

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S
SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL

146922
12/9/18

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1912

HENRY FROWDE
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH, NEW YORK
TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

INTRODUCTION

'THESE are our hopes and desires, and wee wish wee may not come short in any of them. Yet wee are fearfull how far wee shall be able to performe in this troublesome tymes, when all trade and commerce in this kingdome is almost fallen to the ground through our owne unhappie divisions at home, unto which the Lord in mercie put a good end. And as the badnesse of trade and scarsity of monyes are here, so is all Europe in little better condition, but in a turmoyle, either forraighne or domestique warr, by which meanes monies are not procurable as formerly.' Thus wrote the Company to Surat in November, 1643, when speaking of their plans for the following spring; and their words form an apt reminder of the trouble experienced in carrying on the trade during the greater part of the period covered by the present volume. Civil strife, with its concomitants of stoppage of communications, diminished sales, heavy taxation, increased risks at sea, and general insecurity, placed almost insuperable difficulties in the Company's path; and further, many rich merchants who had been prominent supporters of the trade—such as Sir Nicholas Crispe and Sir Henry Garway—had taken the King's side and had been in consequence proscribed by the Parliament. Still, the more resolute spirits, ably led by the Governor, William Cokayne, and the Deputy, William Methwold (formerly President at Surat), struggled bravely on, hoping for better times—a hope that was not realized until the restoration of the monarchy brought about a general tranquillity and restored public confidence.

At the beginning of 1644 two stocks were running side by side, namely (1) the Fourth Joint Stock, which had been started in 1642 and possessed a nominal capital of about 105,000*l.*, on which no dividend had yet been declared;[1] and (2) the First General Voyage,

[1] The original subscribers had, however, been credited with 20 per cent. more capital than they had actually paid in (see the last volume, p. xxvi). This represented the estimated increased value of the stock.

which dated from 1641, when an equal amount was subscribed.[1] A Joint Stock, it may be explained, was the Company's ordinary method of trading. Its operations were usually spread over several years; fresh capital might be raised at the option of a majority of the adventurers; and there was no limit to the time the Stock might run. A 'Voyage', on the other hand, was a subscription for the investment of a definite sum, the proceeds of which were to be realized and distributed as quickly as possible. The latter was thus the form more in favour with those who wished to avoid heavy or prolonged commitments; and it was a device generally resorted to when the raising of a fresh Joint Stock was seen to be out of the question. Most of the smaller ventures gave lucrative returns; and the First General Voyage had already distributed amongst its members goods to the value of their principal plus twenty-five per cent. Both of the current stocks were managed by the ordinary Committees of the Company, reinforced, when matters of importance relating to the First General Voyage had to be decided, by eight special representatives of that stock, known as the 'Mixed Committees'; while any dispute between the two bodies of adventurers was referred to a body composed of the 'Mixed Committees' and eight men specially selected from those who had subscribed to both stocks. 'A Court of Committees,' when used without qualification as a heading in the present volume, refers always to the Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock.

In addition to heavy indebtedness at their East Indian settlements, two special troubles, both the outcome of the Civil War, weighed upon the Company at this time. One was the debt of over 50,000*l.* due from the royal treasury for the pepper bought by the King in 1640, as described in the last volume. The non-payment of so large an amount was a serious embarrassment, and some of the members were inclined to blame the directorate and to refuse to adventure further until something was done (p. 2). As will be seen, efforts were made from time to time to recover part of the amount from the various sureties; but those of the latter who were

[1] On p. 293 the capital is stated at 104,537*l.* 10*s.* In *O. C.* 1791 the round figure of 105,000*l.* is given. It is perhaps worth noting that an alphabetical list of the 157 adventurers in this Voyage will be found in vol. A 79 of the Proceedings of the Committee for Advance of Money (*Public Record Office*). See Mrs. Green's calendar, part i, p. 25.

still within reach were hard hit themselves and unable to meet the liability. In the Minutes for 1649 details will be found of an attempt to obtain part of the money by arresting one of the bondsmen, viz. James Maxwell, Earl of Dirletoun; but this measure was only moderately successful.

The other difficulty was a more general one, namely, how to preserve the Company's monopoly now that a royal charter had ceased to possess its former validity. Not only was Courteen's Association actively pursuing its rivalry with the older body, but others were encouraged to plan incursions into the field. Moreover, in the general loosening of the bonds of authority, private trade by the Company's servants had largely increased, with the result that the illicit importations of indigo and calicoes seriously affected current prices. Even while the King was still at Westminster, the confirmation by Parliament of the Company's privileges was urgently desired (see the preceding volume, p. 115, &c.); and at the beginning of 1644 we find the Committees anxious to obtain from the two Houses an 'ordinance' which should at all events give them back temporarily their old control of the commerce. As we have seen, such an enactment, 'for the upholding of the trade and settling the government of the Fellowship of Merchants of London Trading to the East Indies' had been read a first time in the Commons on November 22, 1643. It passed the second reading and was referred to Committee on the 10th of the following February; and when the annual fleet was under dispatch the Company were hopeful of an early settlement of this important question. Progress seems, however, to have been much delayed by the fact that the ordinance included clauses dealing with Courteen's claims, and agreement on these was not easily to be attained. There are several references to the consequent negotiations in the Minutes for February and March, 1644.

The Company's fleet for 1644 consisted of four vessels, of which two—the *William* and the *Blessing*—were destined for Bantam, while the other two—the *Crispiana* and the *John*—were to go to Surat, the former direct, and the latter after a preliminary visit to the Malabar Coast. The *Crispiana* and *John* carried between them goods and money to the value of nearly 55,000*l.* In company with the *Blessing*, they sailed from the Downs on April 7, 1644; but

the *William* was forced to wait for some rials expected from abroad, and did not get away until June. In counting the vessels dispatched during this season by the East India Company, we ought also to reckon the *Endeavour*, which had started for the Coromandel Coast at the end of November, 1643. All these ships were sent out on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock.

The mention on p. 25 of Captain Bond's intended expedition to Madagascar, and a further notice on p. 195, recall the references made in two previous volumes to schemes for establishing a colony in that island. From a letter addressed by the Company to Surat in March, 1644 (*Factory Records*, *Miscellaneous*, vol. xii, p. 117), it appears that, in addition to their own fleet, five ships were then preparing to start for the East, two of which—the *Thomas and John* and the *Loyalty*—were being sent by Courteen for trading purposes, while the other three—the *Sun*, the *Hester*, and the *James*—were said to be going under Bond's command 'to erect a new commonwealth in Madagascar', also under the auspices of Courteen and his associates. This information was not entirely correct, for Bond does not seem to have started at all. The fleet, however, carried out men, women, and children to the number of 140, and left them at St. Augustine's Bay in March, 1645, under John Smart as Governor. A settlement was formed, but the island proved to be very far from the Paradise it had been pictured; and, after enduring many hardships and losing eighty of their number, the settlers abandoned the attempt and sailed for the Comoros in May, 1646.[1]

In June, 1644, the *Mary* reached England from Bantam with a cargo of pepper; but the market proved so bad that a large proportion had to be shipped to Italy for sale there. On the 12th of the following month a further dividend of 12 per cent. (in indigo or money) was declared upon the First General Voyage. The *Mary* was then ordered to be repaired for a further voyage to Bantam. Meanwhile, three new vessels—a ship of 400 tons and two small pinnaces for service in the East—had been put in hand, the Court having arrived at the conclusion that it was cheaper after all to build than to hire. The rest of the year furnishes nothing calling for special notice, except, perhaps, the rumour mentioned

[1] See *O. C.* 1993 and the journal of the *Antelope* in *Marine Records*, *Miscellaneous*, vol. iv; also Brit. Mus. *Addl. MSS.*, no. 14037.

on p. 49 that five or six ships were being prepared by private men for dispatch to India; whereupon representations were made to Parliament on the subject, in the hope that the long-pending ordinance would be passed. But the House of Commons was occupied with affairs of far more pressing importance.

Towards the end of January, 1645, came the startling news that the *John*, which ought some months before to have reached Surat, had turned back from Johanna (one of the Comoro islands) and had gone into Bristol, where her commander, John Mucknell, had handed her over to the royalist authorities. The story, as related by one of those on board, is given on p. 71; and numerous other documents bearing on the subject will be found in the *Original Correspondence*. Mucknell is alleged to have boasted afterwards that he had planned this act of treachery before he started from England; but it seems probable that he would never have attempted to carry it out, had it not been for the strained relations that developed during the voyage between him and Edward Knipe, the chief factor on board, with the result that Mucknell had reason to fear that he would be removed from his post on arrival at Surat. Thus nerved to a desperate resolve he, under pretence of a reconciliation, invited all the merchants and chief officers to a dinner on shore at Johanna; then, slipping on board alone, he harangued the crew, imploring them to stand by him and carry the ship back to England for the purpose of handing her over to King Charles. To this the bulk of the men agreed, while the rest were intimidated into acquiescence. The vessel's sails were at once shaken out, and the diners on shore arrived at the beach just in time to see her depart. The English coast was reached in the middle of January, 1645, and the *John* was taken into Bristol, then being besieged by the Parliamentary forces. The factors and others left on shore at Johanna remained there until the arrival, nearly a month later, of one of Courteen's ships, bound for the West Coast of India. In this they embarked, but on coming across a Dutch vessel from Mokha making for Surat they transferred themselves to her, and reached Swally towards the end of January, 1645.

The direct loss caused to the Company by Mucknell's action (apart from the damage to its interests in India) is variously given as 13,115*l*. (p. 66) and 20,000*l*. (p. 96), the latter figure probably

including the ship as well, while the former is stated to be merely the value of the cargo. From this some deduction must be made on account of the coral which formed part of her lading. This, being absolutely unvendible in Bristol, was found untouched when the city was stormed by Fairfax's troops on September 10, 1645, and after some delay it was recovered by the Company, on payment of part of the value as prize money.

The three new vessels built by the Company were named the *Eagle*, *Falcon*, and *Lanneret*, and were all destined for Surat. Together with the *Mary*, in which Aaron Baker was going out to Bantam as President, they sailed from the Downs in the early part of April, 1645.[1] Not long after a rumour reached the Court that Mucknell, with the *John* and two other vessels, was about to sail for the Azores in the hope of capturing some of the Company's homeward-bound ships. On application to the Commissioners of the Admiralty instructions were issued to the Parliamentary commanders to do their best to protect the traders; and as a further precaution the Company arranged to dispatch a small vessel to the Azores to warn the homecoming fleet, but before a start was made this arrangement was cancelled and a gold chain was promised instead to the commander of one of the Parliamentary ships, should he succeed in capturing Mucknell. The sequel is told in a letter from the Company to Surat in March, 1646 (*Letter Books*, vol. i, p. 177), where, speaking of Mucknell's betrayal of the *John*, they say that 'allthough hee came with the shipp etc. safe unto Bristoll and there made awaie with what was found in the shipp, yet that was not an ende of his villanie, but others also suffered much by his depredacions and robberies in those parts,[2] untill some of the Parliaments shipps had him in chase and forct him upon the rocks of Sillie, and either there or in Mounts Baye the shipp utterly perished. For himselfe he escaped to doe future misc[h]iefe, untill Gods hand or the gallowes make an ende of him'.

At the end of July, 1645, the adventurers were cheered by the arrival from Surat of the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin*. In them came

[1] From *O. C.* 1992, 2000 it appears that three interloping ships, the *Lioness*, *Rebecca*, and *Friendship*, were dispatched to the East in February, 1645.

[2] See p. 88, where mention is made of the *John* having captured three ships trading to the Canary Islands.

William Fremlen, ex-President of Surat, who had an exciting story to relate of the hardships and perils encountered on the homeward voyage. He had left Surat in the *Dolphin*, accompanied by the *Discovery*, at the end of January, 1644. All went well until March 24, when a fearful hurricane separated the two vessels. The *Discovery* was never heard of more, and the *Dolphin* all but went to the bottom as well. With four and a half feet of water in her hold, she lay 'for more then an howers tyme without righting', until her mainmast was cut away. Then, the storm gradually abating, she struggled to Mauritius, where she found the *Hopewell*, homeward-bound from Bantam. This vessel had likewise suffered much from bad weather, and the two, after refitting as far as they could, proceeded to Madagascar, in the hope of meeting the fleet from England and thus obtaining supplies. After waiting for some time in vain, they both departed for the Comoros, where they were joined by the *Crispiana*, outward-bound. As the *Dolphin* needed a new mainmast and the *Hopewell* was also in a parlous condition, it was reluctantly decided that they should proceed to Surat in company with the *Crispiana*. All three reached India in safety, and the *Dolphin* sailed once again for England at the close of November, 1644, followed by the *Crispiana* a few weeks later; the two arriving, as already mentioned, in the following July.

Although Fremlen was still a comparatively young man, his eighteen years of service had fatally weakened him, and he only survived his return from India by about seven months. From his deathbed he sent his 'duty' to the Court of Committees and acquainted them that he had bequeathed 500*l.* to the Company's hospital; upon which the Committees desired Methwold 'to present their love unto him'. He died on March 13, 1646, and was buried in the parish church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch. A fine marble monument 'of the Ionick order' was raised to his memory on the south side of the altar (*New View of London*, vol. i, p. 311) and was still there when Seymour's *Survey of London* was published in 1735 (vol. ii, p. 724). In the following year, however, the church was pulled down and rebuilt by the elder Dance; and, as there is now no trace of the tomb, we may surmise that it was destroyed at that time. Besides the 500*l.* already mentioned as left to the almshouse at Poplar, Fremlen bequeathed 200*l.* to St. Leonard's

parish for the benefit of the poor. This charity has recently been merged with others in a pension scheme, under the orders of the Charity Commissioners.

The loss of the *Discovery*, following so soon the betrayal of the *John*, was a heavy blow to the Company; but some consolation was afforded by the arrival, in September, 1645, of the *William* and the *Blessing* from Bantam. It was now decided to freight two ships for Bantam to fetch home the goods remaining there on account of the First General Voyage; and the *Ulysses* and the *Endymion*[1] were accordingly hired for this purpose. Meanwhile, some progress was being made in the Commons with the proposed ordinance, but it was still delayed by disputes over the protection of Courteen's interests. His affairs were by this time in a hopeless condition. At his father's death in 1636 he had inherited an estate much embarrassed, particularly by the adventure to India under Weddell and Mountney. The sinking of the *Dragon* and *Katherine* on their homeward way caused a loss estimated at 150,000*l.*; and the younger Courteen's fortunes were only temporarily restored by his marriage to the Lady Katherine Egerton, daughter of the first Earl of Bridgewater (and therefore, as the reader will at once recollect, sister to 'The Lady' of *Comus*). With the help of his aristocratic connexions, and of sundry merchants who were glad enough to take the opportunity of venturing to India under the protection of his privileges, he was able to set out, as we have seen, several fresh ships; but misfortune still followed his efforts. The *Bona Esperanza* was captured by the Dutch in the Straits of Malacca in 1643, causing a loss estimated at 75,000*l.*; while the *Henry Bonaventure* went to pieces on the island of Mauritius during her homeward voyage. Further, the *Little William*, outward-bound, was wrecked on the coast of Africa in June, 1643, and only about 5,000*l.* in gold and some brass guns were saved. These were taken to Madras by one of the Company's ships, and much wrangling ensued at home between Courteen's representatives and the Court of Committees as to the payment of the money. Courteen himself, finding it impossible to satisfy his creditors, had withdrawn to the Conti-

[1] Her master appears to have been the Robert Knox (Senior) who died a captive in Ceylon in 1661 (p. 112). He did not, however, command the *Endymion* this voyage, as he was superseded just before she sailed (p. 133).

nent,[1] leaving his wife and her friends to save what they could from the wreck of his fortunes. His claims, and those of his creditors, gave no small trouble to the Committees, quite apart from the embarrassment caused by his applications to Parliament for redress of the wrongs he conceived himself to have suffered at the hands of the Company.

Courteen himself, then, about this time dropped out of the competition for the East India trade; but his place was taken by a group of merchants who had been acting with him and who were equally determined to disregard the claims of the Company to a monopoly of Eastern commerce. Foremost among them was Maurice Thomson, who had been a busy trader to Virginia, the West Indian islands, and Guinea, and had twice got into trouble for disregarding chartered rights (see the *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial*, 1574–1660). He and his associates were strongly imbued with the idea of establishing English colonies in the East, in imitation of the Dutch and Portuguese; and, as we shall see, they were able later on to force their views upon the Company. This movement, which was evidently the outcome of the general tendency towards colonization that marked the reigns of the two first Stuarts, is of special interest, though it made no permanent impression upon the Company's policy of jealous exclusiveness. It is true that for ten years or more Thomson and his supporters exercised a very powerful influence in the directorate; moreover, in December, 1657, he succeeded Cokayne as Governor and, when he vacated the chair at the election of 1659, it was only to hand it over to Thomas Andrews, who had acted with him from the first. But the Restoration put an end to his career, for he had been an intimate friend of Cromwell and a strong supporter of his government. He managed, however, to make his peace with King Charles, and lived quietly at Stepney until his death in 1676.

Reverting to the closing months of 1645, we find the Company endeavouring to prevent the sailing of two vessels which Thomson,

[1] He died at Florence in 1655. His son, William, who changed his name to Charlton, made extensive collections of botanical specimens and other curiosities, which he housed in the Temple, where they aroused the admiration of Evelyn. After Charlton's death they became the property of Dr. Hans Sloane, and thus passed in time to the British Museum. The dried plants are still preserved in the Natural History Department at South Kensington.

Andrews, and others had prepared for a voyage to India. Finding their efforts unavailing and deeming it wise to prevent at any cost such undesirable competition, the Committees in December, 1645, agreed to purchase both ships. These—renamed the *Antelope* and the *Greyhound*—departed in the following April for Surat, accompanied by the *Dolphin*; while at the same time the *William* set sail for Bantam. All four were on account of the Fourth Joint Stock. The *Ulysses* and *Endymion*, hired (as already related) by the First General Voyage for a voyage to Bantam, had set out just before. The *Crispiana*, being practically worn out, was ordered to be sold.

Towards the end of May, 1646, the *Eagle* arrived in the Downs from Surat; and in the following month it was decided to make a further division of 40 per cent. to the shareholders in the First General Voyage. Some time in July the *Mary* returned from Bantam. Part of the pepper brought home was shipped as before to Italy for sale there, doubtless owing to the deadness of the English market.

Early in September a general court was held, at which the measures to be taken to maintain the trade were discussed. The Governor made a hopeful statement regarding the progress of the ordinance in the Lower House, and held out the prospect of its speedy enactment. The adventurers in the Joint Stock were told that, if they refused to send out further shipping and stock to India, there were private merchants who would not hesitate to do so; and, moved perhaps by this consideration, they sanctioned the Committees' scheme for sending five vessels (including one or two pinnaces) to the East with 80,000*l.* stock. Thereupon it was decided that the *Mary* should be dispatched to Bantam, the *Eagle* and *Blessing* to Surat, and a new pinnace which the Company was building (afterwards named the *Farewell*) to the Coast. The pinnace sailed about the end of the year; the others departed in April, 1647. The two for Surat carried out a stock of 52,674*l.* (*O.C.* 1963).

On December 5, 1646, the long-expected ordinance was passed by the Commons and sent to the Lords for their concurrence. By its terms the Company was to have the exclusive trade in the regions extending from the Cape to Japan, provided that its

membership remained open to any one willing to pay 5*l.* for the privilege. Power was given to fine and, if necessary, imprison recalcitrant members, and to impose an oath, the terms of which were to be approved by both Houses. Courteen and his partners were to withdraw their ships and goods within three years, the Company assisting herein and making a reasonable allowance for any buildings, &c. that might be left behind. An Act of Parliament was to be prepared in due course to confirm the Company's privileges; and a new subscription was to be opened for continuing the trade. The ordinance was read a second time by the Lords on January 4, 1647, and was referred to a committee. In the middle of February Courteen presented a petition, complaining that the Company had much injured him by its opposition to his servants, and that it was still detaining from him the gold saved from the wreck of the *Little William*; and this document[1] was sent to the same committee for consideration. On February 27 Lord Warwick reported that the committee recommended the passing of the ordinance as it stood, without amendment. A fresh petition from Courteen led to a decision that counsel for both sides should be heard at the bar; and this was accordingly done. Then on March 16, 1647, in an assembly numbering only eleven peers, the matter was debated. A motion for recommitment was negatived: some alterations were made: the ordinance was read a third time and the question was put that the Lords agreed to the same; but 'it was resolved in the negative' (*Lords' Journals*, vol. ix, p. 81). The reasons for its rejection are not known; and we can only conjecture that Courteen's opposition, and perhaps a doubt whether it was desirable to continue the Company's monopoly, were the obstacles that proved fatal. That the arguments for throwing open the trade had made an impression on some of the Lords seems to be shown by the document printed on p. 187.

Three days later the members of the Company assembled to consider the situation. The Governor referred at length to the efforts made to secure the passing of the ordinance and announced the futile result; and he added that in his opinion it would be best to draw home their factors and goods, for, if every one was

[1] Printed at p. 24 of vol. ix of the *Lords' Journals*. There are several subsequent references to the matter in the same volume.

to be allowed to go to the Indies, depredations would be committed for which the Company would be held responsible by the authorities there and great loss would result. In this view Methwold, the Deputy Governor, who was usually so sanguine about the trade, concurred; and the assembly unanimously resolved not to proceed any further upon the Fourth Joint Stock and not to send out any more ships, except those already waiting to be dispatched. That the position was not, however, regarded as hopeless is shown by the fact that at the same time the adventurers declared their willingness to continue the trade by starting a fresh Joint Stock, if the House of Lords would reconsider its decision and pass the ordinance as approved by the Commons. In the meantime the Committees were instructed to take steps to dissolve as many as possible of the factories in the East, to reduce the number of merchants employed, and to arrange for the recall of the ships. The measures adopted to these ends were reported and approved at another general court held on March 24, 1647, when the Governor announced his intention of waiting upon the Speakers of both Houses of Parliament to acquaint them with the Company's resolution and 'to desire them to take notice thereof and to take care of the trade'. The result is possibly to be seen in a message sent by the Commons to the other House on April 16 'to put the Lords in mind of an ordinance formerly sent unto them concerning the East India Company', and in the consequent reference of the subject to a committee to draw up a fresh ordinance (pp. 209, 276). That nothing had been done in the matter when the annual court of election was held (July 2) was ascribed by the Governor to 'the troubles of the tymes'.

At that meeting it was decided that, in spite of the uncertainty hanging over the future of the trade, an attempt should be made to start a Second General Voyage for one year; and a subscription list was opened accordingly. It was fortunate that just at this time three ships arrived from the East with good cargoes. At the beginning of July the *William* and *Ulysses* came in from Bantam, bringing pepper, &c., on account both of the Fourth Joint Stock and of the First General Voyage; and these were quickly followed by the *Dolphin* from Surat, belonging to the Joint Stock.

As a result a dividend of twenty per cent. to the adventurers in the First General Voyage was decided upon (August 20), in addition to the ten per cent. which had been declared in the preceding April. This brought up the divisions on that Voyage (including the return of the capital) to 207 per cent. (p. 294). The shareholders in the Joint Stock were not so fortunate, for thus far they had received nothing; and they had to content themselves with looking to the future. The bulk of the Company's estate the East belonged to them; and this was estimated in July at about 204,000*l.* (p. 209). In the following October it was determined to divide a quantity of indigo among the adventurers in the Joint Stock; but this had to be paid for (though at low rates), whether the recipients were willing or not, the purpose being to discharge part of the heavy debt (p. 233).

The appeal for funds to set forth a Second General Voyage met with a prompt and liberal response, in spite of the fact that the Company's monopoly had practically ceased to exist. The moment was in fact a favourable one. The Civil War was apparently at an end; and it was confidently expected that the negotiations which were going on between the King and the leaders on the other side would bring about a general pacification. By August 20, 1647, the subscriptions had reached 125,000*l.* At the beginning of the following month it was announced that there were still many anxious to underwrite; these subscriptions were thereupon ordered to be received, and on September 14 a further extension of time was granted. When the books were finally closed, it was found that in all 194,600*l.* had been subscribed; but this was subsequently reduced to 192,800*l.* owing to one member failing to make good his undertaking (p. 278). Moreover, only three out of the four instalments were called up (p. 271), and members defaulted on these to the amount of 3,400*l.*; so that the total capital received was 141,200*l.* (p. 278). It should be noted that the members of both Houses of Parliament had been specially invited to become adventurers in the new stock, on the ground that their co-operation 'would much countenance the action'[1] (p. 218); and the House of

[1] Bruce, who could believe no good of the Long Parliament, suggests (*Annals*, vol. i, p. 422) that this was done because 'the Court were satisfied that the only motive which could influence the leaders of this assembly was the prospect of gain to themselves as

Commons, in thanking the Company, expressed its approval of its members joining in the subscription in order to advance the trade with India.

For the management of the New Voyage, sixteen special 'Committees' were elected, including the Governor, Deputy, and Treasurer of the Company: these three, together with any four of the rest, to form a quorum. Any matters affecting both the Joint Stock and the Voyage were to be referred to a mixed body of sixteen, in which each stock was represented by eight delegates (p. 227). It was agreed that, as in the previous case, the Second General Voyage should have the use of the Company's offices, &c., at home and abroad, and the assistance of its servants, on paying to the Fourth Joint Stock one per cent. on all 'quick stock' sent out and six per cent. on all goods laden on its account in the East, the latter payment being made at the port of embarkation. According to a statement made by the Governor on August 15, 1649, this arrangement resulted in a loss to the Joint Stock of between 6,000*l.* and 7,000*l.*

It is important to note that among the prominent subscribers to the Second General Voyage were Thomson, Moyer, Andrews, and Blackman, who had been hitherto 'interlopers'. Later on (p. 369) they alleged that at this time they were preparing to form a separate stock of 80,000*l.* to continue their operations on the Malabar Coast, and that they only consented to join the regular adventurers 'for the good and benefitt one of another, as well as for the publique weale of this nation'. Among their schemes, it would appear, was one for the settlement of a colony on Pulo Run (in the Banda Islands), which had been recognized as British by the agreement of 1623 but had practically remained a Dutch possession. Of this idea more will be heard later.

A curious incident occurred at the start. A number of the new adventurers refused to take the usual oath prescribed for admission to the Company, as they objected to the clause by which allegiance was sworn to the King. This occasioned a considerable amount of discussion, as some other members were disposed to insist upon the stipulation. In the end a compromise was reached, by which the

individuals'. As there is no hint in the records that the members of the two Houses were to be treated in any way differently from other subscribers (unless perhaps they were to be excused the payment of the fee usually demanded for admission to the Company), it is not easy to follow his reasoning.

recalcitrants were excused the oath, on condition that they signed a contract not to prejudice the Company; but they were not enrolled as freemen and the fines they had paid for this purpose were returned to them.

The plans of the Committees of the new Voyage included the dispatch of two vessels to Surat in the spring and of two others to the Coast at a rather earlier date. For the latter purpose the *Dolphin* was hired from the Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock and the *Bilbao Merchant* (re-named the *Bonito*) purchased from a private owner; while for Surat the *Aleppo Merchant* and *Golden Fleece* were taken up on freight. The *Advice* was also chartered for Bantam, to sail in January, 1648. The ships for the Coast appear to have departed in that month, and those for Surat some time in March. They were followed by a private ship, the *Loyalty*, belonging to Maurice Thomson and other merchants—a venture which the Company had vainly petitioned the Parliament to prohibit (pp. 244, 246, and *O.C.* 2077). The *William* was also hired from the Joint Stock by the Second General Voyage for dispatch to Bantam; but she was delayed by her need of extensive repairs and did not make a start until the middle of June.

The *Endymion* had arrived from Bantam a little before Christmas, 1647, bringing pepper, &c., for both the Fourth Joint Stock and the First General Voyage. In June, 1648, no less than four of the Company's ships anchored in the Downs, viz. the *Mary* from Bantam, and the *Eagle*, *Greyhound*, and *Antelope* from Surat. Thus encouraged, the Committees petitioned the Lords to take up once again the question of the East India trade; with the result that on July 25 a draft ordinance, on the same lines as the former one, with an additional clause permitting the exportation of spices ungarbled, was introduced into the Upper House, read twice, and sent to a committee. Some months passed by without any further action being recorded, until on November 25 the 'Committee for the Ordinance for the East India Company' was directed to meet the following Monday 'and so adjourn from time to time, as they shall think fit'. Nothing, however, had been settled when the House of Commons on February 6, 1649—seven days after the execution of King Charles—passed the famous resolution 'that the House of Peers in Parliament is useless and dangerous and ought to be

abolished'. Thereupon the Upper House, now reduced to half a dozen peers, 'adjourned' for good, without waiting for the passing (March 19) of the formal Act which decreed its abolition.

In the meantime, at a meeting held on August 16, 1648, the shareholders in the Fourth Joint Stock had been induced to sanction the dispatch of three or four more ships to the East, and the borrowing for that purpose of 80,000*l.* or 100,000*l.* The arguments used for this purpose were that, even if the Lords passed the desired ordinance, there would not be time enough left to raise a fresh stock, and that meanwhile it was absolutely necessary to uphold the trade and make use of their factories, servants, &c., in the East, the cost of which must continue for a while in any case. In pursuance of this resolution the *Endymion* and *Anne* were freighted for Bantam, while the *Eagle* was ordered to be repaired for a voyage to Surat, and the *Greyhound* for one to the Coromandel Coast. The last-named vessel and the *Endymion* appear to have started before the end of the year, but the other two did not get away till March or April, 1649. The *Mary* and the *Antelope* were sold, probably because they were judged unfit for further voyages.

In September, 1648, proposals were made for bringing the First General Voyage to an end by selling its remaining estate to the Fourth Joint Stock. The price asked by the Committees was fifteen per cent. on the capital of the Voyage. After some discussion the demand was reduced to fourteen per cent., and this was agreed to by the Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock at a meeting held on October 11, 1648. Out of this money it was decided to give the Committees for the Voyage one-quarter per cent., making the net payment to the shareholders 13¾ per cent. The return on the First General Voyage was thus raised to nearly 221 per cent.—a very satisfactory result, considering the special difficulties of the period.

Towards the end of the year a suggestion was made that the remaining quarter of the capital of the Second General Voyage should be called up and used in equipping a fresh fleet; and, further, Maurice Thomson and Samuel Moyer applied for permission to send out a ship or ships to recover some losses sustained in a previous venture. Both proposals were negatived at a general court held on November 30; but it was decided to open at the beginning of the

new year a subscription for a fresh Joint Stock, to last for seven years. A 'preamble' for this purpose was read at a general meeting held on January 24, 1649, and a subscription book was ordered to be opened accordingly; but the attempt proved a failure, for only 10,000*l.* was offered in all, owing to 'the distraction of the tymes' (p. 342).

At the beginning of the new year the Committees for the Second General Voyage resolved to send a vessel with a small stock to Bantam to fetch home what goods were remaining at that port; and Maurice Thomson's ship, the *Ruth*, was hired and dispatched accordingly.

Nothing of special interest occurs in the Minutes for the next few months; but in July, 1649, we find mention made of the simultaneous arrival of no less than seven ships. Six of these—the *Golden Fleece*, *Aleppo Merchant*, *William*, *Dolphin*, *Bonito*, and *Advice*—had been sent out by the Second General Voyage the previous year; while the seventh was the *Supply*,[1] which was laden chiefly with goods belonging to the Joint Stock. Never before had so many ships returned together, and the event was duly celebrated by the Company. A special service was held, at which the sermon was preached by the Rev. Edward Terry (chaplain to Sir Thomas Roe in his embassy to India); and this was followed by a dinner at 'the Shippe Taverne in Bishopsgate Streete' (pp. 337, 347), to which festivity the commanders of the seven ships were invited, as also Aaron Baker and Thomas Ivy, who had returned from Bantam in the fleet; while the expenses were defrayed by a levy on the Committees of ten shillings a head. These rejoicings tempted Francis Lenton, 'a poett,' to present the Committees with a copy of some verses he had written upon the occasion; but the Court, while rewarding him with a donation of 3*l.*, 'did not very well rellish his conceits, and desired him neither to print them nor proceed any further in making verses upon any occasion which may concerne the Company' (p. 348). The crestfallen bard appears to have obeyed at least the former injunction, for no printed copy of his verses can be traced.

[1] A ship of 300 tons, which had been built at Chaul in 1639 and then bought by the President and Council of Surat. She was apparently the first India-built vessel to reach the Thames.

The arrival of so many ships entailed the immediate expenditure on the part of the Second General Voyage of about 60,000*l.* for customs, freight, &c.; and this was a larger sum than could be quickly realized from the sale of their cargoes. It was therefore again proposed (July 26) to call up the remaining fourth of the capital of the stock, but this was negatived, and in lieu thereof each adventurer was required to lend for six months an amount equal to a sixth of his paid-up holding, on penalty of a fine of four per cent. This measure more than met the necessities of the situation, for on September 12 the Voyage had so much cash in hand that the Treasurer was authorized to repay on demand any part of the money thus raised.

Some feeling was aroused among the adventurers in the Voyage by the discovery that, while their ships had brought home a considerable quantity of goods for the Fourth Joint Stock, a large sum of money belonging to the Voyage had been left behind uninvested. It was out of the question that the proceeds could all be laden in the *Ruth* (the only ship the Voyage had remaining in the East); and the suggestion that the balance would be either turned over to the Joint Stock's account or brought home by the Joint Stock's vessels failed to appease the malcontents, who demanded that they should be satisfied instead out of the Joint Stock's goods now received. The result was that, after a long dispute, it was agreed (September 19) that the arrangements previously made should be cancelled and that any goods received from Bantam the following year which had been bought with the money of the Joint Stock should belong to the adventurers in that stock, while any goods purchased from the funds of the Voyage should be assigned to the latter.

A week later (September 26) a division (in pepper) of 50 per cent. upon the paid-up capital was declared by the Second General Voyage; and on December 26 a further distribution of 25 per cent. in money (payable in April, 1650) was authorized. The adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, on the other hand, instead of receiving a dividend, were obliged, by an order made on October 3, to accept and pay for a quantity of pepper equivalent to sixty per cent. of their holdings, under penalty of the said pepper being sold by the Company and any resulting loss charged to the members respon-

sible. It is true that the price paid for the pepper was low, that over a twelvemonth's credit was allowed, and that a discount was given for immediate payment; but the distribution (which was probably determined upon because the stock of pepper was so large that it could only be disposed of by the Company in a mass at a low price) must have caused considerable inconvenience to the bulk of the adventurers.

Meanwhile the question of how to carry on the East India trade had become pressing. The Fourth Joint Stock was moribund, and its shareholders were not anxious to bear the burden of the trade any longer. A general meeting was therefore held on August 15, 1649, at which it was suggested that a new stock should be launched, with a capital of 300,000*l.*, to last for four or five years. Nothing, however, was settled, except that the matter should be referred to a joint committee chosen by the Stock and the Voyage. This committee decided to recommend the opening of a subscription for a period of five years, the question whether the venture should be called a 'Stock' or a 'Voyage' being left for later consideration. The next point to be determined was at what rates the property in the East belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock should be taken over by the new adventurers. The details are of much interest. The five houses at Bantam, Jambi, Japara, Macassar, and Banjarmassin were valued at 3,000*l.*; the two houses at Agra and Ahmadābād, with the Company's garden at Surat, were put at 1,500*l.*; Fort St. George and the customs of Madras were agreed to be worth 6,000*l.*; and the share of the customs at Gombroon in Persia, estimated to yield at least 2,000*l.* per annum, was valued at 9,000*l.* The exact amount to be allowed for ships, stores, furniture, &c., was left to be determined on the spot, but it was agreed that, of the total, 10,000*l.* should be paid at Surat and a like sum at Bantam, while any balance remaining should be made good at home.

These arrangements were approved by a general court held on September 27, when it was unanimously resolved to open a fresh subscription on the lines proposed. A preamble was accordingly drawn up and read at a meeting held on the following day. But before anything could be decided, one of those present 'acquainted the Court that hee had heard this noone Exchange that there was an Act intended to bee presented to the Parlyament

for a plantation upon an island called Assada, under colour thereof to trade into India.' Hereupon the Governor acknowledged that the intelligence was true, and he caused a copy of the bill to be read to the assembly. Its contents evidently created a feeling of dismay, for, upon the question being put whether the adventurers were willing to sign the preamble, 'by a gennerall erection of hands there was an absolute denyall.' However, as a suggestion had been made that negotiations should be opened with the promoters of the new scheme, in order, if possible, 'to bring the trade of India and this plantation into one,' a strong committee was nominated for that purpose.

The inception of the Assada scheme is still somewhat obscure; but evidently Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, and Captain Blackman were among the principal promoters.[1] Some idea of making a settlement on that island[2] was entertained as early as 1644, when, as already narrated, a body of 'planters' was sent out to Madagascar under John Smart; for the *James*, after landing those settlers at St. Augustine's Bay, departed for Assada to procure slaves, and, when affairs grew desperate in the new colony, Smart made an attempt to get to Assada, but was foiled by bad weather and other difficulties (*O.C.* 1993, 1994). The failure of the first experiment does not appear to have discouraged the adventurers. In the Court Minutes of January 28, 1650, reference is made to a vessel, called the *Assada Merchant*, having been dispatched to those parts in the spring of 1649, apparently with a fresh body of settlers under Colonel Hunt as Governor; and it seems clear that Thomson and his colleagues, now that the Second General Voyage was coming to an end, were preparing to second the attempt with vigour. They were hopeful that a plantation at Assada would provide them with a centre of lucrative com-

[1] In an agreement of March 22, 1649 (*O.C.* 2164), the following sign on behalf of the adventurers: Maurice Thomson, William Pennoyer, John Dethick, Matthew Andrews, Thomas Andrews, and Robert Hurt.

[2] Now known as Nossi-bé. It lies off the N.W. coast of Madagascar, in about 13° 17′ S. latitude, and is described as being mountainous, well-watered, and rich in natural beauties. The French established a colony there in 1841.

A map of that part of the coast, including the island and bay of Assada (Pasindava Bay), will be found at p. 21 of the MS. journal of Charles Wilde, purser of the *Bonito*, 1650 (British Museum *Sloane MS.* 3231). This has been reproduced by Alexander Dalrymple in his collection of charts.

merce with East Africa, Asia, and even America, especially if their other plans for similar settlements on Pulo Run and (when circumstances rendered this possible) on the coast of India were carried out. Further, to the trade of India they desired to join that of Guinea, in which they were already interested, and which produced the ivory and gold so much in demand in the East.

Some sort of parliamentary sanction being judged desirable, the Assada adventurers, headed by no less a person than Lord Fairfax, addressed a petition to the Council of State, asking that an Act should be passed for this purpose. As a counter-move, on October 28, 1649, the East India Company presented a memorial to the same body, complaining that the Assada scheme had upset the subscription requisite to carry on the trade and that consequently the latter was in danger of falling into the hands of the Dutch; they therefore urged the speedy passing of an Act of Parliament to enable them to support and continue this important commerce. The Company also drew up a petition to Parliament, praying for an Act to that effect, which should 'hinder the proceeding of the pretended planters at Assada'.

The line taken by the Council of State was the obvious one of endeavouring to effect a coalition between the two sets of adventurers. On November 10 the Assada Merchants put into writing their objections to the Company's scheme, and at the same time submitted the terms on which they were willing to join in the new subscription. These included the establishment of settlements in Assada and Pulo Run and on the coast of India: the absorption of the Guinea trade: a change in the management of the Company: liberty for the Assada settlers to trade freely in the East, provided they did not interfere with the trade to and from Europe: compensation to the owners of the goods left in India by the *Ruth*: permission for two ships, which Thomson was then preparing to send to India, to fetch saltpetre for the service of the State: and an assurance that, if the Company declined to accept proposals for voyages to China, Japan, &c., then other Englishmen should be allowed to undertake them on their own account. These propositions were sent by the Council to the Company, with directions for a conference between the two parties. The result is seen in a memorial from the Court of Committees to the Council,

stating that conferences had been held but that an agreement had not been reached. They were willing to meet the other side as far as possible, and would therefore offer no objection to the settlement at Assada, though they conceived that such a plantation had small chances of success and that its inclusion would injure rather than assist the new subscription. They demurred, however, to the demand that the Assada planters should be allowed to traffic from port to port in the Indies, to the proposal that the Guinea factories should be taken over, to the claim for compensation on account of the *Ruth's* cargo, and to the dispatch of the two fresh ships to fetch saltpetre. These differences were evidently not irreconcilable; and under further pressure a meeting took place on November 21, at which an agreement was formulated. By this the amount of stock to be raised was fixed at 300,000*l.*, and the question of the form of government to be adopted was left to the decision of the future shareholders. As regards settlements, it was decided to proceed with the plantation at Assada, the former adventurers being reimbursed 'what they have layd out thereon': that a 'settled, fortifyed habitation in India' should be established as soon as possible: and that the island of Pulo Run, when recovered, should belong to the new stock. The Assada settlers were to be allowed to trade freely to certain parts, but not from port to port in India. The proposal relating to Guinea was postponed for the present. As regards the *Ruth*, the Company agreed to do its best to recover for the owners the property seized in India; while Thomson's agreement with the Government regarding saltpetre was to be taken over, and also his ship, the *Lioness*, then preparing for India. Finally, it was decided that in the event of the Company rejecting a scheme for a trading voyage to China, Japan, or similar places, then any member should be allowed to make the venture on his own account, providing he gave security that the Company's interests should not suffer. This agreement was signed by the representatives of both parties on December 5, 1649.

On hearing that the dispute had been settled, the Council of State ordered the Company and the Assada adventurers to draw up in consultation a bill for upholding the East India trade. This was done; and the draft was read at a meeting held on December 8,

and was ordered to be submitted to the Council. Apparently the Levant and other trading companies had made similar applications; and as these involved 'some restraint to general liberty of trade', the Council referred the whole matter to the consideration of the House of Commons, with the result that some months later an Act was passed establishing a Board of Trade. It seems to have been at first intended to leave all such questions to that body, when established; but as the case of the East India trade was urgent—the subscription for the new stock having been opened at the end of December, 1649—the Parliament on January 31, 1650, took the matter into special consideration. The Company's petition was read, and also its agreement with the Assada adventurers; and thereupon three resolutions were passed. The first was that 'the East India trade be carried on by one company and with one joint stock, and the management thereof to be under a regulation, in such manner as the Parliament shall think fit'. The second authorized the exportation of 20,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion, in the ships *East India Merchant*, *Advice*, *Bonito*, and *Lioness*, then ready to set sail. The third ordered 'that the East India Company do proceed upon the grounds of the articles of agreement made between them and the adventurers to Assada of the one-and-twentieth of November, 1649, until the Parliament take further order' (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 353). Thus the new stock—which was to be known as the 'United Joint Stock'—had obtained at least a preliminary sanction for its exclusive right to the trade.

Among minor matters dealt with in the present volume we may note that this period was marked in the domestic history of the Company by the transfer of its offices to the spot they ever afterwards occupied, though of course with considerable accretions as time went on. As we have already seen, in November, 1638, when Crosby House was given up, the Company moved to a house on the south side of Leadenhall Street, the residence of its then Governor, Sir Christopher Clitherow; and after his death they still continued in occupation of the premises, though not without an occasional attempt to find more roomy quarters. For example, early in the present volume (p. 24) we find inquiries set on foot whether Crosby House could be obtained once more; but evi-

dently these came to nothing, possibly because the Company wished to be yearly tenants only, without incurring the responsibility of a lease.

In October, 1647, a proposal was made that the Company should move to a house next door to Clitherow's (on the western side) belonging to 'the gallant Lord Craven'. The latter had long been on the Continent, fighting for, or in attendance upon, the Queen of Bohemia; but his agent had full power to let his London property. The house itself was eminently suitable. Its appearance is fairly familiar from views taken after it became the 'East India House'; though by the time these were drawn its aspect had been somewhat altered, as the top floor had been masked by a large wooden frame, painted with ships and surmounted by the figure of a sailor. In addition to the house itself, there were warehouses at the side and a large garden in the rear, to say nothing of a small tenement, which apparently covered the side entrance from Lime Street.

After some negotiations, Methwold, who was the chief agent on the side of the Company, informed his colleagues on November 10, 1647, that the whole property was offered for 220*l.* per annum, on a lease for twenty-one years, but he added that he believed that 200*l.* a year would be accepted, and that he was himself willing to give the Company a rent of 180*l.*, should the bargain be repented of at a later date. Nine days after, it was announced that Lord Craven would accept 200*l.* per annum; and thereupon the Committees resolved to take the house and to give notice to quit their present abode by the following Lady Day. Subsequently it was agreed to pay rent to Mr. Clitherow up to May 1, if he had not found a fresh tenant before that date.

In the middle of February, 1648, information was received that Crosby House, with its brick warehouse and cellars, might be had for 300*l.* a year and a fine of 700*l.*; and thereupon the Committees made an offer to take it at that rental, provided no fine were required. Evidently the latter condition was unacceptable, for we hear nothing more of the matter. Thus thrown back upon Craven House, the Committees proceeded leisurely with their preparations for removal. The necessary repairs to the new premises were not completed till May, 1648; and it was not until August 2 that we

find the Company actually installed and a court held in the new home.[1]

Experience soon showed that the house provided more accommodation than was actually needed; and in November, 1648, it was proposed to let the part nearest to Leadenhall Street. However, John Spiller, the Company's beadle, who was already in occupation of this portion, was unwilling to remove to some rooms which it was proposed to allot him at the back of the house, and he offered to take the front portion at 20*l.* per annum. This was accepted on December 1; but in the middle of the following February Spiller begged to be allowed to surrender his new rooms and take up his quarters in those formerly assigned to him. Thereupon certain of the Committees were instructed to let out the forepart of the house; but this resolution appears to have been deferred, for a time at all events, owing to the lease of the house not having been sealed (p. 319). On September 12, 1649, Mr. Deputy Methwold was allowed the use of one of the rooms in this part of the building.

It is scarcely necessary to add that the foregoing brief summary does not by any means exhaust the points of interest in the present instalment. The student of the Company's history will find abundant light shed upon its methods of business and the somewhat complex machinery by which two or more stocks were kept running side by side, with on the whole a remarkable absence of friction; to the local antiquary the references to the City and its suburbs, especially to the Company's docks, shipbuilding yard, and almshouse at Blackwall, will be of much value; while the genealogist will welcome the long array of names, including not only the Company's chief servants, both at home and abroad, but also most of the principal merchants of London at this period, and giving in many cases useful hints of a biographical nature. It is of course a special advantage of these calendars that, reflecting as

[1] On July 21 one of the new Sheriffs asked for the use of Lord Craven's house for his year of office; but the Company replied that some of its goods had already been transferred thither, and suggested that he should take Clitherow's house instead, in which case the Company would vacate the premises at ten days' notice. From p. 300 it appears that Clitherow's house was not finally surrendered until the middle of September, 1648.

they do the multifarious activities of the chief English trading company, they provide information bearing on many different lines of research.

As in the case of the two preceding volumes, the index has been prepared by Miss Sainsbury, who has also read the proofs of the entire work.

It may be well to note that the Public Record Office collection formerly known as the *East Indies* series (and so quoted in the previous volumes) has recently been renamed *Colonial Office* 77.

COURT MINUTES, ETC.

OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY, 1644-1649

THE COMPANY'S BLACK BOOK, 1624–1655 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxix.).

A record of the 'errors and misdemeanors' of the Company's servants. The entries for 1644–49 occupy ff. 34–37. The persons mentioned are: Ralph Cartwright, Andrew Cogan, [Edward] Collett, Francis Day, Henry Greenhill, Edward Knipe, Francis Mountfort, Thomas Owen, Thomas Penniston, John Swynerton, Andrew Trumball, Humphrey Weston, Thomas Whatmore, Thomas Winter, John Yard, and Michael Yates. (5½ *pp.*)

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE TRADE OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 1).

A miscellaneous collection, including general regulations for the Company's servants, 1641; instructions to the merchants, Dec., 1643; rules for the wearing of flags, etc.; directions for sailing to the Cape and Bantam, Dec., 1643; an account of the monsoons; an order prohibiting attacks on any but Spanish vessels, Dec., 1643; lists of ships' stores; particulars of Indian commodities received during 1643; etc., etc. (*Dutch.* 54 *ff.*)

LIST OF PIECE-GOODS, ETC., DELIVERED UPON THE DIVIDENDS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGES, JANUARY, 1644, TO DECEMBER, 1649 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. vi, pp. 51–82).

Giving the quantities and prices of the goods, and the names of those to whom they were delivered. (27 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, January 3, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 103).

Beef and pork to be shipped for Bantam and Surat; and all the old anchors to be mended and sent to the latter place for sale. Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Job Harby, and Sir John Nulls desire forbearance of the prosecution of their bond for money owing to the Company,[1] asserting that if the times had been 'open' it would have been paid long ago: that Lord Cottington was the means of their signing this bond: and that now he is Lord Treasurer they hope he will absolve them from it. The Court replies that this debt represents as much as half the Company's stock, and many have refused to adventure because nothing has been done about it for so long; and that all available money is needed for the four ships about to be dispatched. The Knights plead for forbearance, as the debt is not really theirs, they having been 'drawne in for the Kings occasion'; they hope shortly to hear from Oxford, and intend earnestly to solicit the King and Lord Cottington concerning the matter. The Court, after long debate, resolves to try to obtain payment of the bond for 7,000*l.*, with the interest due upon it. Sir Paul Pindar and his colleagues are told of this resolution, and reminded that great consideration has been shown to them and that their security is much lessened; and they are told that a positive answer will be required from them this day sennight. Prosecution of Mr. Burton and his securities for their debt is to be forborne for one week, but not longer unless some satisfaction is received from them; and meanwhile Spiller is directed to procure as much money as possible from Samuel Crispe. Certain Committees are desired to ascertain the cause of the lack of stores in the *Blessing*. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, January 5, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 105).

A list of the Company's debts is read, whereupon Spiller is directed to put John Gearing's bill in suit if it is not paid within the month; also to call upon Mr. Rumsey and others, and to report weekly concerning all money owing to the Company. The account of the customs for the five ships last returned to be cleared. Number

[1] On account of the pepper debt.

of men to be sent in the *William* to Bantam. Henry Pinson to receive, as executor, the rings and goods belonging to his late son, Gerard. It is decided to send all the coral in the *John*, as Mr. Knipe is going in that ship to Cochin and other places on the Malabar Coast, where very probably he will sell it. The Governor and the Deputy are accepted by the balloting-box as securities for gum-lac. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, January 10, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 106).

All wages, etc., belonging to the late Gerard Pinson to be delivered to his father. Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Job Harby, and Sir John Nulls appear about the pepper debt. They return thanks for the 'faire respect' shown to them, and state that since their last appearance they have received a letter from the King directed to the Company, which they desire may be read; this is done and Sir Paul and his friends are requested to withdraw to 'the parlour'. The King's letter is then considered, and after much dispute the Court, not wishing to give His Majesty any distaste, yet because of the Company's necessity and for those who wish to become adventurers but take exception at nothing being done to recover this debt, decides to accept for the present the interest due to last Christmas and forbear the principal for a time, hoping that the King or Lord Cottington will take some means to satisfy the Company. This decision is told to the Knights, who promise to ascertain the amount of the said interest and give a speedy answer. Stephen Burton, Richard Piggott, William and Stephen Bolton, Samuel Crispe, and Captain John Brett appear about a debt of 13,898*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* due from them, Sir Nicholas Crispe, and others, and offer to transfer to the Company Sir Nicholas Crispe's adventure of 2,500*l.* and to return 100 barrels of indigo at a reduction. They are told that Sir Nicholas has about 1,000*l.* in the Joint Stock and 1,500*l.* in the General Voyage; the first is to 'runne on in adventure', but two warrants have already been received for the latter to sequester it to Parliament, though hitherto the Committee of Parliament has been satisfied that the Company should detain the money, thinking it reasonable that they should pay themselves first. The debtors declare that, though the adventure is in the name of Sir Nicholas,

yet it can be proved that the money belongs to Samuel Crispe, and therefore they beg that it may be accepted in part payment. Reply is made that, when they shall have cleared the said 1,500*l.* from sequestration (provided that Sir Nicholas is no further indebted to the Company), this shall be done; but meanwhile something is expected in payment of this long-outstanding debt, the Company being in great need of money. Hereupon a speedy part-payment is promised. The unserviceable ordnance belonging to the Company is divided between the *Crispiana*, *John*, and *William*, to be used for kentledge, with instructions to the masters of the said ships on their return to leave it behind for other ships if they do not need it. Fotherby is directed to view the guns bought in the *Peter and Andrew*, those upon Tower Wharf, and those at the forts,[1] and mark such as are serviceable, that these may be put aboard the ships. Mucknell, master of the *John*, reporting that his guns are defective, the Court orders that they be mended. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, JANUARY 12, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 109).

The Court, having ascertained that Sir Nicholas Crispe is indebted upwards of 1,100*l.* to the Company, in addition to the money owing by him and others for indigo, orders that all divisions due upon his 1,500*l.* adventure be detained in satisfaction for this and other debts. Cable supplied to the *Freeman* from the Company's stores at Sandwich. It is resolved that no warrant for payment of money upon the sixth division of the Third Joint Stock shall be issued to those adventurers who have not yet removed their goods from the Company's warehouse. The factors lately returned from Bantam acquainting the Court with the great expense incurred by keeping two houses in that place, a dispute ensues as to the advisability of leaving the upper house, and building lodgings at the lower. The reasons for so doing are, that the upper house is decayed and rotten and would cost 2,000 rials to repair, whereas 4,000 or 5,000 rials would suffice to build convenient lodgings and warehouses to the lower house, and the conveniences arising from these additions

[1] The earthworks thrown up round London in the spring of 1643, for the defence of which a number of guns had been requisitioned from the Company (see the introduction to the preceding volume, p. xxiv).

would in one or two years defray the cost: that the distance between the two houses has been the cause of many disorders and fostered private trading, and the expense of twenty men watching the Company's goods would be avoided if the factors themselves were on the spot: that having the two houses is a double charge and no profit to the Company, and it is thought that the King of Bantam would consent to this alteration on receiving a gratuity of 600 or 700 rials. For these reasons it is generally agreed that the President and Council of Bantam shall be instructed to build convenient rooms to the lower house with all due economy; and, when the building is finished, to leave the upper house and inhabit the lower. The President and Council of Bantam in their last general letter having desired one or two sampans[1] to carry goods between the shore and the ships, and the ships' captains advising that such boats could be built better at home than 'in India',[2] because of the 'ponderousnesse' of the Indian timber, Steevens and some carpenters who have been to Bantam are ordered to attend the court next Wednesday to receive directions herein. Davies, who piloted the *Endeavour* into the Downs, is appointed to pilot to Erith or Gravesend all the ships intended for India this year. At the request of Mr. Bailey, master of the *Crispiana*, her bread-rooms are ordered to be mended with plate, the cost not to exceed 7*l.* Mr. Bateman, who had been desired to move the Common Council for the return of the ordnance lent to the City, or for money for the same, reports that the matter was referred to the Committee for Fortifications, who desire the Court to set a price and accept the City seal for the money. It is resolved to take 12*s.* per cwt. and to accept the City's seal for payment in twelve months. (3½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, January 17, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 112).

Mr. Rich is desired to treat with Mr. Cordwell for 100 barrels of powder at the cheapest rate possible for the outward-bound ships, in addition to the fifty barrels to be provided by Sir John Gayre. It is decided to refund Mr. [Aaron] Baker the 50*l.* he paid for his

[1] A term used in the Far East for a small boat or skiff. Something larger seems to be intended here.

[2] Throughout the volume 'India' must be taken in the larger sense of 'East Indies'.

passage home in the *Ulysses*, the Company to pay one half and the owners of the said ship the other. Steevens is ordered to build a sampan, to carry about twenty-five to thirty tons of goods and not to draw above two and a half feet of water when laden, to be sent in the *William* to Bantam. Mr. Deputy moves whether it would not be well to have 'some fortification upon the Islands of Banka or some other place whence all their pepper is brought', and leave Bantam altogether, the Company's stock not being sufficient to do as suggested there. The Court is willing to listen to this proposal, and directs that those the Deputy pleases, who have lived at Bantam, shall attend next Friday and give their opinions. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, JANUARY 19, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 114).

Benjamin Robinson, formerly entertained as a factor for Surat at 200*l.* per annum, is permitted to delay his departure for a year on account of urgent business. Mr. Deputy's proposition to settle a residence on the 'Isles of Bankoe' or thereabouts in lieu of Bantam is debated, and it is resolved that as the Company's stock is now so low the President and Council shall continue where they are, but be desired to report in their next letter whether there is any island near on which it would be more convenient for them to live, and which would be more suitable for the Company's occasions. Calicoes sold to James Martyn. Samuel Husbands, a factor lately returned from Bantam, is ordered to satisfy the Court for certain pepper at the rate of 5*s.* the rial; this he agrees to do, and desires to be employed again. Being a good linguist and accountant, 'a seasoned man for the country,' he is promised that his request shall be considered. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, JANUARY 24, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 116).

The Court orders payment of the 491*l.* 5*s.* due to Samuel Husbands, who returned in the *Reformation*; and, because he has served the Company ten years in the East, he is entertained as a factor for Bantam at 80*l.* per annum for seven and a half years, and directed to sail in the *William*. At his desire he is permitted

to leave 400*l.* at interest in the Company's hands, for the maintenance of his sister, for which he is to be allowed 7½ per cent. interest until his return or death; he is also admitted to the freedom of the Company. Eaton, beadle of the Mercers' Company, demands in the name of the said Company and of the Lord Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London, 100*l.* due for a fine on the lease of the Exchange cellar, and the rent due since last Lady Day [*see the previous volume*, p. 314]; the fine is ordered to be paid, although the said lease is not yet sealed, and when this shall be done the rent is promised. Mr. Carleton to be paid the rent due for the little vault at the north door of the cellar. Cloth to be bought for dispatch to Surat. Mr. Knipe presents a list of sundry articles he wishes to take with him, and is told to buy them and the Company will defray the cost. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, January 27, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 118).

William Bailey, late master of the *Reformation*, is allowed remission of 20*l.* on the cinnamon he brought home as private trade; he is given a gratuity of 50*l.* for making the Downs his first port, and his account is ordered to be cleared. Messrs. Nowell [*see p.* 310 *of the last volume*], Younge, and Wyborne, of the Committee of Fortifications for the City of London, desire the Company to allow its ordnance to remain at the forts, or, if payment is insisted upon, to wait for the same, as an acceptable service to the City, which now is greatly in need of money. The Governor replies that the guns are required for the Company's ships, and they must either have them or buy some other; that the Company is also greatly in need of money and would sell the ordnance at a reasonable price, for at present it is at a double charge, each member paying separately towards the maintenance of these forts. The three Committees offer 10*s.* per cwt. at twelve months' time for the guns; but the Court thinks this too little and requires either 12*s.* per cwt. at twelve months' time, or 10*s.* per cwt. for ready money. The Committees, having no power to decide, depart, promising to inform the Common Council. Certain Committees are desired to sell the 100 bags of garbled pepper upon the Exchange. The Deputy

moves that, as it is feared there may not be sufficient Spanish money procurable to furnish the ships, advice be sent to Holland for rix dollars. Mr. Massingberd declares that there is a still greater need of English money, without which nothing can be done, and that there is a great deal to be paid for the sixth division of the Third Joint Stock now due, and for other occasions, for which he must be furnished. The Court promises to consider this and decides not to send to Holland, but to apply to the Merchant Adventurers and allow three months' interest to any who shall supply this want. Gerard Pinson's account to be examined. Spiller, the beadle, is directed to summon a general court of the adventurers in the General Voyage for next Monday afternoon. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the General Voyage, January 29, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 121).

The Governor declares that they have met to consider how best to dispose of the remainder of the pepper returned in the *Blessing* belonging to the General Voyage, and to give order about payment of the Company's debt. The adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock have disbursed 20,000*l.* for the General Voyage in freight, customs, etc., and ready money is wanting to set forth their ships. They have as much pepper shipped to Leghorn as the Joint Stock, but it will not furnish ready money; there are also goods lying in the warehouses, and for these the Court of Committees has appointed a day of sale. After much dispute it is decided that each adventurer shall underwrite one bag of the said pepper for every 100*l.* adventured; that the pepper shall be rated at 12*d.* per lb. at a month's time, the money to be paid before the pepper is delivered, and all subscriptions paid before the 5th of March next under a penalty of 40*s.* per bag; that those transporting the said pepper shall be allowed the half subsidy, but none to be permitted to send any into Italy upon pain of forfeiting 5*l.* to the Company for every bag. This subscription is to remain open until next Saturday, when, if all is not underwritten for, then each adventurer may double his proportion if he pleases. A preamble to this effect is accordingly drawn up, read, and agreed to. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, February 2, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 122).

A suit, begun in the Admiralty against John Frith, a linendraper in Cornhill, John Totty, master's mate, and John Ellyott, carpenter, in the *Crispiana*, about some indigo taken out of that ship, is ordered to be stayed. Richard Wotton, entertained to go as a factor to Bantam in the *William*, is permitted to carry ten butts of beer on his own account and to take with him his son Richard, a youth about eighteen, to train for the Company's service. The lad is to be allowed his diet only, until the Court shall hear of his ability and accord him a salary. Mrs. Margaret Eaton, daughter and executrix of the late John Woodall, to be paid 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, the division upon her father's adventure. The said Mrs. Eaton transfers to James Martin 100*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage. Imprest money ordered to be paid to one-third of each ship's company. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, February 7, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 124).

It is resolved that, as some adventurers are out of town, or employed as factors in India, and therefore cannot hear in time what passed at the last general court concerning the pepper returned in the *Blessing*, others shall be allowed to underwrite on their behalf for their proportion. It is likewise decided that the fifteen bags of pepper due to Sir Nicholas Crispe shall be underwritten for by Mr. Bowen, 'the benefitt to redound' to the Company. Sir John Gayer to be paid the impost of the pepper brought back in the *Hopewell* and sold to him, Sir George Clarke, and others. The Committees who were desired to examine Gerard Pinson's accounts recommend that all moneys, etc. belonging to him be detained until the arrival of Mr. Coggan, who alone can clear up uncertainties concerning these accounts; it is therefore resolved that all wages and money due upon the said Gerard Pinson's adventure shall be detained, but his goods and jewels given up to his father. Mr. Willson is allowed to stow elm timber in the yard at Blackwall. Nathaniel Wyche transfers to Gregory Clement 800*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage, upon which 125 per cent. is divided. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, February 7, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 126).

Sale of cotton wool, Coromandel indigo, cinnamon, pepper, dust of cloves, 'merculees, duttees, sereias,' and turmeric, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, February 9, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 128).

On hearing that a quantity of pepper of a small light sort was brought home as private trade in the *Blessing*, the Court resolves to allow the owners for it at the rate of 40*s.* per cwt., to pay custom and other charges, and detain it for the Company's use. Steevens is ordered either to buy or build three small skiffs for the *William*, *Crispiana*, and *John*. The Court also orders two guns to be supplied to the *John*, 'to prevent the mischiefe of the Mallabars,' and one or two blunderbusses, to carry ten or twelve musketshot apiece, for each ship. Cubebs and 'tamarine' sold to Thomas Thatcher. Thomas Rich and Gilbert Morewood accepted by the balloting-box as securities for calicoes bought by James Martyn. Certain Committees are desired to settle the difference between the Company and Messrs. Thatcher and Brewer respecting interest due upon bills. A list of the Company's debtors is read and Spiller is directed to bring an action against Messrs. Burton, Piggott, and others, who have paid nothing in satisfaction of their debt; he is to acquaint them with this, but make no arrests until the next court. Mr. Gerard and Daniel Andrews are also to be sued. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, February 14, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 129).

William Pinson, who came home purser in the *Blessing*, desires re-entertainment, but as all vacancies are filled he is referred to next year. Henry Wheatley, late master's mate in the *Aleppo Merchant*, petitions for 50*l.* of the money detained from his wages when he came home purser in the *Great James*; but, the Court having lent him 50*l.* on his last voyage, he is refused any more. Sambrooke is directed to give to every adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock credit upon his account to the value of 20 per cent., according to an

agreement made at a general court the 20th of September last. By request the Court agrees to postpone proceeding against Messrs. Burton, Crispe, and others, on a promise being given of daily payments towards settlement of their debt. The Governor and Deputy accepted as securities for calicoes bought by James Martyn. The Governor reports that the Committee of the House of Commons, appointed at the reading of the Company's ordinance, met yesterday and appears willing to confirm the Company's privileges; so that doubtless the said ordinance will be passed within the week; that Mr. Greene [1] and 'some Parlyament men' were very earnest for the Company to accommodate Parliament with 2,000*l.* in ready money as part of the 6,000*l.* for which the Company had promised to engage its common seal, and that Sir Henry Vane's clerk is awaiting an answer as to the Court's decision on this matter. After some dispute the clerk is told that the Company will furnish 500*l.* to-morrow, another 500*l.* between this and Saturday, and 1000*l.* more between this and Saturday sennight, with which he is desired to acquaint the Committee of the Navy. John Mucknell, who came home master in the *Blessing*, to be paid for disbursements made at Mauritius and Dungeness. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, February 16, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 131).

John Cartwright to receive 20*l.* from the estate of his late servant, Humphrey Tompkins, a factor deceased at the Coast, on giving security to repay the same if not found owing when the accounts come home. Ten more oxen to be bought for the outward-bound ships for 'harbour meate'. The Company sending no wine out and there being stowage room in the ships, certain Committees are appointed to consider a proposition that two or three of the Committees be allowed to send out 'Mallagoe wyne' on their own account, the money realized for it to be put into the Company's cash and the Committees paid at the rate of 5*s.* per rial six months after notice of the sale. James Martyn and John Frith accepted as securities for calicoes bought by the former. Mr. William Isackson entertained to proceed in the *John* to Surat as minister, at 50*l.*

[1] Giles Green, who is mentioned several times in the preceding volume as chairman of the 'Committee of the Navy and Customs'. For the loan of 6,000*l.* see *ibid.*, p. xxvi.

per annum, with a gratuity of 10*l.* to buy books, on condition that he shall go where the President and Council think fit, if Mr. Baines, the present minister, shall not have started for England before his arrival. Mr. Isackson is also desired to preach 'a sermon or two' to the Committees before his departure. Elizabeth, wife of John Pearse, to receive three months of her husband's wages yearly. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 21, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 133).

Mr. William Isackson is desired to preach next Tuesday afternoon at St. Andrew Undershaft. Ten more oxen to be bought. Ordered that no outward-bound ship carry more than the number of men formerly agreed upon. Abraham Chamberlaine to receive, as executor, the division due upon the adventure of Nicholas Askwith. A bill of Thomas Pitt, gunfounder, to be paid. Two pipes of canary and two butts of beer to be sent to each presidency. In response to a clause in a letter from Bantam by the *Ulysses*, Ralph Cartwright, who is President there, is granted a salary of 300*l.* per annum, to begin from the time of Mr. Baker's arrival in England. The wages of Christopher Willoughby, who three years ago went as a factor to Bantam, are to be raised from 20*l.* to 40*l.* per annum; and the salary of 20*l.* conferred by the President and Council on James Womell, an under-factor at Bantam, is confirmed. On a warrant from the Committee of the Lords and Commons, dated the 20th instant, revoking the sequestration of Sir William Cooper's stock and adventure, all divisions due on the same are ordered to be paid.[1] Captain Hide, commander of the *Freeman*, to pay 25*s.* per cwt. for the cable he borrowed from the Company's stores at Sandwich. Two boats and five cables to be sent to that place to supply the shipping expected there this year. Richard Goodlad, master of the *Martha*, to pay for a boat, cables, etc. lent to him by the Company. It being thought fit that those Committees desirous of sending 'Mallagoe wyne' on their own account to India should pay 7*l.* per ton for its freight, they desire time to consider. Cloth and lead to be provided for the

[1] See Mrs. Green's calendar of the proceedings of the Committee for Advance of Money, part i, pp. 25, 127.

John for Mr. Knipe to sell at Mozambique. He requests that his brother may be permitted to accompany him, but as sufficient factors are already entertained, the brother is told to apply next year. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 23, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 136).

The Committees who intend to send 'Mallagoe' wine to the Indies as an experiment are to be allowed to do so at the rate of 40*s.* per ton freight, to be deducted from the proceeds, the rate of 7*l.* per ton formerly fixed being considered too high. Those interested desire time to consider before deciding. Andrew Kendricke, a Turkey merchant, is accepted as security for 20*l.* paid to John Cartwright from the estate of the late Humphrey Tomkins. The sister of John James, who is entertained as a factor for Bantam, upon notice of her brother's arrival there is to be allowed 10*l.* yearly from his wages. The Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are desired to attend the Parliamentary Committee which is to meet next Monday to confer about Mr. Courteen's business. Mr. Fotherby is directed to pay 4*l.* for the last weekly payment of the assessment at Blackwall enjoined by an ordinance of Parliament. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 1, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 137).

Mr. Isackson is desired to preach next Sunday afternoon at St. Martin Outwich, when the Court intends to be present. Davies is ordered to pilot the four outward-bound ships to Gravesend. Henry Austen transfers to Sir Thomas Soame 600*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock, upon which nothing has been divided. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 6, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 138).

Charles Cox desiring to receive money due to him upon his adventure in the Third Joint Stock, he is told that there is a sequestration upon it [1]; he is advised to get this revoked and then all that

[1] See Mrs. Green's calendar of the proceedings of the Committee for Advance of Money, part i, pp. 25, 172.

is owing shall be paid to him. Thomas Clarke, formerly a factor at the Coast but since employed in the counting-house and other offices, whereby he has obtained insight into the Company's business, having appeared lately very ready to give information against the Company to its adversaries, the Court, because of this abuse of trust, orders that he be dismissed. It being thought that the Company is much wronged by too many billets being put aboard its ships, the Court orders the Husband to send down a man to take account of all those shipped in the *Blessing*. Henry Baynbrigge, who adventured in the General Voyage, desires to receive his division in cinnamon, he not having taken it out when others did, through being 'restrained of his liberty'. On being told there is no cinnamon, he requests that a like quantity may be allotted to him from the next consignment; but this is refused, as the market for it may then be better. Finally the Court decides to allow him for it at the rate of 3*s*. per lb., to be paid next Midsummer. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 8, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 140).

A list of the Company's debtors being read, the Court resolves to forbear suing for the money owing by Messrs. Burton, Piggott, and others, because of the illness of Mr. Piggott: to sue Nicholas Backhouse, if he does not pay within a week after notice given: to cause John Gearing and Mr. Garway to be informed that, unless they pay their debt before Lady Day, proceedings will be taken against them, and John Holloway to be told that, unless he pays or gives some legal security for his debt, he too will be sued. John King, formerly apprenticed to Gilbert Kindar, is made free of the Company by service on payment of 10*s*. to the poor-box. Upon the petition of Williamott, wife of Richard Wallis, who went out as master's mate in the *Hopewell*, the Court orders the said Wallis to be sent for home; if he cannot be spared, the President and Council of Bantam are to see that he remits a suitable allowance for the maintenance of his wife. The exchange from Leghorn and Genoa being very low, the factors there are directed to remit only as much money as can be exchanged here at the rate of 4*s*. 4*d*. the rial; to provide the proceeds of the pepper in good weighty rials to be sent home if required, and to reserve the remainder for other occasions. The factors at Leghorn

are to be told that 100 bags of pepper are left to their discretion to sell at what price they think fitting, to discourage the Dutch. The sequestration laid upon the adventure of Charles Cox being revoked by order from the Committee of Haberdashers' Hall,[1] he is to be paid the 125*l.* due to him on division, and the 125*l.* due next Midsummer upon discount, on condition that he takes away from the Company's warehouse all goods belonging to him. The Governor reports that the Committee of Parliament is to be attended this afternoon about the Company's ordinance, and that in all probability proposals of accommodation with Mr. Courteen will be made; therefore he desires that the Committees attending may have power given to them to treat. The Court begs those Committees to note that Mr. Courteen may dispeed a ship with his own goods to fetch his remains, and that the goods he has ready shipped for India, if not of much value, the Company is willing to take at a reasonable price. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 13, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 142).

Charles Cox is allowed to leave his calicoes in the Company's warehouse for a month at his own risk. He asks, as administrator, for the 600*l.* due upon his late brother John Cox's adventure for the use of the children, and is told to confer with Mr. Acton; meanwhile the Court orders that interest at the rate of 7 per cent. upon the said 600*l.* shall be allowed to the children. Upon Mr. Bateman reporting that the six pieces of ordnance which went to Holy Island have since been sent to the garrison at Berwick, and the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall concerned in this matter cannot pay ready money for them, this is referred entirely to him, to do as he thinks fitting. As there are no rials to be had, Mr. Massingberd is desired to buy 20,000*l.* of silver bars, which, with the rials in hand, may furnish the Surat ships about to be dispeeded; those for Bantam can wait a little, when it is hoped the fleet will arrive from Spain and supply them with rials. All guns to be provided with thirty shot, instead of with twenty as formerly. Certain Committees are requested to value the houses and stone wharf at Deptford. The Committee for the Tower Hamlets reports that a trained band has

[1] The Committee for Advance of Money (see note on p. 13).

to be raised at Blackwall and only seven men capable of bearing arms are to be found, the population consisting mostly of seamen; as the Company has a storehouse and wharf there, it is requested to find thirty men and arms. The Governor replies that the Company is not liable to any such charge, for it receives no rent for its house or land at Blackwall; and therefore is resolved to do nothing in this respect. Thomas Thatcher and Thomas Allen are accepted as security for pepper lately bought by Mr. Burnell. Thomas Thatcher having bought olibanum is to be allowed half the impost, provided it does not amount to more than 10*l.*, the Company to receive the other half. A bill of 49*l.* 9*s.* to be paid for brass weights which are to be sent to Surat. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 15, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 144).

The two demi-cannons from the *Dolphin* to be put aboard the *William*. Colonel Gower, William Tilsley, and Richard Ashhurst, allowed 40*l.* on damaged sugar they bought from the Company. William Bailey, master of the *Crispiana*, is permitted to take 100*l.* with him for private trade, on condition that he does not traffic in the Company's commodities, or for more than the said amount. Bailey agrees to leave 600*l.* with the Company; he to receive fifty per cent. profit on every hundred deposited, two months after the arrival of the *Crispiana* at Erith, but if the ship miscarries then the Company is to retain both principal and interest. Bailey, who has adventured 200*l.* and is an old servant, is made free of the Company, on payment of 20*s.* The account of John Mucknell to be cleared and he to be given a gratuity of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for making the Downs his first port. The sister of Edmund Style, a factor entertained for Bantam, to be paid 10*l.* yearly from her brother's wages. The wife of Henry Garry, a factor for Surat, to be paid annually one-third of her husband's wages. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 21, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 145).

The four outward-bound ships to be dispeeded to the Downs. As sufficient rials cannot be procured for the ships, and the fleet is expected shortly with money from Spain, it is suggested that Mr.

Massingberd or Michael Dunkyn shall be supplied with a letter of credit to take up rials at Dover and ship them there; but no decision is come to. The Court orders 40,000*l.* to be sent this year to Surat and 20,000*l.* to Bantam. Of the money for Surat, six chests of rials are to be shipped in the *John* and the rest in the *Crispiana.* Mr. Smith, the Commissary, desiring that his only son John, who went out as purser in the *Reformation* and is now a factor at Jambi, may return, the Court directs Bowen to insert a clause to this effect in the general letter to Bantam; the said Smith is also promised that his request for his son's wages to be increased shall on the return of the latter be taken into consideration. Margaret, the widow of Edward Bridges, to be given 40*s.* upon her late husband's account, he having gone out in the *Hart* long ago and died in the Indies. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MARCH 22, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 146).

On account of the great inconveniences arising from mariners being allowed to take up rials on board at unreasonable prices, the Court orders that no money shall be 'lett out' at above 7*s.* the rial in the pursers' books, and that the pursers shall not be permitted to enter any above this rate or to suffer any man to take up above one-third of his wages, on pain of forfeiting their own. Five chests of rials ordered to be shipped in the *Blessing* and she to be dispeeded with the Surat ships; the *William* to stay until these are furnished with rials, and then fifteen chests to be put aboard her; but all to go to the Downs together. At the request of Robert Fotherby, the President and Council at Bantam are to be told to send his son either to Surat or the Coast, if his health is not good; and the increase of his wages (he having been taken ashore from the *Hopewell*, where he received at the rate of 24*l.* per annum) is also referred to Bantam. A dispute arises about the mariners taking the National Covenant,[1] some thinking it very necessary, while others contend that, as the chief officers have taken it, the mariners need not; it is finally concluded not to tender it to them this time. William Tulley, merchant, transfers to John Bludworth 50*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. (1 *p.*)

[1] Early in the preceding month an ordinance of Parliament had directed that the Covenant should be taken by every Englishman over eighteen.

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, March 29, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 148).

A letter from Sir Thomas Dacres[1] is read, desiring entertainment for his son Edward, who has been bred a merchant and speaks Spanish and Portuguese; the Court, in regard Sir Thomas is always ready to favour the Company, resolves that his son shall take passage in the *William* for Bantam, and that the President and Council of that place shall be told to employ him if he is competent. His salary is to be arranged when his capabilities are known, and Sir Thomas is to enter into a bond of 500*l.* as security for him; but if he is not thought fitted for employment there, then he is to return to England by the first ships. Richard Chaddocke, who six years ago was in the Company's service in India but has now lost his sight, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. Davies to be paid 20*l.* for piloting the ships to Gravesend and the Downs. The *Crispiana*, *John*, and *Blessing* are ordered to set sail at the first fair wind and to leave the *William* behind, as she is not yet provided with rials. In the event of the death or removal of Cartwright, Thomas Ivy is to be President at Bantam; but if he is not there, then Richard Wotton is to supply his place until he arrives. Thomas Thatcher, Thomas Allen, and Thomas Handson accepted as securities for pepper, cubebs, and tamarinds. Richard Wotton to be paid the 100*l.* owing to him by the late Gerard Pinson from the next division made upon the latter's adventure in the Voyage. The wife of Richard Hudson, who is entertained as a factor for Bantam, to be paid 15*l.* yearly from her husband's wages. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, April 3, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 150).

Henry Wheatley, master's mate in the *John*, complains that owing to the want of scuttles in the cabins the mariners are deprived of light and air, which in hot climates will endanger their lives; whereupon certain Committees and Steevens, the shipwright, are desired to speak with Sir John Gayer, who supervised the building of the ship. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

[1] M.P. for the county of Hertford.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, APRIL 5, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 151).

Steevens is directed to buy elm timber from Mr. Southerne, and to report what timber there is at Blackwall Yard. Ursula Palmer to receive all money and wages due to William Bailey, who died in the *Reformation*, for the use of his executor, John Woodward, who is still a minor. Susanna Martyn is given 5*l.* from the wages of her brother, Henry Olton, who went as a factor to the Coast in the *Endeavour*. The Court resolves that William Hurt, formerly purser in the *London*, shall pay 95*l.* for the freight of his goods and 5*l.* as a fine for the exorbitancy of his private trade; this fine not to be mitigated nor the order of the Court at any time revoked. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, APRIL 10, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 153).

The Court refuses to take calicoes from William Hurt in payment of his fine, or to alter its former decision concerning him. It is resolved to re-examine the charges brought against Guy Bath, formerly a factor in Persia, on his giving good security for payment of any money found to be owing by him. Andrew Davies to be paid 8*l.* for piloting the *John*, and Richard Punnitt 6*l.* for piloting the *Blessing* from Gravesend to the Downs. The following resolutions are made concerning those indebted to the Company: for Captain Carleton's debt of 627*l.* 17*s.*, there being no probability of procuring satisfaction for it in England, as he and his mother (who is bound for it with him) are in Holland, Bowen is directed to write to Mr. Whitaker to ascertain if the Carletons have any estate in that country: Spiller is ordered to call upon Stephen Bolton and request payment of his debts, which amount to 688*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; to inform John Gearing, William Garway, and Stephen Burton and Company that, if their debts are not presently paid, their securities will be sued; and to speak with the father of Nicholas Backhouse, to whom some money is due upon division, and ascertain whether he will clear his son's liabilities. For John Brown's debt of 59*l.* 3*s.*, there being some money assigned by Parliament upon the Turkey Company to him, it is resolved to detain sufficient of the same to pay what he owes. Proceedings

are to be taken against John Holloway and Nicholas Gerard. With regard to the great debt owing by Lord Cottington and others for pepper, amounting to 50,304*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, it is absolutely resolved by erection of hands that Spiller shall take out a *latitat*[1] in the King's Bench against Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Nulls, and Sir John Jacobs, and shall acquaint them therewith; if no money is paid in by Friday, further action shall then be taken, but no arrest is to be made without the Court's order. To adjust the account between the General Voyage and the Fourth Joint Stock, the sixteen Committees formerly appointed, or the major part of them, are desired to meet and are empowered to view any of the Company's books of accounts or any papers which may help to perfect them. James Acton, the Company's solicitor, is permitted to underwrite for 100*l.* in the Fourth Joint Stock. The Deputy proposes that some ships be built for the Company, it being a fit time of year and timber to be had at cheap rates, as the *Mary*, *Hopewell*, and *Discovery* (expected home this year) are thought to be unserviceable, and therefore, unless other ships are built, some will have to be bought, for which the Company will have to pay at too dear a rate. William Satterford, an almsman, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Motion is made to appoint Samuel Sambrooke as assistant to Jeremy Sambrooke in the counting-house, but resolution is deferred until the latter has been consulted. (3 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, APRIL 12, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 156).

The Court again taking into consideration how to obtain the money due for the pepper debt from Lord Cottington and others, and Spiller presenting the *latitat* taken out of the King's Bench against Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Nulls, and Sir John Jacobs, after some dispute it is decided, on the advice of Mr. Acton, that Spiller shall serve a writ of *quominus*[2] on the aforesaid knights, Sir Thomas Dawes, and the Lady Wyche, and sue them in the Office of Pleas in the Exchequer upon the bond of 14,000*l.* On hearing of a rumour circulated upon the Exchange

[1] A writ summoning a defendant to appear and make answer.

[2] 'An Exchequer writ available for a steward or debtor to the King against one indebted to himself' (*Oxford English Dictionary*).

that Coltman, keeper of the King's warehouse at the Custom-house, has abused many merchants and also the Company by permitting William Cary, steward in the *William*, bound for India, to take good indigo from the warehouse and leave in its place a base sort of Coromandel indigo not worth 20*d.* per lb., the Court orders a letter to be written to Mr. Younge to desire him to bring Cary to London, when if Cary cannot clear himself he is to be dismissed, and John White, his mate, to take his place. There being a quantity of timber at Blackwall, it is decided to have three ships built, one of the same burden as the *John*, one of the same dimensions as the *Endeavour*, and the third to be forty tons less; and Steevens is directed to present an estimate of the cost. Daniel Andrews to be paid all money due to him on assurances, to enable him to settle his debt with the Company. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, April 17, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 158).

William Garway transfers to Thomas Jennings and Gilbert Keate 1,100*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. On further consideration the Court resolves that Steevens shall be instructed to build a ship of 400 tons and two pinnaces, one of 160 tons, the other of 120 tons, and be strictly enjoined not to exceed these limits. William Cary appears in court and confesses his attempt to cheat the Company by substituting base for rich indigo in the warehouse. He states that he was induced to do so by Coltman, the warehouse-keeper, and a grocer named Rumsey, but was prevented by Mr. Blunt, who returned him the base indigo. After some debate, the Court resolves not to dismiss Cary, who is an old servant, but to fine him 15*l.* and cause him before leaving to give a written statement of his dishonest contract with Coltman and Rumsey and a note promising to render on his return a true account of all private trade taken out and brought back in the *William*. Henry Boone, the Company's surgeon, to be paid 200*l.* for surgery, etc. The account of Samuel Forster, who in 1639 went out as purser's mate in the *Hopewell* and is since deceased, to be cleared and his bond cancelled. Sarah Blackston, daughter and executrix of Thomas Blackston, who died in the Indies, to receive all wages and debts due to her late father. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, APRIL 26, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 160).

William Wintour entertained to go in the *William* at a salary of 6*s*. 8*d*. per month. Oliver Loe, a workman at Blackwall injured by falling timber, is given 20*s*. White, the gunsmith, to be paid 35*l*. 5*s*. 3*d*. for boring guns an dallowed to buy for 20*l*. a demi-culverin and a saker which broke in the process. (¾ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MAY 3, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 161).

On receipt of a letter from the factors at Leghorn stating that they have sold 250 bags of pepper, part to be paid for in wrought coral, which will sell to good profit, and asking if the Company is willing to accept the barter, Bowen is told to write and confirm the same and instruct them to sell the coral as they shall think most advantageous: also to direct them and the factors at Genoa to buy as much coral as they did last year for shipment to India, but more of the better sort than formerly, as it is more vendible than the ordinary kind. Payment to Richard Davies for pilotage. It is also agreed to give him in future 4*l*. for piloting ships of 300 tons and upwards from Blackwall to Gravesend, and 40*s*. for those of a lesser burden; for piloting vessels into the Downs he is to be paid the same by the Company as he receives from other men, but if any ship anchors between Blackwall and Gravesend he is only to be allowed the rate agreed upon. Mr. Holloway to be sued for his debt of 4,596*l*. 7*s*. 6*d*. Alderman Ashwell and Mr. Willson are desired to read the lease for the Exchange cellar before it is engrossed. Charles Deane to be given 20*s*. for reading prayers to the almsmen. (1½ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MAY 10, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 162).

A general court of sales to be held next Wednesday week in the afternoon. John Holland, in a letter to Sir John Gayer, offers 450*l*. for the Company's stone wharf, land, etc., at Deptford; this sum is thought too little, and the Committees negotiating the business are advised, if Holland will give 500*l*., to sell, but if not, then to put the said property up for auction by the candle. A

letter from Genoa is read, in which it is stated that 56,000 dollars are shipped in the *Merchant Bonadventure* for the Company's account; after some dispute it is concluded that 13,000 dollars belong to the General Voyage and 43,000 to the Fourth Joint Stock. The Court orders a policy to be drawn up to secure 6,000*l.* laden in the said ship for the Fourth Joint Stock. The factors at Leghorn report that Sir Peter Rychaut attempted to sequester 40,000 or 50,000 ducats belonging to the Company. They took the matter into court, and the judge being unwilling to proceed without knowing the will of the Duke of Florence, Mr. Willyams was sent to the latter with a petition for hindrance of Sir Peter's attempt; whereupon the Duke ordered that no sequestration should be permitted of any English merchant's goods. For this favour the factors desire that a letter of thanks may be sent from the Company to the Duke; and it is ordered that one be framed accordingly. The Court decides to prosecute Mr. Holloway, unless he makes a bill of sale of his silk in the Exchange cellar towards payment of his debt. Thomas, father of William Wintour, a factor at the Coast, is permitted to have 100 'sannowes' (sent to him in the *Blessing* by his son) on paying 2*s.* 6*d.* per piece freight. Rate of interest to be allowed to Sarah Blackston. William Ayres, one of the Red Sea pirates, now a prisoner in the Poultry Compter, is ordered to be released on Mr. Clement giving bond that Ayres will not go to India without the Company's consent. The King's 'weightors' at the Custom-house given a gratuity of 6*l.* (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, May 17, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 165).

Consideration is again had of the great inconvenience caused by adventurers leaving the goods due to them upon division in the Company's warehouse, but nothing is concluded. The particulars of the letter to be sent to the Duke of Florence are read and the letter with two copies ordered to be forwarded to Mr. Throgmorton and Company and to Messrs. Mann; but if it is found by them to be too different from the sense of what they wrote home, then the letter is not to be delivered. Messrs. Fortree and Vincent to be given good silk in exchange for what was defective in the parcel they bought of the Company. The sale of the stone wharf, etc., at

Deptford to John Holland for 520*l.* is ratified. Mr. Holloway's bill of sale for his silk is read, and the Court declares that, if the silk does not fetch sufficient to satisfy his debt, he must arrange to do so by the end of the month. Mr. Keate refused allowance for defective silk. Resolved that the 'great shippe' Steevens is building shall be ninety feet long by thirty-one feet broad, which is four feet longer and eight inches broader than the *John*. Certain Committees are desired to compound with Cutler, the Garbler, who has started a suit against the Company for selling ungarbled mace. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MAY 24, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 167).

Garble, 'fannings' [i.e. siftings], and dust of cubebs sold to Thomas Thatcher. Agreed that the Governor and Deputy shall open all letters coming to the Company from Italy, Flanders, or Holland. Alderman Langham to be paid the rent due for the brick warehouse at Crosby House, on giving the same security as formerly; and certain Committees are desired to treat with the said Alderman about Crosby House and to procure it as cheaply as possible, if it is to be had at a yearly rental, as the Company's present house is not half so convenient. The request of William Cobb, a prisoner in the King's Bench, to be released on account of his poverty, is refused. William Ayres, late master of the *Roebuck*, appears in court and desires that the suit against him may be stopped, asserting that he was ignorant of the piracy intended in the Red Sea until he opened the private commission on arriving at Cape de Verde, when he and Owfeild requested to be landed: that what was done to the Moors was the work of Jones and Francklyn, who were set over him and forced him to permit it. Glover, surgeon in the *Roebuck*, testifying to this, the Court orders the actions in the Admiralty and in the Sheriff's court to be stayed, on Ayres giving a bond of 1,000*l.* not to go again to India without the Company's consent. Mr. Younge and Michael Dunkyn to proceed to the Downs to-morrow morning with letters of credit, in order to be ready to take up such money as the Company shall need from the ships expected, and so hasten the departure of the *William*, now lying there at great expense for want of rials. A petition is ordered to be drawn up for presentation to the House of

Commons, praying that Captain Bond, whose two ships are ready at Gravesend to go to Madagascar, may be made to give security not to do anything to the prejudice of the Company in India. Rumsey, the grocer, agreeing to pay part of his debt at once, and the remainder by weekly instalments, the action against him is to be delayed. Thomas Steevens, who last year came home master in the *Crispiana*, is entertained as commander of the great ship now being built to go to Surat. Sarah Blackston to be allowed 15*l.* interest on money belonging to her that has been in the Company's hands the last two years. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, MAY 30, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 169).

It is resolved to move the general court this afternoon to order any goods due to adventurers upon division left in the Company's warehouse to be sent to the owner's house or placed in a warehouse hired for the purpose, the rent of which shall be paid by the said adventurers; and if any such adventurer is indebted to the Company, his goods remaining in the warehouse shall be sold to pay his debt, if it is not settled in a convenient time. To avoid the prejudice formerly sustained by a ship not being sent in time to the Coast, the Court resolves to dispatch a pinnace thither in September, if agreed to by the general court. Robert Bateman and John Massingberd having for many years past, at the request of the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, bought quantities of foreign gold, silver, and bullion of silver imported by many persons for the use of the Company, desire before doing so again to obtain security to save themselves harmless for past and future transactions of this nature;[1] whereupon the Court orders that both be accorded the desired security for themselves, their heirs, and executors, and for all property belonging to them, and that a covenant be drawn up to this effect, sealed with the Company's seal, and an ordinance procured from Parliament at the Company's charge to be their warrant in these transactions. A pardon is also to be obtained at the Company's charge for what has been or shall be done by them in this respect, if required by either. (2 *pp.*)

[1] See the 1635–39 volume (p. 291) for an action brought against Massingberd on this account.

A General Court of Sales and a General Court, May 30, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 171).

Goods to be garbled for sale in town. Sale of rice, pepper, mace, cloves, nutmegs, dry ginger, and cotton wool, with prices and names of purchasers. The resolution proposed at the last court concerning goods left by adventurers in the Company's warehouse is confirmed, but it is resolved that the Court of Committees shall decide what is to be done with the goods of those indebted to the Company. The resolution to send a pinnace to the Coast is also confirmed, and it is decided to dispatch the vessel of 160 tons now being built, with the necessary stock. The Governor reports the departure of the *Crispiana*, *John*, and *Blessing* from the Downs the 7th of April last; that the *William* was ready, but was stayed for want of rials; and that, as ships have arrived with Spanish money, it is hoped to send her off very speedily. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, June 7, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 174).

Mr. Holloway's bill of sale for his silk is presented sealed, whereupon the attachment formerly made of the silk is ordered to be withdrawn. The request of Boatswain Ingram for an addition to his salary is refused. A list of the Company's debtors being read, Spiller is directed to call upon Nicholas Gerard for the interest of his debt. The order formerly made concerning the debt of Mr. Burton and Company is to be put in execution at the next court, if payment is not made in the interim. Sir Henry Garway's silk to be sold in settlement of his debt. The wife of Mr. Yardley, who is going as a factor to Bantam, to be paid one-third of her husband's wages yearly. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting held at the Governor's house on Whitsunday, June 9, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 175).

Intelligence is received of the arrival of the *Merchant Bonadventure* in the Downs from Leghorn with 56,000 rials of eight; therefore the Committees are called together to determine what shall be done with this money. As it is thought that the *William* can carry the said rials to Bantam, and thus save the necessity of sending a ship this year to the Coast, the Court resolves to send Spiller to

the Downs with a commission made out to himself and John Younge to take the rials out of the *Merchant Bonadventure* and put them into the *William.* If the Parliamentary officers shall offer any objection,[1] a deposit of two per cent. is to be made; but if this does not satisfy them, the money is to be paid outright rather than let the *William* be detained any longer. Younge is to write to the President and Council at Bantam, telling them to send a ship to the Coast at the end of the monsoon with such stock as they think fitting, with information that the Company does not intend to dispatch a ship thither this year. He is also to desire the Bantam factors to write to the President and Council at Surat not to expect letters from the Company this year by way of the Coast. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, June 14, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 176).

The Governor opines that, as the *Merchant Bonadventure* has escaped the Earl of Marlborough's[2] ships and arrived safely in the Thames (though with the loss of her master and three men), it is fitting the Company should contribute towards the relief of the wives of the men slain in the fight, for the encouragement of others to defend themselves against 'all rovers and men of warre'; whereupon it is resolved to give the men one-third per cent. upon what was uninsured for the Company's account, and the Deputy is desired to underwrite 20*l.*, being one-third per cent. of the 6,000*l.* uninsured. The Governor also moves that those Committees who have any insurance upon the said ship shall contribute at the same rate, but this is left to each man's discretion. Captain Hosier, commander of one of the Parliament ships, is given a gratuity of 5*l.* for bringing news of the safe arrival of the *Mary* on the coast of England. Certain Committees are desired to treat with the Garbler concerning his suit against the Company; they do so and report that his demands are so high it would be wiser to have advice before proceeding farther; therefore Acton is directed to consult Mr. Maynard. Letters from Leghorn advising that the *William and Thomas* is

[1] To the loss of customs, owing to the transfer.

[2] This was James Ley, the third Earl, who after the cession of Bombay was sent to take over that island from the Portuguese. On June 10, 1644, the House of Commons directed that the Earl of Warwick should be warned 'concerning the Earl of Marleborough's sending ships into the Streights', and should be desired to dispatch two vessels to guard incoming merchantmen against attack (*Commons' Journals*, vol. iii, p. 524).

coming to England with dollars for the Company's account, a policy is ordered to be drawn up to insure 4,000*l.* for the account of the Joint Stock upon the said ship. A policy is also ordered for insurance of 20,000*l.* in the *William* from London to Bantam, in which every adventurer can underwrite one-third of his adventure, and if all is not underwritten the first time, then they may enlarge their insurances. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, June 19, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 178).

Certain Committees are desired to compound with the Garbler. The factors at Leghorn and Genoa to be directed not to sell the cloves under five lire per lb., and if the markets yield that price, not to sell above one-third of the cloves at that rate, and the remainder not under six lire per lb. The sum of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* assessed upon the Company at Blackwall towards maintenance of the army to be paid. At the request of Mr. Coggan, late Agent at the Coast, who came home in the *Mary*, a boat is ordered to fetch his goods from that ship to the warehouse, and 100*l.* is to be paid to him upon account. The Court orders that the premium for underwriting in the policy for 4,000*l.* upon the *William and Thomas* shall be four per cent., and that upon the 20,000*l.* insured in the *William* five per cent. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, June 21, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 179).

Some dispute arises as to how much of the 34,000 dollars shipped in the *William and Thomas* for the Company's account belongs to the Joint Stock and how much to the General Voyage; but nothing can be decided until the arrival of the ship, which is expected daily from Leghorn. Meanwhile it is thought that on her arrival all the money shall be put to the account of the Joint Stock, and what belongs to the General Voyage refunded when particulars are known. As only 4,000*l.* was insured in the said ship for the account of the Joint Stock, it is put to the Committees appointed to settle matters relating to both stocks and decided that nothing shall be insured in that ship for the account of the General Voyage. Mr. Cogan is questioned concerning matters at the Coast. He refers the Court for all particulars to the books of that factory, but

says generally that the Company is in debt there about 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.*, most part of which he pretends was owing before he became Agent. He also intimates that Mr. Day, whom he left Agent on his departure, is indebted to the Company for about 1,250 pagodas upon account of freight made to Persia. Many accusations are read against Trumball (who went out master in the *Hopewell* and returned as a passenger in the *Mary*), with his answers to the same; he is called in and endeavours to excuse himself, but this matter is referred until the return of the *Hopewell*, in which many concerned herein will arrive. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Mixed Committees, June 28, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 181).

A letter is read, dated April 22, 1643, from Messrs. Prowd and Broadbent, masters in the *Dolphin* and *Hind*, who went last year for Surat, reporting that the *Dolphin* was troubled with 'a weeping quallity', so that they were forced to pump '300 stroakes an houre', and that the new ironwork in both ships is 'extraordinary badd'. Hall, the anchorsmith, and Steevens, the shipwright, are commanded to attend the next court to explain the reasons. A note is presented of the names of those adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock who have not paid in their subscriptions, amounting to 1,049*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*, the last payment having been due at Christmas; also a list of all in the said stock who subscribed for its supply but have not paid in their first instalment. The Court debates whether to receive these if tendered, considering that a great part of the adventure has already been borne, or to let the said subscribers be adventurers only for so much as they have paid in. It is finally decided that none of the said money shall be received, except that of Robert Sainthill. His man through neglect omitted to pay his master's third instalment, and therefore this is allowed to be received, on interest being paid for the time it has been owing. The sixteen Committees appointed for both stocks are desired to meet once or twice a week to perfect the account between them. All money and goods belonging to the late Sir Thomas Morgan are to be delivered to Messrs. Edward, William, and Joseph Vaughan, on receipt of their bond for 200*l.* to save the Company harmless. The subscriptions of those adventurers who, contrary to

the express order of the Court, have underwritten for more than one-third of their adventure in the policy for the *William* are to be made void. The premiums due upon any insurance made for the Company to Italy to be paid. (1¾ *pp.*)

STATEMENT OF THE POSITION OF THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JUNE 30, 1644 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxix, p. 169).

Particulars of the assets and liabilities in England. A deficiency is shown of 61,249*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* (2 *pp. Much damaged and in part destroyed.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO SETTLE ALL BUSINESS BETWEEN THE JOINT STOCK AND THE GENERAL VOYAGE, JULY 2, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 183).

Agreed, according to a former order, that the Voyage may make use of warehouse room not wanted by the Joint Stock, but that it must bear the charge of any new warehouses needed for its own goods. The Committees resolve that the Joint Stock shall allow to the Voyage at the rate of 22*d.* per pound for every five rials of eight which came in the *Merchant Bonadventure*. On the motion of Sir John Gayer, it is resolved that, as nothing can be decided as to what the Joint Stock shall allow to the Voyage for the use of its money at the Coast until the return of the *Hopewell* (which is coming for the account of the Voyage), all foreign affairs shall be left alone until then, and only home matters and what has been done in Italy considered. An account ordered to be made of all cask and bags used by the Voyage, and of all other charges, that allowance for the same may be made to the Joint Stock; also an account of ships and stores. Pepper belonging to the Voyage ordered to be sold at 12*d.* per lb.; the sale of the indigo to be resolved on later. A motion to make some insurance upon the *Hopewell* is referred to the general court. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE MIXED COMMITTEES, JULY 3, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 184).

The following orders concerning the disposal of chips in the yard at Blackwall are read: the poorest people in Blackwall and Poplar are to be allowed to gather up the chips upon appointed days, about once a month: any surplus quantity stored away by the workmen to be sent to the saltinghouse: only the very poor in the

hamlet and the wives and servants of those employed in the yard or in the East Indies to be allowed to gather, and these to make one gathering only on the appointed days: the porter and his assistants to see that these rules are carried out and not to suffer chips or wood to be taken away by any one at other times. Certain Committees are desired to examine a proposal made by some one who came home in the *Mary*,[1] that, if the Company will furnish a ship of three or four hundred tons and a smaller one, and 20,000*l.* of quick stock, he will adventure 3,000*l.* himself and go to a place where none of the Company's ships have ever been, and in thirty months' time return with 60,000*l.* in commodities vendible in Europe. A son of the Treasurer [Bateman] requests that the Court will not again nominate his father for the post of Treasurer, because of his age. He further requests that the salary may be raised again to 500*l.* per annum; he is told that a committee was formerly appointed to lessen the charges of the Company, when his father consented to receive 350*l.* per annum. A dispute ensues, but no conclusion is arrived at. There being many adventurers to whom cinnamon is due upon division, and there being none left, they are to be allowed 3*s.* per lb. for the same. Ropemakers to be treated with for provision of cordage. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Election, July 3, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 189).

William Cockayne, the Governor, informs the court that they have met for the annual election of officers of the Company. He expresses his gratitude for past favours, desires not to be chosen again, and withdraws; whereupon he is nominated, with Sir John Gayer and Alderman John Langham, and re-elected Governor. On being informed, he resumes his chair and takes the accustomed oath. William Methwold, Thomas Burnell, Rowland Willson and Thomas Kerridge are then nominated for the post of Deputy, and Methwold is re-elected. Robert Bateman desiring, on account of his age, not to be Treasurer again, John Massingberd and Richard Bateman are nominated for that post and the former is elected. Six new Committees having to be chosen, it is debated whether, as formerly, only those who have adventured 1000*l.* shall be eligible; it is decided that any man who has adventured 500*l.* may be chosen

[1] From a later reference (January 3, 1645) this appears to have been Andrew Cogan.

a Committee. Thereupon Sir Thomas Soame, Thomas Bownest, Richard Bishopp, John Ellwayes, Thomas Freeman, Nicholas Gold, Thomas Hodges, William Honnywood, Christopher Clitherow, Thomas Hutchins, Thomas Jennings, Alderman John Towse, Gideon de Lawne, Jaques Oyles, Henry Polstead, Senior, Robert Gayer, William Spurstow, Richard Trevise, Daniel Andrews, and Thomas Mann are nominated, and Jennings, Mann, Andrews, Freeman, Gold, and Gayer chosen. Sir John Cordell, Sir Jacob Garrad, Sir George Clarke, Messrs. Massingberd, Churchman, and Beale retiring, the Committees for the ensuing year are Alderman Sir John Gayer, Messrs. Reynardson, Ashwell, Holloway, Willson, Burnell, Styles, Midleton, Keate, Kerridge, Morewood, Garway, Bateman, Abdy, Davies, Bludworth, Willyams, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Mann, Freeman, Gold, Jennings, and Robert Gayer. Richard Swinglehurst is re-elected Secretary. The Governor intimates that the *Hopewell* may be expected shortly, but that nothing is known regarding the value of her lading; that Trumball, who went out in her as master, has returned a passenger in the *Mary*, but the man who has taken his place went out master in the *Swan* and is an old servant of the Company. The Committees for the Voyage desiring to know if the generality wish to insure 10,000*l.* upon the *Hopewell*, it is decided by erection of hands not to insure anything in her. (2¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 5, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 192).

Permission is given to the factors at Genoa and Leghorn to sell cloves according to the market, but not under four lire per lb. Elizabeth, wife of Francis Ellmore, to be given 20*l.* to be charged to her husband's account. The following men are chosen as officers of the Company: Jeremy Sambrooke to be book-keeper or general accountant; Adam Bowen, 'writer and register of letters into forreigne parts' and keeper of the calico warehouse; Valentine Markham, auditor; John Blunt, warehouse-keeper; James Acton, solicitor; Thomas Rilston, husband; John Younge, purser-general; William Hurt, paymaster of the mariners; Samuel Sambrooke, assistant to Bowen; Spiller, beadle, porter, etc.; Michael Dunkyn, assistant to the Treasurer; Edward Steevens, master shipwright; Robert Fotherby, clerk of the yard at Blackwall; Richard Ingram,

general boatswain; Giles Shepheard, porter at Blackwall; Richard Swinglehurst, warehouse-keeper of the Exchange cellar. The account of the late Thomas Morris, a factor at the Coast, is presented; on this 800*l.* appears due, but, he having been a great private trader, his administrator at Rotterdam, Mr. Davies, is to be written to before anything is paid. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF COMMITTEES FOR PERFECTING THE ACCOUNT BETWEEN THE JOINT STOCK AND THE GENERAL VOYAGE, JULY 9, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 193).

Agreed that, as the charges for setting out ships for the General Voyage have been looked into by Markham, they need not be further examined. Blunt is directed to hire a warehouse and put into it the goods left by the adventurers in the Company's warehouse. He is allowed more time to perfect his account of casks. Consideration is had of the stock sent out for the General Voyage, the return upon it brought home, how the goods were disposed of, and what to do with those still remaining; for the latter it is resolved to let the 67 bags of pepper lie until more comes for the General Voyage: to divide ten per cent. to the adventurers upon the 204 barrels of 'Sirques' indigo: to set aside the calicoes required for dividend purposes and sell the rest: to dispose of the 50 quilts at the next court of sales, and direct Bowen to sell the wrappers to the best advantage. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 10, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 195).

Robert Saynthill transfers to Gilbert Keate and Thomas Jennings 300*l.* adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock and 1000*l.* in the General Voyage with all profits, they undertaking to make good his debt of 183*l.* to the Company if Mr. Garway does not do so by Michaelmas, and to pay three years' rent for a cellar let to Saynthill by the Company at 10*s.* a week. The men in the *Mary* are to be paid their wages and all debts due to them. The Secretary reports that he has been served by the Garbler with a *scire facias* about some pepper in the Exchange cellar bought of several men by Mr. Ingram and now belonging to Mr. Willson, the Garbler pretending that the pepper is forfeited, as it has been sold without being garbled. The

Court does not think that this concerns the Company, but agrees to let Willson have the pepper on his giving a note to the Secretary to save him harmless from the Garbler. Dorothy, sister of William Bonney, who died in the *Mary*, to be paid 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* due upon her brother's account, her master, Mr. Mountague, giving a bond to save the Company harmless. Certain Committees are desired to meet on Friday morning at seven o'clock and see Mr. Coggan about his late employment at the Coast. Others are requested to view the private trade brought home in the *Mary*. Mr. Acton reports how far the suit about the pepper debt has been prosecuted, and that now a plea has been put in that the Company have by agreement already accepted 10,000*l.* for the said debt; the Court, considering this 'was not fairely done', instructs Acton to take what course he can for recovery of the debt, if Sir Paul Pindar and the rest will not waive the plea. One of the ships now being built is to have two decks, a forecastle, and a quarterdeck, and the smaller vessel to be furnished in like manner, if convenient, which Steevens is to decide. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 12, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 196).

The Court resolves that the Sarkhej indigo remaining over upon account of the Voyage shall be divided at 12 per cent. at the rate of 4*s.* 8*d.* per lb. and, if there is not sufficient to supply all the adventurers, those not receiving the indigo are to be allowed 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. in money at six months' time. Isaac Vanpaine's offer to buy all the Company's cinnamon at 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. is refused, the price being thought too low. Those adventurers who do not take away their goods are not to be paid any money due to them upon division or insurance until they have done so. The *Mary* to be valued, in order that the Court may resolve whether to have her broken up or not. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 17, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 197).

Richard Goodlad, late master of the *Martha*, having had a boat, cable, and other things from the Company's store at Sandwich and gone to sea without paying for them, William Garway, one of the

owners of the *Martha*, is to be applied to. Hugh Wood and William Limbrey request that Charles Long may be entertained as a factor at Leghorn in the room of Daniel Oxenbridge, deceased. They are told that no one is to be entertained in his place, but if, when John Collyer returns, they renew their request, it shall be considered. Contract is made with James Martyn to supply guns for the Company's use. Sir Henry Garway's account to be made up with interest to Midsummer and presented to him. The Treasurer urges for some decrease in the Company's expenditure, especially in the excessive weekly charges at Blackwall, which place he thinks might be sold, and ships freighted, not built; he is told that the Company cannot do without its Yard, for though ships can be freighted for quick returns, yet there must be 'great shipping in India' for defence of the Company's estate and to preserve its reputation. In order to satisfy the Court, Markham is directed to make up the account for freighting the *Aleppo Merchant* and the charge of sending out the Company's own ship the *Crispiana*, both vessels having gone out and returned together. After some debate it is decided to appoint a committee to look into this business of freighting and building ships and how to lessen the charges of the Company; but the nomination of the said committee is deferred until Markham presents the account for the two ships. Browne, the King's gun-founder, being indebted to the Company, it is resolved to take a small gun or two from him in payment of his debt. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 19, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 199).

A list of the Company's debtors being read, the following orders are given; Mr. Burton and Co. to be proceeded against unless they pay before next Saturday 1,000*l.* of the 13,000*l.* they owe: Mr. Holloway's silk to be viewed and sold, he promising that, if it is not sufficient to settle his debt, he will make good the remainder from his estate in the Company's hands: Spiller to call upon William Garway, Nicholas Backhouse, Stephen Boulton, and Captain John Brett and desire them to pay what they owe: an action to be entered against Mr. Rumsey if he does not pay by to-morrow night 500*l.* of the 1,100*l.* due. Resolved to hold one court only every week on Friday until the arrival of the ships. Joan Mosely, who has

lost two husbands in the Company's service, to be given 5*s*. Jane Beckinsfield to be paid from the estate of Thomas Cousens for board and lodging provided for his wife. William Cutler, the City Garbler, to be paid 30*l*. by way of composition and in full satisfaction for the Company's selling any commodities or drugs ungarbled, the King to receive a like sum. Cutler is also given 20*l*. for fees, he undertaking to free the Company from all claims concerning the not garbling of goods to date. Further, he is to be paid 100*l*. for some special service rendered to the Company. (1½ *pp*.)

HENRY WHITAKER AT AMSTERDAM TO THE COMPANY, JULY 25, 1644 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. iii, pt. ii, p. 795).

Acknowledges their letter of the 12th instant. 'This Company are verry confident that, for all the disasters befallen them in India, yet they may expect seven ships from thence this year.' They have as yet only heard of them from 'your ship the *Mary*', but expect to hear further when the London post comes in. This week thirteen ships arrived from the West Indies with sugar and other goods. They report that between England and France an English East India ship from Bantam joined them; 'so I presume you have hearde what ship for this Company weare come to Helena or gone from thence.' A Danish East India ship homeward-bound came with them; she had been driven into Farnabucke [Pernambuco] through contrary winds and foul weather last March, and waited until May for their company. Gives a list of the cargo of the thirteen ships. States that allowance has been made for certain counterfeit rials sent before. (¾ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 26, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 201).

At the request of Mr. Coggan, his goods are ordered to be brought to the East India House and the Committees appointed for private trade to view them and deliver to him what they think fitting. Captain Mynors desires that his goods may be made over to him, and that he may receive the money he left with the Company at 50 per cent. profit, together with satisfaction for a pipe of canary wine he took out at Captain Battyn's request, for which he was

to bring him back a tub of China ware; but at Bantam, the ship being in want of wine, the pipe was taken for the Company's account. The Court orders that his goods be delivered to him free of freight, that he be paid 750*l.*, being the principal and interest of the 500*l.* he left with the Company, and that he be allowed 16*l.* for the wine. Samuel Wright, who came home in the *Mary*, to be paid his wages. Dorothy, widow of John Leigh, late master's mate in the *Advice*, to be paid 330 pagodas for sallampores delivered to Coggan for the Company's account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 2, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 202).

Hearing from Leghorn that there are 30,000 rials for the Joint Stock and 10,000 rials for the Voyage aboard the *Sampson*, the Court decides, after some debate, not to insure anything in that ship. The question as to which Stock shall pay the Garbler the 150*l.* is referred for decision to the sixteen Committees appointed to settle all matters between the two stocks. Thomas Mead is allowed to pay 37*l.* 10*s.*, due last Christmas from his father as his third payment to the Fourth Joint Stock, which sum by reason of his father's death had been forgotten. The Treasurer reports that the time for payment of the 6,000*l.* formerly lent to Parliament by the Company, for which an ordinance was made for the same to be paid out of the excise or from custom due on goods next arriving from India for the Company's account, has expired, that there is 500*l.* and upwards for which the Company has not given its seal, and that Sir Henry Vane has sent a note desiring 362*l.* of this sum; hereupon the Treasurer is requested to give a bill for the latter amount. The Governor desires to know whether, as the Company has lately received many rials and more are expected, a ship is to be sent to the Coast to pay the debts there, as a very large stock has already been sent by way of Bantam. Reply is made that, though a good quantity of rials were sent in the *William*, yet since then the *Mary* has arrived with the report that the Company is much indebted on the Coast; and it is added that the stock sent in the *William* will not be sufficient to pay what is owing. After a long debate Sambrooke and Bowen are told to look into the letters and accounts received from Bantam and the Coast, and to make as near

an estimate as possible of how matters stand, and present the same at the next court. Cider, now to be had at a reasonable rate, is ordered to be bought. A warrant to be made out for the delivery of Sir Henry Garway's calicoes. Richard Swinglehurst is given 100*l.* and John Spiller 100 marks 'for extraordinary paines about the Companys affaires'. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 9, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 204).

The pepper brought home in the *Mary* to be sold at 15*d.* per lb. the whole parcel; and if not bought, to be shipped abroad. Four chests of 'Romane vitreall' to be delivered to the Deputy, who is to pay for it at the rate the rest is sold; but if no buyer is found, then he is to be allowed a moderate gain on what he shall sell. Sambrooke presents an estimate of the Company's estate at Bantam and the Coast, by which it appears that there is 63,000*l.* remaining after payment of all debts. The Governor again desires to know whether a ship is to be sent to the Coast; whereupon the Deputy remarks that though all debts are paid, yet, as there is a ship on the stocks formerly intended for that voyage, it would be as well to send her, if only with 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* stock, for if not the money already in hand and what is expected will lie dead until March. After some debate it is resolved to have the said ship ready as soon as possible, but to await the arrival of the ships daily expected from Surat before determining this matter. Thomas Steevens is entertained as master of the great ship now being built at 8*l.* per month, his half-pay to begin next January. Nicholas Skynner is allowed to make his third payment of 12*l.* 10*s.*, due last Christmas, to complete his subscription of 100*l.* James Acton, the Company's solicitor, is given a gratuity of 40*l.*, it being five years since he received one. Mr. Cotton to receive 10*l.* from the wages of his servant Matthew Nowell, an under-factor at Bantam. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, AUGUST 9, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 206).

Sale of rice, wet pepper, dust of dry and wet pepper, white pepper, sugar, cinnamon, cloves, dust of cloves, cotton yarn, cotton wool, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 14, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 207).

Mr. Garway intimates that he has heard the Company has instructed the factors at Messina to remit the money received from sale of the pepper by exchange to Leghorn; this he asserts will mean a loss of 8 or 9 per cent. by reason of the low exchange, and he advises that the factors should take silk for the pepper and send that to Leghorn, which would yield 8, 9, or 10 per cent., either there or here. Bowen is directed to write to the factors accordingly. Daniel Andrews and James Fenn refusing to pay 11*l.* due for interest for non-payment of money in time, any money which shall become due to them is to be stopped until they do so. Mr. Holloway to receive the goods due upon division to the late Mr. Jesson, he promising upon sale thereof to pay the money into the Treasury for the use of Jesson's widow. The Militia for the City having about two years ago made use of part of the Company's warehouse at Leadenhall to store ordnance and ammunition, Bowen is instructed to demand 10*l.* per annum from them towards the rent of the warehouse. It is resolved to send two-thirds of the pepper returned in the *Mary* to Leghorn, 500 bags to Genoa, 300 to Venice, and 100 to Messina; and Mr. Garway undertaking that the *London Merchant* shall carry it to Leghorn or Genoa as cheaply as any vessel, he is contracted with to take 800 bags to Leghorn and Genoa at two dollars per bag freight in the said ship, which is to go in company with two others to be decided on at the next meeting. Thomas Perry, master of the *Angel*, John Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, and John Bunducke, master of the *Margaret Constance*, are named to carry the remainder of the pepper, but not contracted with; and the three ships to be freighted are ordered to be at Gravesend by the 10th of September upon pain of forfeiting half freight. (1½ *pp.*)

Henry Whitaker at Amsterdam to the Company, August 15, 1644 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. iii, pt. ii, p. 795).

After the London post had gone, news was received of seven East India ships for this Company, two of which are 'well arived in Zelland and the other five heere in the Zee', and are now

unlading. A list of their cargo is enclosed. It will be ten days before 'the Seventeen'[1] meet; so no day has yet been appointed for sale of the goods, which may be a month hence at furthest. Trading is so dead that as quick a sale and good prices as formerly must not be expected. These seven ships came from Batavia last December and the beginning of January, about the time the *Mary* came from Bantam. They brought no letters. Though their cargo is but small in comparison with former years, yet 'their Generall in India hath write for stoore of shipps and 4 or 5,000 men to bee sent him this yeare, as though they in India find profitable tradinge and have an intention to make some greate conckquest in India if they cane'. Two of the said ships, when unladen, are to be trimmed and sent again to India. (¾ *p.* *Received August* 23.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 16, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 208).

Sir Thomas Soame transfers to Henry Austen 600*l.* adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock with all profits, and Dame Francis Wylde transfers to John Holloway 50*l.* adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock with all profits. Calicoes sold to James Martyn. Anthony Newport, master of the *London Merchant*, is contracted with to carry pepper to Genoa, Leghorn, Messina, and Naples, at two dollars per bag freight. Thomas Perry and John Bunducke are also contracted with to carry pepper on the same terms to Italy; they are all enjoined to be at Gravesend by the 15th [*sic*] September ready to sail, required to keep together on the voyage until they arrive at their destined ports, and directed not to touch at any port in the West Country or in Spain; to all which they agree. Estimates to be prepared for the repair of the *Mary*. Some of the Committees being desired to go to Scriveners' Hall this afternoon to help advise concerning the debts of delinquents, and the Court thinking it may help in the matter of the 50,000*l.* owing by Lord Cottington, the Deputy, Mr. Morewood, and Daniel Andrews are requested to attend and acquaint the Court with what they hear. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] The seventeen Directors of the Dutch East India Company.

A Court of Committees, August 21, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 210).

Thomas Thatcher and Thomas Allen accepted as securities for pepper. The great inconvenience caused by adventurers' goods being left in the Company's warehouse is again considered; the decree of the general court is ordered to be enforced, and Sambrooke is directed to give Spiller a note of the names of those who have left goods there, that they may be acquainted with the intention of the Court. Calicoes sold to James Martyn. The Deputy reports that nothing was concluded concerning delinquents' debts at the meeting held last Friday at Scriveners' Hall, only that 'every man should bring in the full summe oweing unto them by any delinquent'. Another meeting to consider the same subject is to be held this afternoon; he therefore desires to know whether the pepper debt is to be declared, and if so, whether to lay it wholly upon Lord Cottington, or partly upon him and partly upon Sir John Harrison; in his opinion, if Lord Cottington's lands will make good the said debt, then it should be laid wholly upon him, 'but in case they putt in for 50,000*l.*, then they must advance 5,000*l.* according to the propositions.' If the debt is not declared, then in his opinion it should be divided between the adventurers, each to look after his particular share. No resolution is come to; but the Court desires the Deputy and the other Committees to attend the meeting to be held at Scrivener's Hall and report to the Court next Friday. Pryor, of the Assurance Office, is paid 20*l.* for ten policies drawn out for ships to India and Italy. Birkdale, who came home chief mate in the *Mary*, is allowed to have the green ginger he brought as private trade free of freight; but the pepper and cloves, being the Company's commodities, are to be kept back and he to be paid the cost price. John Bunducke is released from his agreement to carry pepper to Italy in his ship the *Margaret Constance*, he wishing to touch at Alicant and the Company not being willing to hazard the pepper. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 23, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 212).

William Bodiley, master of the *Anne*, is contracted with to carry the remainder of the pepper to Italy on the same terms as the

other masters. Bunducke, who has given up his intention to touch at Alicant, now offers to carry pepper to Leghorn and Venice, and is contracted with to do so on the former terms. Steevens presents an estimate amounting to 1,223*l.* for repair of the *Mary*; debate ensues, and one Committee declares that she is not fit to be repaired, being nineteen years old and having made five voyages. To this it is replied that the shipwrights have declared her capable of making a voyage of eighteen or twenty months; so it is resolved by erection of hands that she shall be repaired with all convenient speed and the account of the cost kept separate. Richard Wallis, who came home a master's mate in the *Mary*, is granted his wages (notwithstanding his bad conduct in India) and allowed to have the nutmegs and ginger he brought home as private trade, but his pepper is detained (in satisfaction of freight and because he wronged a Portugal in India) until the arrival of Mr. Fremlyn, who is daily expected from Surat. Richard Swanne, master of the *Diamond*, having sent some cloves towards payment of his debts to the Secretary, the latter is allowed fifty rials per pecul at 5*s.* the rial for the same. There remaining in the Exchange cellar fifty-one bags of pepper from the parcel brought in the *Blessing* for the account of the Voyage, it is suggested that the Stock should buy this; but the Court resolves to refer the matter to the Committees chosen to settle all things connected with the two stocks. Katherine, widow of John Potter, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 30, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 214).

Sixty cloths of specified size and colour to be provided now for dispatch to India in the spring. On the motion of the Governor, 530*l.*, due by warrant to Sir Henry Garway for gratifications when he was a Committee and Governor, is ordered to be put to his account. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO SETTLE ALL DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE TWO STOCKS, SEPTEMBER 4, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 215).

The Deputy intimates that the first matter to be settled is the disposal of the pepper remaining of the parcel brought home in the *Blessing* for account of the Voyage. The following various

opinions are expressed: that it would be best to keep the pepper until the arrival of the *Hopewell*, in which ship more is expected for the Voyage's account; that it should be shipped to Italy; that if the Joint Stock will buy, it should be sold at the current market price. Two Committees present hereupon offer 14*d.* per lb., in order to ship it on their own account to some part of Italy, but dispute ensues as to whether any private person may send pepper to Italy, it being thought contrary to the express order of the general court. Finally, it is agreed that the Joint Stock, if willing to buy, shall have the pepper at 14*d.* per lb., and this is referred to the Court of Committees, this court not thinking it has sufficient power to make the purchase. The Deputy next puts before the meeting that 30*l.* has been promised to the Garbler by way of composition, 20*l.* as a fee, and 100*l.* for special service rendered to the Company, also that 30*l.* has to be paid to the King; he desires to know to which account this sum of 180*l.* is to be charged. After some dispute it is agreed that the Joint Stock shall pay the 30*l.* to His Majesty, and the remaining 150*l.* shall be put to the account of the General Voyage. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 6, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 216).

The Committee of the Navy desiring to have in ready money the remainder of the 6,000*l.* promised to Parliament, the sum of 214*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* due is ordered to be paid. It is decided that the Joint Stock shall take the fifty-one bags of pepper belonging to the Voyage at 14*d.* per lb. ready money, the impost to be made good by the Voyage to the Stock; and the Court resolves that the said pepper shall be shipped in the *Angel* for Leghorn. A list of the Company's debtors being read, Spiller is ordered to give notice to Mr. Burton and Company that they will be sued, unless 1,000*l.* of the 12,352*l.* 5*s.* long since owing by them is paid by next Monday week; also to notify Pedwarden Rumsey, John Taylor, and Stephen Boulton that a similar course will be taken unless their several debts are paid within ten days. Benzoin to be sold to the best advantage. Fotherby, who for twenty-six years has been clerk and storekeeper at Blackwall Yard, petitions that his salary may be

increased from 100*l.* to 120*l.* as formerly, and he be allowed 30*l.* yearly for maintenance of a servant to assist him to bring in his accounts once a year, as he is now two years behindhand. These requests are granted, and he is promised that, when his accounts are perfected, consideration shall be had of a gratuity to be given to him because of the abatement of his salary these last two years. Susan, wife of William Whitmore, in the *John*, to receive yearly two months' pay from her husband's wages. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 13, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 218).

The wife of Francis Day, a factor at the Coast, to be paid one-third of her husband's wages, including arrears. The Deputy presents a bill of exchange for payment of 2,478*l.* to Sebastian Deas Perreira, lent by him to the factors at the Coast; the bill is made payable at ten days' sight to an Italian merchant resident in town, as appears by a letter from Perreira, in which he desires that the commodities to be bought for him may be sent in the next ship to be dispatched to the Coast. The bill is ordered to be met, but the transportation of the goods is refused. Resolved that, if Bunducke refuses to sign the same agreement as all the other masters, the pepper allotted to him shall be shipped in the *Angel* and *Anne*. Certain Committees are requested to proceed to Dover, to await the arrival of the ships and prevent the landing of any private trade. The proportion of pepper to be shipped in each of the four vessels intended for Italy is determined. After much dispute it is agreed to consign all the pepper to be sent to Genoa to Messrs. Wright and How, and not to join with them the two Ellams as proposed, the two former having always carried themselves faithfully, and Thomas Jennings and Gilbert Keate promising to be their securities. Motion is made for security to be taken for the goods to be sent to Leghorn; this is approved, but no resolution is come to. The Governor and certain Committees are desired to meet at Sir John Gayer's house next Tuesday afternoon, to consider some propositions to be presented by Mr. Trumball. Calicoes to be sold by candle auction next Friday morning; also benzoin, if the latter is not already disposed of. It is resolved to insure

the pepper to be sent to Italy for 20,000*l.* Captain Mynors is given a gratuity of 100*l.* for making the Downs his first port with the *Mary*. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 20, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 220).

Calicoes sold to John Massingberd and Thomas Lambe. John Holloway buys Sinda cloth and James Martyn cotton-wool. No decision is come to regarding a request of Mr. De La Noy's to be allowed a certain tare for benzoin bought by him. The Company buys two guns from James Martyn. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 27, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 222).

Certain Committees are requested to view the benzoin brought home as private trade by David White, master's mate in the *Mary*. The *Angel* being in the Downs and the three other ships intended for Italy only at Gravesend, the Court, fearing the masters do not intend to keep together, orders a copy of the agreement signed by them to be sent to Genoa and Leghorn, with directions that if at the arrival of the said ships it shall appear that the conditions set forth have not been adhered to, then one-half of their freight shall be detained. It is resolved that a premium of 2½ per cent. shall be allowed on the insurance policy taken out for the pepper sent to Leghorn and Genoa, and one of 3½ per cent. on that dispatched to Venice; that only adventurers in the Joint Stock may underwrite, and they for not less than 100*l.* and for not more than 300*l.* in any one policy; and if the said policies are not written up in a week, then further order shall be issued. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 4, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 223).

The benzoin brought home by David White, not being thought merchantable, is to be delivered to him free of freight. The ship to be launched on Monday next to be called the *Falcon*. James Cox to be paid 150*l.* upon account. Mr. Coggan desires that his account may be cleared, and offers himself for future service; if entertained, he is ready to adventure 3,000*l.* with the Company. He also

requests that the wife of George Gilson, master of the *Swan*, may receive some black pepper sent by her husband. The Court, hearing that most of the black pepper brought home by the mariners was in the *Swan* and suspected to belong to the Company, gives positive order that none is to be delivered, and revokes the order given for Birkdale to receive money for his pepper. Coggan's account is ordered to be made up by this day fortnight; but as the private trade at the Coast is so exorbitant he is suspected of connivance, and therefore the Court appoints certain Committees to examine the complaints presented by Trumball.[1] The time of year for arrival of the shipping from India being far spent, the Committees who went to Dover to await it are to be told to return to London when they please. An action is ordered to be entered against Mr. Burton and Company. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 11, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 225).

Stephen Burton, Richard Piggott, William Boulton, and Humphrey Burre desire permission to transfer the adventure of 1,500*l.* in the Voyage entered in the name of Sir Nicholas Crispe towards satisfaction of their debt, and promise to pay the remainder speedily when this shall be done. They are told that this adventure has been sequestered by four several orders from the House of Commons and Committees of Parliament,[2] and cannot be transferred until these are all removed. The applicants produce an affidavit, taken before the Committee of Sequestrations at Cambden House, made by Samuel Crispe and his man, stating that the said adventure properly belongs to Samuel Crispe, although it is entered in the name of Sir Nicholas; they likewise show a certificate that the said Committee is satisfied that the adventure belongs to Samuel Crispe; in consideration of these they again desire that the adventure may be sold and the money taken by the Company, and offer to save the latter harmless. If, however, the Court will not agree to this, they desire a certificate stating that, upon sight of the affidavit, the Court thinks that the adventure belongs wholly to Samuel Crispe.

[1] Probably the charges against Day and others contained in *O.C.* 1784.

[2] See the previous volume, pp. 358, 360, and the *Calendar of the Committee for Advance of Money*, part i, p. 146.

After some consideration, the Court decides not to transfer or sell the adventure or certify that it belongs to Samuel Crispe, because Parliament might tax them with contempt of its orders. The applicants are informed of this decision and also that the Court is willing to help them in trying to remove the several sequestrations. Two or three Committees will therefore be sent to Mr. Blackstone [*see the previous volume*, p. 358], and if through his help an order can be procured from the House of Commons for removal of the sequestrations, then they will consent to the sale of the adventure. Meanwhile the Company is in need of money, and some part of this debt must be paid or the suit will be continued. Burton and his companions promise to pay 2,000*l.* by the end of next month if the suit is stayed; and this is agreed to. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 18, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 226).

Giles Shepheard is given 5*l.* for diligent service. Small cordage to be sent to India and Bantam. Clement Mosse, who married the widow of Thomas Jesson, an adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock, desires, as the said Jesson's adventure of 2,400*l.* was left tied as a security for payment of 140*l.* yearly to his wife during her lifetime, that it may not be disposed of until Mr. Holloway (who has bought it) has given security for the punctual payment of this annuity. Mosse is informed that 1,500*l.*, part of the proceeds of this adventure, has been paid by Holloway into the Company's treasury, where the remainder (on sale of the goods) is also to be placed; and that this money, if agreed to by all parties, shall remain with the Company as security for payment of the said annuity, and Holloway be allowed six per cent. interest as long as it is in the Company's keeping; but on the death of Mrs. Mosse the adventure shall be free from this engagement and the proceeds shall be given to Mr. Jesson's two brothers. Mr. Mosse is desired to draw up an agreement to this effect for all parties interested to sign. Seaman, an attorney, demands, on behalf of the executors of Sir Edmund Wright, 154*l.* due to the latter's estate; he is told that twenty years ago a mistake was made in the Company's books, which has only been discovered since Sir Edmund's death; the executors may examine the books and see this for themselves. Mr. Morewood reports that the

Committee for letting Bridgehouse Lands consents to the sale of the Company's lands at Deptford to Mr. Holland; whereupon Acton is desired to perfect the agreement, that the Company may receive the money as formerly arranged. Because of the many complaints against Cogan, certain Committees are desired to meet next Wednesday morning to draw up a charge against him, and he is to be appointed a convenient time to answer each particular in writing. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 25, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 228).

Mr. Whitaker at Amsterdam to provide and ship home white oakum, it being very dear in England. The cost of the *Falcon* in the river being 40*s.* weekly, a motion is made to put her into dock, and debate ensues as to whether she shall be sent to the Coast or not; finally it is resolved to dispatch her to Surat next February and not to the Coast. John Gearing offering 60*l.* towards payment of his debt and promising to settle the remainder, the suit begun against him is to be stayed. The *London Merchant* leaving the Downs after the *Margaret Constance*, the *Angel*, and the *Anne*, whereby the masters of the said ships forfeit half freight for not keeping together according to their agreement, the Court, after some dispute concerning the insurance policies taken out for these vessels, resolves that a fresh policy of 8,000*l.* shall be drawn up for the *London Merchant*, and a premium of three per cent. allowed; those who underwrote in the former policy to erase their names from it and subscribe as much or more to the new. The following securities to be accepted for the factors at Leghorn: Job Throgmorton to enter into a bond of 15,000*l.* for Messrs. Collyer, Dethicke, and Rolt; Robert Abdy to enter into one of 5,000*l.* for his brother Nicholas; and William Willyams into a similar one for his brother Philip. Stephen Boulton's request that the interest due on his debt to the Company may be remitted is refused. The sequestrations upon the adventure of Sir Thomas Hamersley being revoked,[1] and 250*l.* of the said adventure appearing to belong to Mr. Cogan, the divisions due upon the same are ordered to be paid to the latter. (2 *pp.*)

[1] See *Calendar of the Committee for Advance of Money*, part i, p. 306.

An Attestation by John de Mio and Ranaldo Valtier, public notaries, of a procuration from Sir Peter Ricault, Paris, November $\frac{6}{16}$, 1644 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxix, p. 171).

Giving power to Dominicus del Re, advocate at Venice, to attach, at that town and elsewhere, all merchandise, money, and effects pertaining to the East India Company, for securing Sir Peter Ricault's share, which amounts to 40,000 ducats, of the divisions of the capital of the said Company. Thomas Cantarini, Carlo Humagho, and Gio. Batta certify that John de Mio and Ranaldo Valtier are public and legal notaries. (*Two copies, one in Latin, the other in English. 9 pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 8, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 230).

A list of the Company's debtors is read and special notice taken of the 50,000*l.* due from Lord Cottington for pepper; whereupon Acton is called upon to report concerning the suit begun in the Court of Exchequer against Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Nulls, and Sir John Jacobs. He declares that the debt is in 'a probable way' of being settled, and he reads a petition which the said sureties have presented to Parliament, praying for help to satisfy the King's debt for which they are engaged. Hereupon the Court resolves that, as it will be a year or more before judgement can be had, if the sureties will 'acknowledge a judgment to the Company', the suit shall be stayed for a time; but if not, then it must be continued; with which decision Acton is to acquaint Sir John Nulls. On information that five or six ships are being prepared for India by private men, the Secretary is instructed to draw up a petition to Parliament concerning this matter, and certain Committees are desired to inform Mr. Greene of the same and desire him either to report the ordinance of the Company formerly debated at the Committee of the Navy, of which he is chairman, or to present the said petition to the House. Mr. Fotherby's request to be allowed 150*l.* per annum for himself and his two servants is refused, the Court remaining firm to its former resolution concerning his salary, but again promising that when his books are per-

fected consideration shall be had of a gratuity to be given to him. A store of rials having arrived from Spain, after some debate it is decided not to provide any more for the present, as many ships are expected with further supplies before the Company will have need of them. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 15, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 231).

The Deputy reports that the Recorder [John Glynn], on being desired to present the Company's petition to the House, made so much difficulty about it that the Court has decided to send Sir Henry Vane, Sir Henry Mildmay, and Sir Thomas Dacres each a copy of it and ask them to further the Company in this matter as much as possible. A letter is read from Amsterdam from Benjamin Robinson, who last year was entertained as a factor at 200*l.* per annum, but obtained leave to delay his departure for a year. He now desires to go in the next ships to Surat; but as no more factors are to be appointed until news arrives from India, his re-entertainment is deferred. Messrs. Burton, Bolton, Piggott, and Burr present an order made by the Committee of Sequestrations for the City of London sitting at Cambden House, whereby the sequestration laid upon the adventure of Sir Nicholas Crispe is discharged, and desire liberty to transfer this adventure, or that the Company will take it over at a certain rate. They are told that there is a debt of 330*l.* due from Sir Nicholas and Samuel Crispe, which ought to be satisfied; and that before anything can be done the consent of Sir Nicholas must be obtained; also that there are other sequestrations from which the Company must be saved harmless. The applicants produce a letter from Sir Nicholas, stating that the adventure belongs to Samuel Crispe, and they promise to save the Company harmless. Thereupon Acton is directed to draw up a writing to that effect; and when the debtors have signed this a meeting shall be arranged to settle about the transfer. Mr. Kendricke's bond, entered into for payment of 20*l.* of the estate of the late Humphrey Tomkins, is ordered to be delivered to John Cartwright. Duties allotted to the several Committees. (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 22, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 235).

Zachary Highlord transfers to John Smith, merchant, 800*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage, upon which the principal is already divided and 37*l.* per cent. profits; also 400*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. Mr. Snow appears on behalf of Thomas Davies at Rotterdam, executor to the late Thomas Morris, a factor at the Coast, and desires payment of 800*l.* due to the latter's estate; he is told that Morris entered into a bond of 1000*l.* (Davies also being bound with him) not to indulge in private trade, and as the Court thinks it impossible that he should have amassed such a large estate on the little he carried out and therefore must have broken his bond, a fine is to be imposed, and they desire Mr. Snow to tell Mr. Davies this. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 29, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 236).

It is resolved that the Joint Stock shall allow the General Voyage 18*d.* in the pound ready money for every five rials of eight of the 10,000 rials brought in the *Sampson*. Richard Wallis, who came home master's mate in the *Mary*, is to have his goods delivered to him on payment of 25*l.* William Cobb, who is imprisoned in the King's Bench for piracies committed in the Red Sea, petitions for release; answer is returned that, when he shall have confessed in the Admiralty Court the particulars of all the proceedings, his release shall be considered. Thomas Wyatt, who has served the Company twenty-six years and has lost his jawbone, is given 45*l.* to buy a boat. The Court orders that henceforth no monthly wages shall be paid to any but the wives of mariners without especial order, and Hurt is directed to make out letters of attorney to wives only. The Court, after delivering judgement on the several complaints brought against George Willoughby, late President of Bantam, directs that Jeremy Sambrooke, his executor, shall receive his remaining estate. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 6, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 238).

The Treasurer reporting that there is money remaining in cash belonging to the General Voyage, it is decided to keep it in the

Company's custody until there is sufficient to divide to the adventurers in that Voyage; meanwhile the Joint Stock is to allow the Voyage six per cent. interest for its use. William Cobb appears in court and desires to be released from his imprisonment; this is promised, so soon as he makes a full confession. Messrs. Burton, Bolton, Piggott, and Burr present the draft of a writing which they are prepared to seal to save the Company harmless from any claims made upon the adventure of Sir Nicholas Crispe in the Voyage and the Fourth Joint Stock. They desire that, if the 331*l.* owing by Sir Nicholas and Samuel Crispe to the Company (which is to be satisfied on sale of the adventures) shall hereafter appear an unjust debt, it shall be repaid; to this the Court agrees. Samuel Crispe appears in court and on behalf of his brother and himself transfers to Messrs. Burton, Bolton, Piggott, Burr, and Brett the 1,500*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage and the adventure of 918*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* with profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. The Governor reports that there is 2,800*l.* due to the Company from the Commissioners of Customs for the half subsidy for pepper exported to Italy this year, and that Rilston has often demanded it but has always been put off; the Court orders the Husband to again demand the money in the name of the Court. Markham and Sambrooke are directed to make an estimate of the Company's estate belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock. On hearing that about 7 cwt. of black pepper has been brought home in the *Mary* as private trade (contrary to the express orders of the Company), the Court directs that the owners be allowed 6*d.* per lb. for it, the Company to pay the custom and all other charges. A list of the Company's debtors is read and Sir Henry Garway's debt of 2,761*l.* especially noted. The Secretary intimates that a division of silk is due to Sir Henry, but that there is not sufficient to satisfy him and other adventurers; it is therefore resolved that all other adventurers shall be satisfied first and Sir Henry have what remains of the silk, and the rest of his warrant paid in money, as he is so indebted to the Company. Spiller is ordered to enter an action against John Taylor for payment of his debt and cause him to be arrested. William Garway is informed that the *London Merchant* (of which ship he is part-owner) did not leave the Downs with the *Anne*, *Angel*, and *Margaret Constance* according to agreement, thus for-

feiting half her freight and causing the Company to waive its first policy and underwrite for another, in which half per cent. premium more than at the first was allowed; he declares his willingness to make good any loss sustained through the late departure of the vessel. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

HENRY WHITAKER AT AMSTERDAM TO THE COMPANY, DECEMBER 9, 1644 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. iii, pt. ii, p. 801).

Acknowledges a letter of the 29th ultimo. Is glad to hear that the Company is furnished with oakum, as he has been unable to procure any. With regard to the request for maces and nutmegs, he cannot send any yet, as 'the Seventeen' at their last meeting resolved not to sell any of the best until 'the browne and midle maces' are disposed of. Quotes the prices of mace, nutmegs, pepper, and of 'Ardasse' and 'Lege' silk. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 13, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 240).

A court of sales is ordered to be held next Wednesday afternoon. The Commissioners of Customs, being again applied to, refuse to pay the sum due to the Company for the half subsidy of pepper exported to Italy, saying that they have no money belonging to the State in their hands. The request of George Purser, overseer of the making of cordage, for an increase of salary is referred to certain Committees. The assessment of 40*s*. for relief of the poor at Blackwall is ordered to be paid. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

HENRY WHITAKER AT AMSTERDAM TO THE COMPANY, DECEMBER 16, 1644 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. iii, pt. ii, p. 801).

Acknowledges receipt of letter of the 6th present. Expresses a hope that the three ships expected by the Company from India at the end of the month or beginning of January may arrive safely. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p*).

COGAN'S DEFENCE (*O.C.* 1751).

He reminds the Company that their Presidents are empowered to command their subordinate factories and to punish delinquents; and that they have been ordered from time to time to conclude all dis-

putes and thus avoid trouble at home. This being so, 'the Company have noe reason to put Your Worshipps and myselfe to this presente trouble; however, I repine not at yt, in regard soe many worthie men are to judge the buisnes.' In answer to the charge of building Fort St. George, 'which hath cost from the first March, 1639 [1640] to the 30th June, 1643, the summ of pa[godas] new 9,250,' Cogan replies that about July, 1639, when the Coast was subordinate to Bantam and Ivy chief on the Coast, Francis Day was employed to treat with the Nāyak of Madraspatam for a plot of ground within his country to fortify upon. This was granted, articles were drawn up between the Nāyak and Day in the Company's name, and the latter returned to Masulipatam to acquaint Ivy how far he had proceeded. Thereupon a consultation was called, when it was resolved that Day should return to Armagon and from thence maintain relations with the Nāyak until orders were received from Bantam to proceed in the work. The articles of agreement and the letter containing Day's relation of the place were sent to Bantam. In October, 1639, the Coast was made subordinate to Surat. Notwithstanding the Company's positive order to dismantle Armagon, the President and Council of Surat temporized and wished first to know the conveniency or inconveniency of that place, its monthly charge, and how it was in repair. They were told by letters of November 8 and 18, 1639, that the fort was much out of repair and would require some thousands of rials spent to make it merely habitable; and the articles of agreement concerning Madraspatam, with Day's relation of the place, were sent to them. They replied (the 8th of January, received the 6th of February, 1640) that Day's relation of Madraspatam gave fair hopes of fortifying there, 'which wee conceave will be so farr advanced that our direccions will come too late to improve the accion'; and added that they doubted not that all fitting precautions had been taken, provision made for the recovery of debts at Armagon and for taking away from thence whatever belonged to the Company, and that nothing had been attempted until assurance was had of the Nāyak's resolution to receive them and assist in the fortifications at Madraspatam. They agreed that 'some such place is very necessary for provition of paintings', more especially as, according to report, the Nāyak of Armagon had abused and robbed those that traded with the English.

They feared that the notice of their intended desertion of his place would exasperate the Nāyak, and that it would be difficult to get the guns, etc., away. They continued : 'yf you doe goe forewarde with yt, we wish you resolve on to purpose, and builde no such mock forts as that at Armagon'; and they concluded by leaving 'the whole accion' to the management of the factors and wishing them good success in their undertaking. In another clause of their letter they said: 'Trengumbarr [*i.e.* Tranquebar] (if the Danes woulde parte with yt) we have heard is a convenient, serviceable, and defencible fortificacion. Wee beleeve none there hath power to dispose of yt, yet if theire povertie shoulde induce them to parte with yt and that you founde yt so usefull and serviceable to your buisnes as yt hath beene reported, that place woulde merritt oure owneinge.' This shows that no objections were entertained at Surat to the acquisition of a fort on the Coast. In answer to a question concerning the progress made with the fort at Madraspatam, Cogan states that 'three bulwarcks and the Tower (or house) in the midst is finished, and 34 peeces of ordnance mounted er I came from thence, and some parts of the materialls provided to goe on with the rest'; and for the Company's better information he presents 'a mapp or draught [*not extant*] of the fortt as yt was at first intended', by which may be seen 'whats donne and whats to doe'. With regard to the reported cost of 9,250 pagodas, he refers the Company to the books, and expresses his belief that this charge will be much lessened on a closer view of the accounts, as the various charges of merchandise, shipping, diet, servants' wages, etc., must have been met whether the fort had been erected or not; 'and for the interest, twas promised [April 4, 1640, *in margin*] to be paied by Mr. Day, because the Naigue (as he pretends) falcified his promise.' On this being reported to Surat (June 15, 1640) the President and Council approved Day's 'readye and kinde proffer of payinge interest of such moneyes as shalbe expended untill the buildinge of the fort be finished'; but before any payment was due they wrote again (February 12, 1641), saying that upon Day's earnest request they had decided to release him from this obligation. All this plainly showing that the President and Council of Surat did enorder the building of the fort, Cogan says, 'I ought not to be blamed had yt cost far more then yt hath.' In answer to further questions, Cogan

asserts that the monthly charge of the soldiers, wages, food, etc., has not amounted to more than 50 pagodas, besides the portions payable at home of the wages due to the English; that since their first coming to Madraspatam upwards of 30,000 pagodas worth of goods have been bought and shipped away. Concerning Ivy's private trade, Cogan states that he has already sent home an account of the same, and of his own, and that Ivy has since been home and given full satisfaction with regard to it. Concerning goods belonging to the King of Golconda landed at Gombroon custom-free without the knowledge of the factors at Surat, he asserts that this was only suggested at the repeated request of the said King, and it was for the factors at Gombroon to decide whether to pass the goods free or not; that the death of the pattamar was the sole reason why Surat was not informed; that all this has been no prejudice to the Company, for advices have since been received from Persia, intimating their intention of remitting the Company's share of customs on those goods, as in any case 'not one penny will com to the Companies share'; and this remission was confirmed by the President and Council of Surat. Concerning the 'totall aversion from Bantham of all the carga[zoon] designed from England thither' by the *Hopewell* (1640), Cogan says that the books of accounts will show that goods were returned in her to the value of 14,330 pieces of eight, when the cloth and lead were as yet unsold, and that her late arrival on the Coast only allowed of a month's stay, in which time no more could be provided. Concerning the private trade said to be laden in her, Cogan declares that he had none and gave no orders for any to be received; and that if there were any, the President of Bantam should have seized it and should be responsible for the same. The reason why the *Advice* was not returned to Bantam was because the President and Council of Surat positively ordered her to be sent to Persia with all the goods provided for Gombroon, though in a letter dated three days later (received ten days after the said vessel had sailed) they gave permission for the said goods to be sent in a junk, a Dutch ship, or in the *Diamond*, as the President's commands were so positive for the *Advice* to be returned to Bantam. The *Diamond* was sent to Bantam for want of a better ship. She had been repaired in Bengal not a month before, at a cost of nearly 1,000 pagodas, and it was even proposed to send her afterwards

from Bantam to the Coast and Surat if she could have been spared. As to the damage said to have been done to her cargo, Cogan had been told by her master that it was but slight; and with regard to the small number of men in her, it is well known that never till then had she sailed with so many. Cogan emphatically denies the charge of improvidence in the expenditure of money consigned to the Coast and refers his accusers to the books, where it will be seen that his predecessors spent more in a month at Masulipatam than was spent by him in the same time in all the Coast factories. The greater part of what was sent was employed in paying interest on what was misspent when Baker and Cartwright lived at the Coast, the former having cost the Company a great deal. The payment of the before-mentioned interest, the repairing and building of ships, and the building of the fort caused the great expense and charge at the Coast, not his (Cogan's) prodigality. He spent of his own money yearly more than his wages, and this none of his predecessors did. That the paintings laden in the *Reformation* for Bantam were so bad he cannot believe, as they were bought by honest men; the books will show at what price the goods were sold, and this will make it clear whether there was any deterioration in quality. Concerning the debt of 14,379 pagodas at two per cent. per month interest at the Coast at the departure of the *Reformation*, when only lately it had been stated that Masulipatam was out of debt, Cogan again refers the Company to the books, where he says it will be found that the Coast has not been out of debt since 1639 and long before that; but at the time when the statement referred to was made, the President and Council at Surat had authorized the factors at Masulipatam to draw upon them for the whole amount of the debt. This permission, however, was withdrawn as soon as the Coast was transferred to Bantam, and so their indebtedness was not cancelled as was expected. In reply to a demand for the reason of their 'newe invented waye of accompts', Cogan asks that the same may be judged by the Company's accountant, for 'tis not all gospell thats writt from Bantam'. The charges of building the fort were put into the general accounts of Bantam because the President of Surat declined to have them put into his, as the Coast was no longer subordinate to him. Cogan denies the charge of the use of uncivil language in the letters and journals. With regard to the disposal of

the stock sent in the *Hopewell*, Cogan says that Day was then joined with him, and with his consent it was disposed of, without any prejudice to the Company. Had not the debts of the Third Joint Stock been paid, they would not have been able to make any investment at Masulipatam, and the result was 'rather beneficiall to the Generall Voyage then in the leaste prejudiciall'. (9 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 18, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 241).

The premiums of assurance made upon any vessel to India or Italy are ordered to be paid, except in the case of the *William*, which went to Bantam last summer. Messrs. Burton, Piggott, and Brett report the sale of Sir Nicholas Crispe's adventure in the Voyage to Mr. De la Noy, and desire that the same may be transferred accordingly; the Court consents, on condition that the debt of 331*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.* [*sic*] is paid. The applicants plead that this may be settled upon sale of the adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock; but, the Court remaining firm, they submit, and the adventure is transferred to Mr. De la Noy. The objections brought against Andrew Coggan, with his answers to the same [*see* p. 53], are read, and certain Committees formerly entrusted with this business are desired to meet twice weekly and present their decision herein to the Court. Coggan's request for 200*l.* upon account of his wages is granted. The usual annual gifts are ordered to be made, viz.—10*l.* to the poor at Poplar, Limehouse, and Ratcliff; 10*l.* to poor widows of men who served in the East Indies; and 20*s.* and a chaldron of coal to be equally divided between the almsmen at Blackwall. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, December 18, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 243).

Sale of pepper, cloves, cotton-wool, and quilts, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 20, 1644 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 244).

The larger of the two ships now being built is named the *Eagle*, the smaller the *Lanneret*. The proportion of men appointed to go in the several ships is as follows: the *Mary* to take 200 and return

with 130; the *Eagle* to take 110 and return with 75; the *Falcon* to take 40 and return with 28; the *Lanneret* to take 28 and return with 20. Billets [for firewood] allotted to the ships. The Company's vessels having usually been dispatched rather late, they are to be hastened in order that they may start by the end of February, and the Husband is directed to provide the necessary provisions and stores. William Mynors is again entertained as commander of the *Mary* at the same wages and on the same conditions as last year. Andrew Trumball is entertained as master of the *Falcon* at 7*l.* per month, and Thomas Tomblings, who came home purser in the *Crispiana*, is chosen purser for the *Eagle*. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company's Bond to Sir Peter Ricault, with attestations, January, 1645 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxix, p. 178)

Promising to pay Sir Peter Ricault the sum of 1,656*l.* Dated February 9, 1643. Attested by Lord Goring, Ambassador to France, John King, his perfumer, David Neale, his priest, and by John de Pucora, public notary at Rouen, to be a true copy and translation. (*Two copies, one in Latin, the other in English.* 7¾ *pp.*)

Receipts given by the East India Company to Sir Peter Ricault, with several attestations, January, 1645 (*Ibid.*, vol. xxxix, pp. 184–91).

For Sir Peter's various payments as an adventurer between August 4, 1630, and February 17, 1643, with attestations as before. (*Two copies of each, one in Italian, the other in English.* 18½ *pp. in all.*)

A Court of Committees, January 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 245).

Andrew Trumball to be paid all wages due to him. Many bolts in the *Mary* being found eaten with quicksilver, the Court forbids any man to take out this commodity, upon pain of forfeiting both it and his wages; and, that none may plead ignorance of this order, it is to be made one of the conditions of entertainment and also to be notified upon the mast of every vessel. The Court resolves to send out 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* in money this year, 15,000*l.* to Bantam and the remainder to Surat; also 400 pigs of lead to the latter

place. After some debate concerning the present state of the Fourth Joint Stock and whether to continue it, the Committees present decide that no more ships or stock shall be dispatched after this year. The Court is informed of the proposition made by Andrew Cogan to dispatch a ship and a pinnace 'for some parts of India' with a stock of 30,000*l.*; this is referred to the Committees formerly appointed to investigate Cogan's business, who are desired to discourage him from proceeding this year. David White is entertained as master of the *Lanneret* at 6*l.* per month. Mr. Boone, the Company's surgeon, to be given 200*l.* to provide chirurgery for India. Two more pounds to be added to the 10*l.* already given for the widows of men who have served in the East Indies. The widow of Vincent Aiscough to be given 10*s.* from the poor-box. James Birkdale to be paid for the black pepper and cloves he brought home. All masters of ships to be responsible for the rigging of their vessels, and their charge to belong solely to them and to men appointed by them; but at the same time the Court orders Ingram to appoint four men in each ship to assist in the rigging, etc. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 10, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 247).

Captain Mynors gives several reasons to dissuade the Company from sending the *Mary* to Jambi on her arrival at Bantam; whereupon Aaron Baker, late President at Bantam, is called in and his opinion asked. He thinks that the ship may go without danger, if she is dispeeded in good time, as other great ships have gone and returned safely. After some consideration it is resolved to leave the decision with the President and Council of Bantam, who are to do what will be most advantageous to the Company and be guided by the time of the *Mary's* arrival. It is also resolved to send letters to Bantam by the Dutch ships going to Jaccatra [Batavia], with advice of the intended dispatch of the *Mary*, and to desire that sufficient lading may be prepared for her, so that she may not be detained. Hearing from the factors at Genoa that they have kept back half the freight due for the pepper laden in the *London Merchant*, she not having arrived with the other three ships according to agreement, the Court, after some consideration, decides that, as

the delay cost the Company 115*l.* extraordinary charge for assurance, William Garway must pay 57*l.* 10*s.*, and that notice shall be given to the factors at Genoa to pay the whole freight. Thomas Chambers, Thomas Newman, and Thomas Best are entertained as pursers for the three ships about to be dispeeded ; Henry Younge and Thomas Leaver as pursers' mates for the two largest vessels ; and John Webb, Jethro Matthews, Richard Knipe, John Johnson, William Blackhurst, and Charles Milward as stewards and stewards' mates. They are required to attend the next court to ascertain the ships to which they shall be appointed. (1½ *pp.*)

'A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO HEARE THE OBJECTIONS AGAINST MR. COGAN AND HIS ANSWEARES THEREUNTO,' JANUARY 13, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 249).

The objections brought against Cogan are read, with his answers to the same. To the first he quotes a consultation as his warrant for building Fort St. George at Madraspatam ; this the Committees desire to see, and Cogan thereupon declares that 'such a consultation hee was confident hee had, but that hee had it not now about him ; nevertheless at their next meeting hee would bring the same' ; so on this point the Committees defer judgement. He is next asked what he has to say against Aaron Baker. He replies that Mr. Baker, 'for ought hee knew, was a very honest and able man, and one that is very fitting to serve the Company' ; that he has nothing to say against him but what he has heard by report, and Captain Mynors might be questioned concerning that. He is further questioned as to his intended voyage, and whether he intends to proceed on it this year. He replies that some of his friends are 'willing to come in as adventurers with him, but it was never his intention, or ever shall bee, to proceed without leave of the Company and they to bee adventurers in that voyage' ; neither does he intend to touch at any port where the Company has trade ; that the voyage cannot prejudice the Fourth Joint Stock 'but onely in the returne of the commodities when they shall arrive in England'. The Committees receive this assurance in good part and represent to him that the year is now too far advanced for anything to be done with regard to his voyage, but if he brings the matter forward next year 'they may then peradventure hearken unto him'. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO HEAR ANDREW COGAN'S BUSINESS, JANUARY 16, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 250).

Captain Mynors is called upon to state his complaint against Aaron Baker; he avers that he knows no ill of him, but that he removed the first mate in the *Jonah* (which ship came from England with Jay as master) and put Bernard Dimsdale, a carpenter, in his place, which it was feared might cause the loss of the ship. Hereupon Baker declares that Dimsdale was sent out as master's mate in the *William*, when Barnes was master, and remained in India two or three years as master of several of the Company's ships; this explanation is thought sufficient. Cogan is then required to produce the consultation ordering the erection of the fort at Madraspatam; he asserts that he has searched among his own papers and in the consultations sent home to the Company, but cannot find it; so judgement is deferred. He is next questioned concerning 120 bales of private trade brought from the Coast to Bantam in the *Hopewell* in 1640; of this he denies all knowledge, and infers that the master of the ship or the President of Bantam at that time should know all about it. Baker, who was President then, is called upon; but being unable to give any information, he is desired to ascertain and report at the next meeting the quantity of private trade in the *Hopewell* belonging to himself and to others. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 17, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 251).

The Court being informed by letter of the safe arrival and housing of the 1,900 bags of pepper at Leghorn, and that there is still pepper remaining there from what was formerly sent, the question which shall be sold first is referred to the sixteen Committees appointed to settle the business of the Voyage and Joint Stock. At the request of Mr. Rumsey, proceedings against him are to be forborne, he promising speedy payment of his debt, for which Messrs. Lisle and Webb are equally bound. The order for the arrest of John Taylor is also rescinded at his request, money being due to him, with which he promises to pay the Company. James Birkdale is allowed for loss of weight in the pepper and

cloves he brought home as private trade in the *Mary*. Very ill reports are given of Thomas Newman; so he is dismissed the service and Thomas Fenn entertained in his stead as purser in the *Mary*, with Thomas Leaver as his mate; John Webb as steward, and William Blackhurst as his mate; Thomas Tomblings to be purser in the *Eagle*, with Henry Young as his mate; Jethro Matthews steward, with Charles Milward as his mate; Thomas Chambers to be purser in the *Falcon*, with Richard Knipe as his mate, and John Johnson steward; Thomas Best to be purser of the *Lanneret* and William Andrews steward. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees appointed to hear Andrew Cogan's business, January 20, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 253).

Mr. Baker reports that, with regard to the private trade alleged to have been brought from the Coast to Bantam in the *Hopewell*, he himself had four bales, valued at 800 rials of eight, but what more there was he is unable to say; the Committees therefore resolve to question Andrew Trumball, master of the vessel at that time. Cogan is next interrogated concerning the non-return of the pinnace *Advice* from the Coast to Bantam; with reference to this he quotes several letters and promises to produce them at the next meeting. The next point touched upon is the dispatch of the pinnace *Diamond* from the Coast to Bantam in an unserviceable condition, whereby the Company's goods were much damaged. Cogan replies that the pinnace had been newly repaired, and he was much astonished to hear of the said damage from President Baker; the latter is called in and maintains that what he wrote home concerning the damage is true, and that the *Diamond* on her arrival at Bantam was found in a very faulty condition; in confirmation of which he produces a certificate signed by Yates, master of the *Swan*, his mates, and the carpenter; hereupon it is decided that the master, Thomas Whatmore, shall be questioned about this matter on his return to England. The accusation brought against Baker of trading with the Danes is next dealt with; but Cogan affirms that he only knows what he heard reported, and Baker strongly denying having had any private trade with the Danes with one slight exception, he is acquitted of this charge. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO ARBITRATE BETWEEN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 21, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 254).

The Committees meeting to decide concerning the sale of pepper sent to Leghorn, after a full debate resolve by erection of hands (*nemine contradicente*) that the 1,525 bags of pepper remaining unsold and belonging to the two Stocks jointly shall be first disposed of, and then the 1,900 bags lately sent belonging to the Joint Stock alone, before any other that shall hereafter be sent thither. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO HEAR ANDREW COGAN'S BUSINESS, JANUARY 23, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 255).

Aaron Baker's former answer concerning private trade said to have been landed at Bantam is again considered, and he is asked whether he believes that such a large quantity was landed; he replies that if so he thinks he should have heard of it, unless it was taken direct from the *Hopewell* into some other ship and conveyed away. He declares himself ready to take oath that he only knows of the four bales before mentioned, two of which belonged to him and two to a Dutchman. Cogan is desired to read the letters he has brought with him to warrant the building of the fort at Madraspatam. This he does, but none of them appears to contain sufficient warrant for his action, and he is advised to prepare some better defence. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 24, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 256).

The Treasurer reports that he has provided a good store of rials for the ships and is likely to need money to pay for the same. He therefore desires that the Company's debts may be collected, and presents a note of the names of those who have adventured in the Fourth Joint Stock and not paid in their subscriptions; these amount in all to 1,005*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* He also informs the Court that 1,700*l.* odd is due from the Commissioners of Customs for the half subsidy of pepper sent to Leghorn this year; and that very little has been received towards satisfaction of Messrs. Burton and Com-

pany's debt of 9,454*l*. It is resolved that those who have not paid up their subscriptions shall be warned to do so, with interest for the time they have been due, within ten days or they shall be accounted adventurers only for as much as has been received, and that no more money shall be taken after that time. Certain Committees are desired to wait upon the Commissioners of Customs and request speedy payment of the half subsidy for pepper. Spiller is directed to notify Messrs. Burton and Company that, unless they pay 1,000*l*. towards satisfaction of their debt by this day sennight, action will be taken against them. A bill for six sets of brass weights for India to be paid. It is resolved that the three ships to be dispatched shall go direct to Surat and not touch at Cochin or Mozambique. Robert Beckett, who was dangerously injured at Blackwall, is given 40*s*. from the poor-box. The request of Marmaduke Grimston, who has been appointed chief mate in the *Mary*, for higher wages is refused; but it is ordered that he be made master of the first ship in India in which there shall be a vacancy. The Court decides to have a new President at Bantam, because of the ill carriage of business there. Aaron Baker is thereupon chosen to go again as President, at the usual salary of 300*l*. per annum; he accepts the post, and agrees to remain three years. The proposals made by Mr. Ferdinando, a Portuguese merchant, that the Company shall transport rials for the Portuguese in its ships to India at a reasonable rate, is deferred to next year for consideration. Oars to the value of 100*l*. to be bought from George Roper. Thomas Kynnaston, one of the adventurers in the voyage of the *Samaritan* and *Roebuck*, now imprisoned at the Company's suit in the Poultry Compter, expresses sorrow for having injured the Company and petitions for release; the Court consents, on condition that he gives good security never to go to India. Sir George Clarke transfers to William Methwold 1,000*l*. adventure and profits in the General Voyage, upon which the principal and 37*l*. per cent. is divided, and 300*l*. adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. Thomas Steevens transfers to William Methwold 300*l*. adventure and profits in the General Voyage. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 24, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 258).

This court is summoned on 'the sad and unexpected news' that the *John* has been carried into Bristol. Henry Brewster, a midshipman in her, comes into court and gives a full relation of the affair. For this service he is awarded 5*l.*, with promise of further consideration. The Deputy intimates that the loss is not so serious as was at first supposed, the cargo of the *John* being only worth 13,115*l.* 2*s.* After debate as to how best to recover this ship, the Court resolves to inform Parliament and to ask the Committee of Both Kingdoms for leave to petition the King, in hopes of restitution of the vessel and its cargo. Such a petition, with a relation of the affair, is ordered to be drawn up. It is also decided to acquaint the Portuguese Ambassador, as there are goods in the ship belonging to a Portuguese. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 25, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 259).

The petition concerning Mucknell's treachery in carrying the *John* into Bristol is read and approved, and certain Committees are desired to present the same this afternoon.[1] Others are requested to inform the Portuguese Ambassador. In the event of Parliament giving leave for the Company's petition to be presented to the King, the Deputy and Mr. Garway consent to undertake this important business and to go to Oxford with the said petition. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 31, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 260).

Henry Brewster petitions for employment as master's mate in one of the ships about to be dispeeded to the East; there is no vacancy, but the Court resolves, because of the service he rendered lately to the Company, to consider his request. Meanwhile he is required to give in writing a full account of the treachery in the *John*, and state the names of those who were for and of those who were against it [*see pp.* 71–4]. Many petitioning for employment as factors in India, the former order that none are to be sent out this year is confirmed. Captain Coulson's request to be paid 124*l.* due upon

[1] The presentation is recorded in the *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii, pp. 158, 165, and *Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, pp. 34, 38. Nothing seems to have come of it.

the adventure of his father-in-law, Thomas Roades, is refused, the captain producing no power to receive it. The wife of Francis Day petitions that, as many accusations have been made against her husband by Andrew Trumball, the latter may be detained in England until her said husband's return, in order to make good these charges. Much dispute ensues as to whether Trumball shall go as master in the *Falcon* or not, and a meeting is ordered to be held next Wednesday expressly to determine this. It being considered that the *Falcon* and *Lanneret* are undermanned, the Court orders that fifty men shall go out in the former ship and thirty-five return in her, and thirty-five go out in the *Lanneret* and twenty-five return in her. Letters received from the factors at Leghorn stating that coral and 21,000 pieces of eight have been shipped in the *Golden Lion*, part for the Joint Stock and part for the General Voyage, it is resolved that a policy shall be drawn up for assurance of 8,000*l.* for the account of the Joint Stock only. On promise of speedy payment, Mr. Burton is given another week's grace. Ten Java girdles, one buff coat, and two or three pieces of black and crimson plush to be sent to the King of Bantam. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 5, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 262).

The Court settles the number of guns to be allotted to the *Eagle*, *Falcon*, *Lanneret*, and *Mary*. The following propositions concerning the Company's trading in general and 'his owne perticuler' are presented by Aaron Baker: (1) that for the mutual continuance of friendly intercourse between Surat and Bantam the Company will assign 5,000*l.* of the stock usually sent to Surat to be invested for Bantam, because the small ships which bring the Surat cargoes to Bantam are unable to relade with pepper to the same value as the Surat goods, if sufficient of the latter are sent to supply the southern trade; this has always been a cause of disagreement between the two factories, the factors at Surat saying that Bantam draws away stock without returning its equivalent in value: (2) that the Company will consider the expense caused by keeping up two houses, with the attendant inconveniences and division of strength, the necessity for repair of the upper house, if it is continued, at a cost of at least 300*l.* or 400*l.*, whereas a new and substantial 'mansion

house' could be erected at the marine, if permission can be obtained from the King, for 1,200*l.* or 1,400*l.*, which cost would be saved in a few years: (3) that a fitting present be thought of for the Sultan and Pengran, to procure a more gracious reception for the Company's servants, more peaceable intercourse, and greater security for their estates, the natives being naturally addicted to all villainy and cruelty upon the least occasion, and the English only able to prevent this by suitable gifts: (4) that a godly, learned, and well-demeaned minister may be sent to reside at Bantam to be an example and a comfort: (5) that a competent stock may be sent in the ship now designed for Bantam, so that the factors may be kept well employed and not have to sit idle; and, as no factors are to be sent out this year, that one or two young men may go to assist in writing, such as can write specially good hands ('else I desire them not'): (6) that the masters and pursers of the ships to be dispatched to Surat may have orders to buy what slaves they can procure at St. Lawrence, Mozambique, Johanna, and the islands they touch at, where these may be had very cheap, for the Company's slaves are almost worn out, and work done at Bantam, Jambi, Benjar [Banjarmassin], or any other place will cost treble unless slaves are employed. Baker then proposes on his own account to leave 1,500*l.* in the Company's hands at seven per cent. per annum, the interest to be for the maintenance of his wife in his absence and to be paid to her every six months; and to invest 500*l.* with the Company on the same conditions as other investors, to which end he desires to be made a free brother. He also asks that his wife may be allowed to send out to him yearly free of freight beer, wine, and butter for his own use, and that he may be allowed to send to her goods (black pepper and cloves excepted) to the value of one-third of his salary, not exceeding one hogshead in weight; and that the Company will not give credit readily to wrong information brought home by delinquents, for the President who honestly and conscientiously fulfils the charge entrusted to him is exposed to the reproach of envious tongues and cannot please all men, and those who behave ill and wish to ingratiate themselves again can heap obloquy on the very best servants. To all this the Court replies that it is the Company's intention to send 5,000*l.* yearly to Surat to be invested in cloth suitable for the southern

factories, for which the President and Council at Bantam are to return sandal-wood, turtle shells, pepper, or any commodity vendible there. Under the present circumstances the Company does not conceive it fitting to build, but Baker is desired to treat with the King of Bantam for leave to erect a new house below, but not to proceed in the matter until he has received positive directions from home; but while the ships are lying idle in the road the mariners might be set to cut timber for such a building, though not a penny is to be disbursed without special order, except for some small necessary repairs to the upper house, where the President and Council now reside. It is also decided that four coloured cloths, costing about 18*l.* each, be bought and Baker allowed to present the King of Bantam with what he thinks fitting to the value of 100*l.* A hundred pigs of lead to be sent in the *Mary* to Bantam. The Committees and Baker are desired to look out for a minister suitable for Bantam, and Mr. Swayle, the present minister (who has not 'demeaned himselfe as hee ought'), is to be sent to England by the first opportunity. The Court has resolved to send 15,000*l.* in the *Mary* and 5,000*l.* by way of Surat, but no more factors. The Court also orders that slaves be bought at St. Lawrence [i.e. Madagascar], Mozambique, and Johanna, and that the President and Council of Surat be directed to send them on to Bantam as soon as possible. With regard to Mr. Baker's personal requests, it is agreed that his wife shall be allowed seven per cent. interest for the 1,500*l.* he is leaving in the Company's hands, until the new stock is raised, when according to his wish 500*l.* shall be adventured on his account and interest allowed to her on the remaining 1,000*l.*, to be paid half-yearly. Baker is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service. His request to receive goods from and send goods to his wife is refused, but he is to be allowed to forward what is intended for her to the Company, when they will do with them what they think meet. Concerning false reports brought home, the Court thinks Baker to be 'soe moderate a man as that hee would not deserve to bee complained of'; and they doubt not that he will do his best for the Company and endeavour to prevent private trade. The premium of assurance of 8,000*l.* made upon the *Golden Lion* for the Joint Stock to be four per cent., and every man to write for what he pleases. (5¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 7, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 267).

A list of those indebted to the Company is read, and the Court orders that, unless Mr. Gale appears at the meeting to be held this day sennight, he is to be arrested; that an action be entered against Captain Hall unless he pays very speedily; and that Spiller call upon all other debtors for quick payment of what they owe. Thomas Kinnaston's request to be released from the Poultry Compter on his own bond is refused, but the Court agrees to take a bond of 500*l.* from his kinsman, who appears on his behalf, that the said Thomas Kinnaston shall not go to India for three years; the latter is also required to give bond never to go there without the Company's consent, and is informed that, when he shall have performed such things in the Admiralty Court as Dr. Eden and Mr. Budd direct, he shall be discharged. On information that the *Hopewell* has returned to Surat, Bowen is instructed to write there and to Bantam and order everything remaining for the account of the General Voyage to be sent home with all convenient speed, that the account may be wound up. Mr. Budd's bill of 5*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* for suits in the Admiralty to be paid. Motion is made for assurance upon the *Hopewell* or any other ship for account of the Voyage, but no resolution is come to. Fotherby appears in answer to a summons and informs the Court that the two horses belonging to the Company are pastured in the close behind the Almshouse. It being reported that the almsmen neglect prayers, the Court orders that they read the psalms and chapters appointed twice daily, with one of the prayers 'at the end of the Bible'. The premium upon the assurance in the *Golden Lion* to be altered from 4*l.* to 4*l.* 10*s.* A bond is presented, in which Mr. Young stands bound for payment of one per cent. for the coral taken out of the *Northumberland* last March and re-shipped in the *John*.[1] This the Court does not see fit to pay, as no other merchants do so, and as the coral is lost, the *John* having been taken into Bristol. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] Apparently the coral had been transhipped in the Downs, and Young had given a bond for the duties thereon.

HENRY BREWSTER'S RELATION CONCERNING THE *JOHN*, FEBRUARY 14, 1645 (*O.C.* 1917).

The *John* being a better sailor than the *Crispiana*, the two parted company. The former reached Mozambique the 11th August and stayed until the 22nd. There she took aboard a Portuguese, his wife, and about fifty other passengers. The Portuguese hired the roundhouse from Mucknell as far as 'Cutchene' [Cochin] or Goa, for which he agreed to pay 200 rials. The payment of this money was the cause of the first falling-out between Knipe and Mucknell, the latter saying that he would not take Knipe's word for its payment, but would be paid upon the quarter-deck table. The second falling-out was caused by a note sent by Knipe, Gary, Burnell, and Hunt, desiring Mucknell to put into Johanna; when Mucknell read it he began to swear and asked 'whether itt was a consoltattion or a muteny', and declared he had already ordered the ship should make for that place. The 25th August the *John* put into Johanna and Mucknell and the merchants went ashore; they heard that the *Dolphin*, *Hopewell*, and *Crispiana* had left for Surat eight days before. There was a letter concerning the *Discovery* that Brewster did not see, but he heard Mucknell pity her men and say 'iff there was noe newes of her att St. Helena that she was loast'. Between Mozambique and Johanna Mucknell plotted to invite the four merchants, three of his mates, the minister, the surgeon, the boatswain, the carpenter, and the gunner ashore, under pretence that he wished to be reconciled to Knipe. Edward Stannyon and the cooper had quarrelled and went ashore armed intending to fight. Richard Lowe, hearing of this, told Mucknell, who under pretence of seizing these two men left the company and, meeting the cooper, thrust him into the boat, got in himself, and ordered it to put off for the *John*. When on board Mucknell commanded 'all hands aloft', and told them that Knipe had threatened to turn him out of his ship on arriving at Surat, but he trusted they would not see this done; 'to which they answered and said that they would nott, soe longue a[s] life lasted.' Hearing them speak thus, Mucknell said: 'I sese uppon the ship *John* for the Kinge (this was upon the 29th day of August)'; and promised every man 100 rials apiece as soon as they should be clear of Johanna, and that the

chests belonging to the Portuguese and to the merchants should be broken open and the men have two-thirds of their contents and the remainder be kept for the King. He further declared his intention to 'set these blackes ashoare att Comorow and then we will awaie to the mouth of the Read Seas and see whatt purchas wee can take ther amoungst the junckes'; then to make for St. Kitts to hear what news there might be, and so for England. He promised that the men should have two-thirds of the money or money's worth that should be taken, the remainder to be given to the King with the ship, saying: 'I will bee the man that shall answaire for you all and suffer death for you all.' John Perce and Richard Clarke desired to go ashore, but Mucknell called them 'roundhed doges' and swore that if they spoke such another word he would cut off their heads and do the like to any men he saw talking together. Thus those on board were prevented from ascertaining each other's views, and being without weapons were helpless, for all those who had known of this design had arms, and the rest of the weapons were secured with wire. Within an hour or two Mucknell commanded all the Portuguese to be put into the 'jellowat', and John Perce and Richard Clarke to row them ashore. Brewster desired to go too; this Mucknell would not permit, but said he should land at St. Kitts, when he would give him a note to say he had compelled him to stay aboard. There were so many in the 'jellowatt' that they feared it would sink, but Mucknell threatened to shoot them if they did not put off. The weather being calm the *John* kept in sight of Johanna about twenty hours, though Mucknell was so anxious to get away he cut the cables and would not stay to weigh the anchor. The following day the chests belonging to the Portuguese were broken open and the clothes given away, but the money was put into a box, an inventory taken of it (there was about 70*l.*) and the box sealed and put into the roundhouse. On arriving at Comoro, Mucknell abandoned his intention of going 'for the Indies, becaues hee did nott knowe all his mens minds; butt he would keepe the blackes and stronge watters and cloath, and sell them att St. Christovers, and soe load her with tobackow for Ingland'. Plying to windward to reach St. Augustine's, they met the *Thomas and John* 'of the Squiers' (Courteen). Earle, the master, was sick; so sent his mate Archar and two of his merchants aboard the *John*. Mucknell told

them how he had seized the *John* for the King and had left twenty-three of his company at Johanna; and he asked that two letters should be delivered to them. Earle said he would take those men thus left aboard. Mucknell demanded 'two barells of powder, 12 canes of mach, som candells, and the Kinges coulers'; and threatened if they were not given to board the ship. Mucknell was then asked for his commission; whereupon 'he drew his cuttan and toulde hime there was his commishtion and if he had nott those things within a glase that he would be aboard of him'. The things were sent. Mucknell returned one of the barrels, with some olives and sweetmeats, and sent word that anything that was in the ship was at their service. So they parted company. On arriving at St. Helena a letter was found that had been left by the *Mary*, saying that she had gone 'for Asention to turtell', but giving no news of the *Discovery*. Mucknell, hearing while there that William Whittmore, William Clay, and William Poynter had some design 'to cutt hime and his partie of, and soe a brought the ship into the Downes', sent for Poynter to come aboard and 'seasede his hands to the maine halerds and caused one of the blackes to cutt of one of his eares', without examining him concerning his complicity in the reported design. He then sent for the other two men and would have served them in like manner, but so many begged on their knees that they might be spared and sent ashore, which would be sufficient punishment, that Mucknell made no answer but went into the roundhouse and fired a pistol at his own breast. It would not go off, and as he was about to cock it again Edward Owen 'stayed his hand or ells hee had kilde himselfe'. At St. Helena he left six Englishmen, one Japanese, and all the blacks, both women and children, having changed his mind and determined not to go so far westward as St. Kitts. He then made for England. No sail was encountered after Ascension. Mucknell had intended to go into Falmouth, but the wind was easterly and the ship could not weather Scilly. No one would undertake to carry her into Bristol, and she drove at night between Lundy Island and the mainland without seeing the shore. On the 15th of January she anchored against 'Hartlie Poyntt', out of command of the Fort. Mucknell sent Edward Owen and the boat's crew ashore; they were all detained that night, it being thought that the *John* had been forced in by

foul weather. The next day Captain Saltter came aboard and carried the ship into 'Kinroade'.[1] Mucknell sent Sir John Pennington word that, if his men had not the promised quarter, he would blow up the *John*. Sir John replied that the men should have all that was promised, and sent the King's broad seal as evidence of his power. Brewster heard Mucknell say that he would have a free pardon for what he had done, in the King's own hand; and on leaving the ship he called his mate Hawarde and told him that nothing was to be given up until he heard from him. Seven guns were fired on Mucknell leaving the vessel, and that night he went to Bristol. Brewster left Bristol without waiting to see what entertainment Mucknell received. (6½ *pp. The names of thirteen men, to whom Mucknell before reaching Johanna revealed his intended treachery, are appended.*)

A Court of Committees, February 14, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 269).

Benjamin de la Noy transfers to Robert Abdy 500*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage. As the *Golden Lion* is expected very shortly in the Downs with coral and rials, which the Court considers it best to have landed at Dover, Daniel Skynner is to be desired to look after their receipt, and for that purpose the bills of lading are to be sent to him. Mr. Kent is chosen as minister for Bantam, at a salary of 50*l.* per annum, with 10*l.* to buy books. He is to go in the *Mary* and remain in India five years; and the Court desires him to preach before them at St. Peter-le-Poor next Sunday week in the afternoon, and to take as his text Genesis xlix. 13.[2] Two blunderbusses to be provided for each of the ships; also an increased amount of firewood. A cable to be sent in the *Eagle* for the ships at Surat. Two principal trumpeters to be procured, one for each vessel. The *Eagle* being at Erith, her men are to be victualled; as also the men in the *Mary* on her arrival there. The premium on the *Golden Lion* is again enlarged, this time to 5*l.* per cent. Charles Harris is entertained to go as attendant to Mr. Baker at 20*s.* per month. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] King Road, at the mouth of the Avon.

[2] 'Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.'

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 21, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 270).

The Merchant Adventurers requesting the loan of 700 pepper bags, it is resolved to sell them the same at cost price. Captain Hall desires some broken ordnance for ballast for a frigate belonging to the Lord Admiral [the Earl of Warwick]; but the Company not having sufficient for its own use, certain Committees are entreated to go to Warwick House and acquaint His Lordship with the Company's readiness to serve him but its inability to do so in this instance. The Lord Mayor [Sir Thomas Atkins] to pay 15*d.* per lb. for pepper lately delivered to him. Cables and hawsers to be sent to Surat to supply the small shipping there. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 271).

Staves for water casks, muskets, bandoliers, swords, half-pikes, canvas, 'Vittry' canvas,[1] two tons of shot of saker, round and cross-bar, and one ton of minion, to be sent to Surat. All ships to carry forty rounds of shot to each gun. Three or four pipes of sweet oil, twelve dozen knives of various sorts, ten cwt. of elephants' teeth, four pieces of satin and four pieces of velvet to be sent to Surat for merchandise and presents. Aaron Baker is permitted to take with him to Bantam two butts of beer and two pipes of wine for his own use. The distressed condition of the factors left at Johanna [by the *John*] is considered, and Bowen is directed to write to Surat to say that, if they shall arrive there, they are to be 'respected according to the quallity they were sent from hence'. At the request of Mr. Baker, twenty or thirty muskets are ordered to be sent to Bantam for presents. Certain Committees are desired to confer with Mr. Bateman about the 1,700*l.* due for the half subsidy for pepper shipped to Italy. Three pipes of canary to be sent to Surat and two to Bantam. John Holland, who bought the Company's land, etc., at Deptford, is to receive the rent due last Midsummer, on condition that he repays what is owing by the Company to the Bridgehouse. (1 *p.*)

[1] Canvas made at Vitré in Brittany (see Oppenheim's *Administration of the Royal Navy*, p. 98).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 5, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 273).

Edward Gray, a boy who went to India last year in the *John* as attendant to Knipe, and Thomas Ratcliffe, another boy who went in the same ship as attendant to Mucknell, are to be sent home in the first vessel returning to England. The Company receiving no satisfaction to its oft-repeated demands for the half subsidy due for pepper sent to Italy, it is resolved to petition the Committee of the Navy concerning the same, and certain Committees are desired to acquaint Mr. Greene with this intention. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 7, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 274).

At the request of Mr. Isaackson, whose son went as minister to Surat in the *John*, was left at Johanna and so lost all his books, the Court orders that two-thirds of the said minister's salary be spent in buying books to be sent out in one of the Surat ships and delivered to him; but in the event of his death, they are to be returned to the Company. Mr. Isaackson, Senior, is to give a list and Mr. Kent to be asked to help buy the books. Mr. Holloway reports that a parcel of amber has been entered in the Custom-house in the names of Mr. De Lawne and the Deputy, to be shipped in the *Eagle*. The Deputy absolutely denies all knowledge of this; Rilston is therefore ordered to make inquiries, and if any is found it is to be brought to the Company. Cloths to be shipped in the *Eagle* and *Falcon* for Surat. Much dispute arises concerning Mr. Knipe, who was left at Johanna by the *John*, and information is given that he took out a great sum of gold as private trade and that the trade in coral on the Malabar Coast, which he was sent out chiefly to prosecute, has since lessened. It is also remembered that he was unwilling to stay in India longer than a year, and that his salary is 200*l.* per annum. The Court therefore resolves that Knipe and Thomas Buckner, who went out as his attendant, shall return to England. Robert Gale asks for some allowance for the garbling of pepper bought by him some time since, and is granted ½*d.* per lb. On information that a broke is due from Gale to the Company, for pepper sold in town contrary to agreement, much debate ensues; but resolution is deferred until next court, when Sambrooke is

directed to have Gale's account made up. A letter is read from Mr. Whitaker at Amsterdam, stating that he has had no gratuity for the last four or five years; the Court, in consideration of his great pains in delivering the Company's protest to the States against the Dutch East India Company, and that 'the desperate debt made by him of delivering 200*l.* to Mr. Holford[1] was not wilfully done', is pleased to bestow a gratuity of 50*l.* upon him for all services up to last Christmas. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 14, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 276).

The Court, thinking it probable that Mr. Baines, the present minister at Surat, who is coming to England and knows Mr. Isaackson, may leave him some of his books, directs that only 20*l.* of Isaackson's salary be spent in the purchase of books. On information that Thomas Steevens, master of the *Eagle*, has shipped private trade, the Court requires him to give a list of the same; and, being much displeased at the quantity, resolves that all the goods enumerated shall be consigned to the President and Council at Surat, sold there, the proceeds put into the Company's cash, and Steevens given a bill of exchange for the same to be paid in England at the rate of 5*s.* the rial of eight. Robert Jennings having entered longcloth and 'rashees'[2] at the Custom-house, he is questioned and says that the said cloths belong to Tomlings, purser of the *Eagle*; whereupon the latter is ordered to attend to-morrow and give an account of this great abuse. The Court is much concerned at all this and, conceiving that rumours may be spread abroad that they themselves are privy to these abuses, the Governor and all the Committees present swear that they have no private trade in the ships, neither do they intend to send any in them. The Deputy also takes an oath to the same effect, but declares that he has some Venice glasses, beer, wine, and four beaver hats he is sending out as tokens to his friends. Captain Mynors is questioned concerning his private trade, and replies that he only intends to take commodities in which the Company does not trade, to the value of 50*l.*, and not to return the proceeds in any of the Company's commodities. He is released from his agreement to leave 500*l.* in the Company's hands, and pro-

[1] See the preceding volume, p. 340.

[2] A silk or worsted fabric.

mises to deposit 1,000*l.* at interest for the use of his wife in case of his death on the voyage. Trumball, master of the *Falcon*, is called upon for an account of his private trade; and the same not amounting to much over 50*l.* in value, it is allowed. On information that Henry Brewster, who brought the first news concerning the *John*, was sent purposely by Mucknell to advise his wife to join him, the Court resolves to discharge Brewster from their service, but promises to re-entertain him next year, if he desires it and they see fitting. The Court orders the *Eagle* to go to Gravesend, and that 500 additional billets be put into the *Lanneret*. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 18, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 278).

Ordered that the money be shipped in the *Eagle* next Thursday, when she is to proceed to the Downs.[1] Coral, cloth, and chirurgeon's chests to be put aboard the ships. The mother of George Hayward in the *Mary*, and the mother of John Snow in the *Falcon*, to receive two months yearly of their sons' wages. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 19, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 279).

Mary, Countess of Dover, transfers to the Governor, William Cokayne, 312*l.* 10*s.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. Susannah Farley, administratrix of the late Roger Farley, deceased at Bantam, to receive all money due upon his account. Four spare brass trumpets to be provided for 'practicioners' [i.e. learners] in the *Mary*, and two for those in the *Eagle*. 'Romane vitreall' sold to Henry Box. A petition is presented from Thomas Tomblings, purser, Gervase Russell, Felix Wombwell, John Elliott, Anthony Fenn, masters' mates, Richard Robinson, surgeon, and Edward Waterman, boatswain, all in the *Eagle* and part-owners of the cloths and 'rashees' shipped aboard her as private trade; they acknowledge the abuse, promise never to offend again, and submit themselves to the Company; whereupon the Court orders that the cloths be sold at Surat with the knowledge of the President or some of the factors there, the money obtained put into the Company's

[1] The House of Commons this day authorized the Company to export in their four ships foreign coin and bullion of silver to the value of 55,000*l.* (*Journals*, vol. iv, p. 83).

cash, and a bill of exchange given to the owners for payment in England at the rate of 5*s*. the rial. The general letter to the Coast is read, in which special notice is taken of the great charge and loss there, for want of honest and able men; whereupon Mr. Baker offers his services. His offer is accepted and he is desired to go to the Coast, after his arrival at Bantam, with full power and authority to set matters straight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 21, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 281).

John Totty, master's mate in the *Lanneret*, to be allowed to return home after staying two years in India. Bowen and Younge are directed to go to the Downs next Monday and put the coral and money, now in the custody of Daniel Skynner at Dover, aboard the ships.[1] Thomas, son of Robert Bateman, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by patrimony. Dispute with Birkdale, who came home master's chief mate in the *Mary*, regarding the payment ordered for his pepper and cloves brought home as private trade. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 282).

Mr. Kent, who is going as minister to Bantam in the *Mary*, is to be allowed 'parte of the rounde house of the said shippe, and the study in it'. A motion is made to send an additional 5,000*l*. in the *Mary* to Bantam, Mr. Baker thinking that the amount resolved on will not be sufficient to drive the trade and pay all debts at the Coast; but the Treasurer intimating that the stock is small and the charge great, this motion is negatived. The Court agrees to join with the Merchant Adventurers and others in a petition to Parliament about the imposition of one per cent. for relief of captives in 'Argeire'.[2] Birkdale presents his account and is granted an

[1] In *Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol. xxiv (p. 63), will be found a letter from Bowen to the President and Council at Surat, dated from Deal, April 1, 1645, advising them that four brass cannons have been put on board the *Eagle* for sale to the Portuguese or others, and also warning them that a quantity of coral has been smuggled aboard that ship in the Downs for purposes of private trade.

[2] The 'ordinance concerning the captives at Algiers' was passed by the Lords on January 28, 1645. Originally the levy was at the rate of one per cent. on all exports and imports, but by an ordinance of October 24, 1644, this was reduced to a fourth of that

additional 10*l.* He desires that his money may remain at interest in the Company's hands and that, in regard of his service of twenty or twenty-one years, he may be entertained as master of one of the ships next spring. A letter is read from Steevens and the officers of the *Eagle*, reporting that through negligence of the men in the *Peter*, bound for Barbadoes, the *Eagle* fell foul of that vessel and broke her 'boltspritt' and part of her head at Gravesend. The master of the *Peter* comes into court, presents a note of the damage done to his ship, amounting to 20*l.* 10*s.*, and requests satisfaction, in default of which he is to sue for it, as his ship's company assert upon oath that the fault was with Steevens. The Governor is desired to confer with Mr. Pennoyer, one of the owners of the *Peter*, and come to some amicable conclusion. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 2, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 284).

Aaron Baker and Captain Mynors write that they are without a pilot, as Merritt has been commanded aboard one of the Parliament ships by the Lord Admiral; also that eighty men are wanting to make up their complement. Hereupon Davies is engaged to pilot the *Mary* into the Downs and to provide a ketch to go before to sound; and Hurt is directed to go to Gravesend and obtain the necessary mariners. The Governor reports that, with the assistance of Mr. Morewood, he has sent 100 pigs of lead aboard the *Falcon*, on information from Trumball that some of his ballast has been taken away without his knowledge. John White to be discharged from the Company's almshouse and prosecuted for stealing cordage while picking oakum in the Yard. A letter is received from the factors at Venice, stating that Sir Peter Rychault has sequestered the pepper and all else in their hands belonging to the Company, and enclosing a copy of his demands, which amount to 7,595*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*; some suggest that Parliament be applied to for protection as it has seized all the Company had of Sir Peter's in ready money and goods; but finally it is decided to consult Dr. Eden and to have

rate. The latter arrangement was now continued until December 11, 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vol. vii, pp. 33, 160, 161). The petition here mentioned was presented in the Commons on April 18, and referred to the Committee of the Navy (*Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 115). The duty was several times renewed.

all papers concerning this matter translated by next Friday. A policy of 30,000*l.* is ordered to be drawn up for the *Eagle*, and another of 10,000*l.* for the *Falcon*, every man subscribing to do so for three-fourths in the former ship and one-fourth in the latter, the premium to be five per cent. For the homeward-bound ships, the *Discovery*, *Dolphin*, *Crispiana*, *William*, and *Blessing*, a policy of 60,000*l.* is to be drawn up, and the goods to be rated according to their prime cost in India at 10*s.* the rial; no man to write for above two-thirds of his adventure until further order, and the premium to be 2*l.* 10*s.* per cent. It is left to the Governor and certain Committees to decide whether the three ships now in the Downs shall sail without the *Mary*, if a fair wind arises and she is not there. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 4, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 286).

Hurt is directed to make out letters of attorney to wives only, and not to apprentices and others without special order. The Governor reporting that 1,200*l.* has been taken up upon exchange to be paid at Leghorn and Venice, and the Treasurer desiring to be excused from subscribing any more bills of exchange, the Governor and Deputy are entreated to do so for the future. Two orders from the Committee of Sequestrations sitting at Cambden House are presented, one for the estate of the Earl of Westmoreland,[1] which has been put up at interest with the Company in the name of Mr. Crosby, the other concerning the estate of Sir Peter Richault.[2] The Court tells the officers who bring the orders that the Company neither has nor has it ever had any estate of the Earl's, but it has had some of Mr. Crosby's for the last ten or more years; that the greater part of Sir Peter Richault's estate has already been seized by Parliament, for which he has taken some of the Company's in Venice; and that the Governor with others of the Company will attend the Committee and give further information concerning these particulars if required. The demands of Sir Peter Richault having been translated are read, and it is resolved that Dr. Eden

[1] See the *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, part ii, p. 832.

[2] See *Ibid.*, part ii, p. 1252; *Calendar of the Committee for the Advance of Money*, part i, p. 134; and the *Lords'* and *Commons' Journals* (*passim*).

shall be consulted about them. Three Armenians, who came from Persia to the King of Poland, are allowed passage in the *Mary* to Bantam for themselves and their goods, they to pay 200 rials of eight and have the ship's diet. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 16, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 287).

The Governor reports that Dr. Eden has drawn up a narration of Sir Peter Rychault's business for presentation to the Venetian Agent; that the latter declares he is no Agent, only a private gentleman, but promises to do his best to serve them; he has been supplied with two copies of the narrative and two copies of the attachment at Venice. The Governor further declares that some parliamentary men advise the Company to apply to Parliament; therefore a petition has been drawn up, with a letter to the Duke and State of Venice; these are read and ordered to be engrossed.[1] The policies are presented, and it is resolved that any 'good man' may underwrite for what he pleases in them; but in the policy for the homeward-bound ships only adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock may underwrite. Davies to be paid for piloting the outgoing ships. Sir Peter Rychault not having paid his last two subscriptions to the Joint Stock, it is determined that his whole subscription shall be made up from the money due to him as part-owner of the *Peter and Andrew*. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 25, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 288).

The Court resolves that all charges incurred by Sir Peter Rychaut's business shall be put to his account. Some timber belonging to the Governor, fit for use if the Company decides to build ships, is allowed to remain in Blackwall Yard. A dispute ensues whether to build any ships this year or not; and a motion is made to sell Blackwall, which is a 'mighty charge', and to freight ships instead. Bowen is instructed to survey the Yard and present 'a platt' of it at the next court, and Fotherby to make an inventory

[1] The letter was approved by both Houses on April 22 (see *Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 118, and *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii, pp. 328, 330, where the letter is entered at full length). In the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission (pp. 93, 144) will be found references to a similar correspondence with the Duke of Genoa in 1646.

of all stores, etc., there. Mr. Cogan desiring that his affairs may be settled, the Committee formerly appointed for this work is requested to meet twice weekly as before until this is done. George Purse, overseer of the cordage, is given a gratuity of 40*s.* for extraordinary pains. The request of Cullen, a grocer, for remission of interest upon his unpaid account is refused. Messrs. Brett and Vaughan to be sued unless their debt is paid by the next court. The Treasurer acquaints the Court that the Fourth Joint Stock owes the General Voyage 6,500*l.*; whereupon seven per cent. interest is ordered to be allowed so long as the Stock makes use of this sum. No money to be paid by Hurt to any but wives, mothers, and carpenter's servants without especial order. On information that Mucknell is to be dispatched with the *John* and two other vessels to the Western Islands [i. e. the Azores] to surprise the homeward-bound ships, it is decided to petition the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that some Parliament ships may look after them; and the Governor, the Deputy, and several Committees are desired to meet to-morrow morning to peruse the draft of the said petition and to attend the Lords with it. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 2, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 290).

The Deputy reports that a petition concerning Mucknell and his consorts has been presented to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty and that they have ordered letters to be written to Captain Swanley [1] to do his best with the ships under his command to intercept them; they have also advised the Company to send out two nimble pinnaces to scout about the Western Islands and give notice to the homeward-bound vessels, and in case any shall be surprised to bring word to Captain Batten [1] that he may deliver them. On this a motion is made for the Commissioners to be solicited to allow some ships of the third rank belonging to the State to be employed in this business, the Company to contribute to the cost; but finally it is decided to do as the Commissioners advise, and the Court resolves that a pinnace and a ketch or two

[1] Richard Swanley, an old servant of the Company, and now in command of a squadron in the Irish Channel.

[2] Captain William Batten, who was shortly after appointed to command the Parliamentary fleet as vice-admiral, in consequence of Lord Warwick's resignation.

ketches shall be provided to lie about the Western Islands, and the Governor and certain Committees are entreated to contract for the same. It is also resolved to send Mr. Younge to Mr. Skinner at Dover to desire him to assist in procuring a pinnace or two. The Governor reports his attendance on the Committee of Lords and Commons for Sequestration with the Company's petition concerning Mucknell's estate, and their advice to take it to the House of Commons; that this has been done, and hopes are entertained that the Company's request will be speedily granted.[1] A poor Armenian priest is given 10*s.* from the poor-box. The Secretary having received a ring said to belong to Mr. Knipe from Bartholomew Howard, one of the master's mates in the *John* and now a prisoner in the Poultry Compter, he is desired to keep the said ring and to consult Mr. Budd as to what the Company shall do with Howard. Certain Committees are requested to consider and report on the business depending between the Company and Mrs. Powell. Mrs. Weddall appears in answer to a summons, and is told that Mr. Courteen has taken out letters of administration to receive her husband's goods and what is due upon his adventure, the same being assigned to Courteen by Endymion Porter, and that Courteen has assigned the said adventure to Maurice Thompson; she is allowed until next court to consult with her friends about this. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 9, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 292).

The sum of 1*l.* 6*s.* assessed by ordinance of Parliament on the Company at Blackwall for the maintenance of the British army in Ireland is ordered to be paid, with a further sum of 2*l.* 15*s.* for maintenance of the army under Sir Thomas Fairfax. Robert Abdy, on behalf of his brother John, transfers to John Holloway 1,100*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage. John Sayers is to continue his efforts to procure a pinnace or two. He is also desired to act as arbitrator for the Company about the damage done to the *Peter* by the *Eagle*, the owners of the former ship having chosen Captain Andrews to act for them. Charles Deane is given 20*s.* for reading prayers in the almshouse. (1 *p.*)

[1] The petition was considered on October 27, when the Company's application to be granted Mucknell's estate was refused (*Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 325).

A Meeting of the Committees appointed to hear Andrew Cogan's business, May 13, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 293).

The Committees wishing to be fully satisfied about the building of Fort St. George at Madraspatam, Cogan is called upon to answer concerning it. Portions of several letters from Surat to the Coast are read and a consultation of all the factors at the Coast produced, in which it was decided to proceed with the said Fort upon Mr. Day's 'extraordinary comendations of the conveniencies which would accrew to the Company thereby'; some encouragement was also received from the President and Council of Surat to proceed, 'if it were begunne.' Therefore, though in the opinion of the Committees it was 'a very indiscreete action to goe about the building of such a fort when the Companies stocke was soe small, yett if ever the Company have a plentifull stocke it may bee very comodious and advantagious for them; and, since it was the joynt act of all the factors there, and not soly or perticulerly of Mr. Cogans, and if it should not proove soe advantagious for the Company heereafter, it can bee charged upon noe man more justly then on Mr. Day; and this Committee were joyntly of opinion to cleare Mr. Cogan of this charge'. All other objections against him are read, with his answers to the same, and it is decided that he has done nothing to justify any part of his estate being detained; and the Committees resolve to report this their opinion to the Court next Friday. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 14, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 294).

The Deputy reports that he has contracted with Mr. Crispe to go to the Western Islands with his ship of about 70 tons, carrying four guns and fifteen men besides himself (one or two of the latter to be provided by the Company), for 75*l.* per month for four months, 100*l.* to be paid in advance. These particulars are agreed to by the Court; and it is resolved to procure a letter (to be delivered by Crispe to the homeward-bound ships) from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to Captain Batten and Captain Swanley, requiring them, in case any of the Company's ships shall be surprised by

Mucknell or others, to do their best to relieve them; sending also a letter from the Company to give notice of Mucknell's treachery, with caution to avoid him and all ships bearing the King's commission, either English or strangers, and not to put into Falmouth or Dartmouth. It is also resolved to send some one in Crispe's ship to observe his proceedings, and the Court orders that a suitable man who has been to India be looked for by next Friday. Crispe is to be commissioned to go direct to the Western Islands and stay three, four, or five leagues to the westward of Flores and Corvo, and on sight of any of the Company's ships to make for them, deliver the before-mentioned letters, and accompany them to within sight of Scilly; then, if there are more ships to come, to return to the Western Islands and remain there until the end of August; but if any of the ships meet and there is fighting by the way, Crispe is to hasten to the Parliamentary ships, that the latter may go to their relief. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 16, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 295).

Four or five of the mariners out of the *John* having been sent by the Committee of Examinations to the Marshalsea, and the said Committee wishing the Company to prosecute them, the Secretary and Mr. Acton are desired to consult with Mr. Hales as to what course shall be taken. Richard Gardiner is entertained at a salary of 30*s.* per month to go in the barque to the Western Islands and give an account of the voyage, the Company to pay what the master of the barque will not allow of the said salary. John Suthan's account to be examined. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 23, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 296).

Certain Committees are requested to come to some conclusion with Mr. Suthan about the men he impressed at Blackwall. The Secretary is desired to attend the Committee of Examinations and acquaint them with the Company's desire that the mariners from the *John* may be kept in prison until the arrival of the ships from Surat, in which it is hoped some of the men left by the *John* at Johanna and St. Helena will return, who will be able to prove

several things against the said mariners. Crispe, master of the *Martha and Sarah*, not being able to obtain men to go with him to the Western Islands, has, with the approbation of several Committees, agreed with Mr. Wood for the *Star*, burden 150 tons, 20 guns, and 32 men, Thomas Hewett, master, to go for four months at 145*l.* per month. Being informed that Cogan has been cleared of all charges brought against him, the Court orders his account to be made up; also that for the cloves he brought home as private trade he shall be allowed at the same rate as Mr. Birkdale was, but pay 30*l.* freight for the China stuffs and calicoes. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 30, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 297).

A paper from Mr. Suthan is read and the Secretary directed to close the account between him and the Company. John Wood, part-owner of the *Star*, to be paid 100*l.* upon account of freight for his ship. A letter from Sir Peter Rychaut, dated at Rouen the 26th instant, is read, desiring the money, etc., due to him as an adventurer with the Company; the Governor is desired to inform the gentleman who brought the said letter that Sir Peter's goods and money have by order of Parliament been taken from the Company, and not his only, but the property of many others who have been declared delinquents. John White remaining still in the almshouse, the Court orders his expulsion, as well as that of the women who visit their husbands there. A letter from Mrs. Weddall is read, in which she declares her intention not to touch the money due to her husband; whereupon the Court directs that Mr. Thompson, who claims the said money, be told that the Company will inform him in a fortnight whether they will pay it to him or not. The amount to be paid to Cogan for his private trade is again considered, but nothing is resolved concerning it. His account is likewise presented, showing that 718*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* is due to him, part of which he is willing to leave at interest in the Company's hands; but, as the Treasurer is absent, this matter is referred to the next court. (1½ *pp.*)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF EXAMINATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, MAY 31, 1645 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxix, p. 199).

At a meeting of the Committee Walter Williams avers that he was tailor in the *John*. He denies having betrayed that ship or that he received anything from Mucknell, but confesses that he had two years' pay, at the rate of 12*s*. per month, from Sir John Pennington. Richard Swinglehurst reports that Williams was in the *John* when she took three Canary ships belonging to merchants of London, that he was put aboard one of them and there taken by the *Swallow*. The Committee orders Williams to be sent for trial to the Admiralty, with the five other men who were in the *John* but are now prisoners in the Marshalsea; the keeper of the said prison is required to deliver these latter up to an officer of the Admiralty. *Signed by Stephen Kirk, clerk*. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 6, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 298).

Mr. Suthun agreeing to pay 10*l*., this sum is accepted by the Company in full of all accounts between them. The account of Mr. Weddall to be examined and presented at the next court. A list of the Company's debtors is read and the Court orders an action to be entered against Mr. Burton and Company. Spiller is also directed to prosecute Messrs. Bolton, Brett, Taylor, Gale, and Nicholls for their several debts. Cogan being willing to enter into bond with Benjamin Robinson for the payment of 100*l*. for which Robert Fotherby, Robinson's father-in-law, stands engaged, the money to be paid from what is in the Company's hands, it is resolved that, when Cogan seals this bond, Fotherby's shall be delivered up and cancelled. Cogan to be allowed 55 rials per picul for his cloves, and to be paid 200*l*. on account. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 13, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 299).

A bill dated in the year 1635 is presented, on which the Company is to pay to Thomas Twyford 206*l*. 10*s*. The bearer is asked why the money has remained so long unclaimed; he replies that it is not his but belonged to the late John Moore, who put it out in his name

when he was his servant; Moore afterwards gave it to Mr. Dickenson, a clerk of the Council, and after Dickenson's death his children were put under the care of Sir Charles Harbert, who is now in Holland, and this bill was given by Harbert to one of the said children, whose husband is present and desires satisfaction for it. The Court resolves that, as the money belonged to Moore, a release must be obtained from his executor; that Twyford must also give an acquittance in full; and then the money shall be paid. The Common Council having been asked for the money due for ordnance lent by the Company to the City, and having replied that there are many poor men to be satisfied first and it is very uncertain when the Company will be, it is resolved that no more rent for hire of warehouses shall be paid to the City without the express order of the Court. Upon examination of Captain Weddall's account it is found that he underwrote for 1,200*l.* in the Third Joint Stock, but only paid in 200*l.*, and bought another 1,000*l.* from the Treasurer, so there is only 1,200*l.* to be divided. Mr. Thompson is called in and presents several assignments from the Captain to Endymion Porter, from the latter to Mr. Courteen, and so to himself. These are read and advice is ordered to be taken concerning them, and Mr. Acton is directed to draw up a receipt which Thompson is to sign for the Company's indemnity. John Sparks, Richard Pitcher, John Gibbs, and William Glover, who went out in the *John*, came from Bristol, and are now imprisoned in the Marshalsea, petition for release; there being many complaints against them, the Secretary is directed to prosecute them in the Admiralty Court and not to release them until the arrival of the Surat ships, in which it is hoped men may come who will be able to throw some light on this business. The Court approves of a motion made to treat with John Wood and free the Company from the contract made with him, as the season is so far advanced that it is very probable the Company's ships may arrive before the *Star* can reach the Azores; and certain Committees are given full power to act in this matter as they think best. Robert Knowles, whose arm was broken in a lighter, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Cooper having supplied the Company with oars, 50*l.* is to be discounted from his debt and Knappe to be called upon to pay the remainder. On presentation of the account of Messrs. Burton and Company, amounting in all to 4,539*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.*,

Spiller is ordered to inform them that, unless they pay 2,000*l.* within the week and give a bond for the remainder, they will be prosecuted. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 20, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 301).

John Wood, part-owner of the *Star*, consents to free the Company from its contract with him on receipt of two months' pay at the rate of 145*l.* per month. Gregory Clement, part-owner of the *Peter*, to be paid 13*l.* in full for damage done to the said ship at Gravesend by the *Eagle*. The Governor intimates that Captain Hall is to go as commander of the Parliament ship *Swallow*, and that he declares he will do his utmost to surprise Mucknell; whereupon the Court resolves to promise the Captain a gold chain worth 100*l.* if he is successful. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 27, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 302).

At the request of Charles Cox, the silk and calicoes due to the children of his brother John are ordered to be delivered to Mr. Holloway, who is to pay the money realized by their sale into the Company's treasury for the use of the said children. A dispute arising concerning the account of Captain Weddall, Sambrooke is directed to make out two separate accounts, one for the 200*l.* paid in by the Captain with the interest due for the unpaid 1,000*l.* of his subscription to the Third Joint Stock, the other for the 1,000*l.* he bought from the Treasurer. Captain Brett's request that Spiller may call upon Mr. Vaughan for 67*l.* he owes him is refused, and Brett promises to pay it with the 500*l.* he owes the Company for indigo. Spiller is directed to enter actions against Messrs. Burton, Bolton, Piggott, and Burr for their large debt long since due. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Election, July 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 303).

This being the day appointed for the general court of election, the Governor, the Deputy, the Treasurer, some of the Committees, and others of the generality appear, but as there is to be a Common Hall this afternoon, at which divers of the Lords and Commons are

to impart some business of consequence to the City from Parliament,[1] there is not the usual number of free brethren of the Company present, nor will there be sufficient, it is thought, this afternoon to perform the work of the day ; therefore it is resolved by a general erection of hands to dissolve the meeting and hold the court of election next Saturday in the forenoon. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Election, July 5, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 307).

William Cokayne declares to the generality the cause of their meeting, returns thanks for their love and good opinion in having formerly made him Governor, resigns his chair, and desires that some one better able to serve the Company may be chosen. He is nominated, with Sir John Gayer, Sir John Cordell, Abraham Reynardson, and William Ashwell, and unanimously re-elected Governor. William Methwold then expresses his thanks for having been elected Deputy Governor two years in succession and desires the court to make a new choice, assuring them of his willingness to serve in any condition. He is nominated, with William Ashwell and Thomas Burnell, and by general erection of hands re-elected Deputy. John Massingberd resigns his post as Treasurer, stating his intention of living in the country, and his readiness to give the Company every assistance. He is nominated, with Richard Bateman, and re-elected Treasurer. Sir John Cordell, Sir Jacob Garrad, James Mann, Ozias Churchman, Thomas Hodges, and Anthony Bateman are elected as six new Committees in the room of Messrs. Styles, Garway, Freeman, Gayer, Bludworth, and Davies, who retire. Thus the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir John Cordell, Sir John Gayer, Sir Jacob Garrad, Messrs. Reynardson, Ashwell, Holloway, Wilson, Keate, Jennings, Midleton, Burnell, Kerridge, Thomas and James Mann, Morewood, Abdy, Richard and Anthony Bateman, Willyams, Gould, Churchman, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, and Thomas Hodges. Richard Swinglehurst is unanimously re-elected secretary and takes the accustomed oath. (2$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

[1] This was the meeting at which were read the King's private letters, captured three weeks earlier at the battle of Naseby, and afterwards published as *The King's Cabinet opened.* The revelations thus made of Charles's intrigues did his cause enormous harm.

A Court of Committees, July 11, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 310).

The Governor shows a letter written to him by Lionel Wake of Antwerp, certifying that he has been advised by a friend living in Paris that the coral carried into Bristol in the *John* is still in the chests as it was shipped, and that, if the Company will buy it, it shall be delivered to whom and where they please. Wake engages himself for payment of the price agreed on, but the Company must bear all risks if the coral is transported by sea, except from the King's ships, against which they shall have a free pass. The Court resolves that, if leave can be obtained from Parliament, the coral shall be bought, and certain Committees are desired to approach Parliament on the subject; meanwhile Mr. Wake is to be told that he shall have an answer next week. Andrew Cogan requesting payment of money due to him, he is told that when he shall pay the 100*l.* for which he stands engaged to Benjamin Robinson a bill shall be given for payment of what remains due to him at six months' time. The request of James Cocks, a prisoner in the Fleet, for 100*l.* is refused, but the Court agrees to pay him 50*l.* on account of money due, on condition that he makes up his account with the Company by the end of August. Captain Goodlad, one of the late owners of the *Peter and Andrew* (now called the *Dolphin*), to take away seven pieces of defective ordnance sold with that ship; he is to be allowed for the carriages, etc., at the rate the Company paid for them. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 25, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 311).

John Wood, part-owner of the *Star*, to be paid 290*l.* to free the Company from the contract made with him. A release from Mr. Courteen and Maurice Thomson concerning Captain Weddall's adventure is presented; whereupon the Court orders a warrant to be made for payment of 991*l.* 1*s.* to Thomson in full of the said adventure, he having already received the divisions of silk and calicoes due upon it. Officers for the Company's service are chosen as follows: Jeremy Sambrooke to be book-keeper or general accountant; Adam Bowen, writer and 'register of letters' to

foreign parts, and keeper of the calico warehouse; Valentine Markham, auditor; John Blount, warehouse-keeper of indigo and cinnamon, etc.; James Acton, solicitor; Thomas Rilston, husband; John Young, purser-general; William Hurt, paymaster of the mariners; Samuel Sambrooke, assistant to Bowen; John Spiller, beadle and porter; Michael Dunkin, assistant to the Treasurer; Richard Swinglehurst, secretary and keeper of the Exchange cellar. The officers at Blackwall are re-elected on condition that, as the Company's stock is small and it is uncertain whether the dockyard will be retained or not, on receipt of three months' warning they will arrange to provide for themselves at the end of that time and expect no further salary. Steevens reporting that there is good timber to be had at 'Foxes Hall' at a reasonable rate, the same is ordered to be bought. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 1, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 313).

On information that one who is employed in the discharge of the Company's ships and to prevent the landing of private trade has dealt treacherously in this latter respect, and that there is a man who can give a full account waiting without, the Court, not wishing this matter to be made public, desires certain Committees to confer with the said man; they do so, and he delivers to them a signed paper which they give to the Governor. An account is ordered to be made out of the 6,000*l.* lent to Parliament, with the interest due upon it, that payment may be requested for the same from the subsidy of the goods now arrived from India. A motion is made to provide coral to be sent to India in the spring, and a dispute follows concerning the purchase of the coral from Bristol; finally it is resolved to 'lett that businesse fall', and the Governor is requested to write to Mr. Wake to this effect, and Bowen is directed to write to Genoa and Leghorn and give instructions for coral to be provided there. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 8, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 314).

The Court resolves to present a petition to the House of Commons desiring them to pass the ordinance (which has long 'layne dormant') for upholding the Company's trade; and the Governor,

the Deputy, and certain Committees are entreated to attend Parliament with it. Dame Mary Hamersley transfers to Andrew Cogan [her son-in-law] 448*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. Robert Beckett, who broke his skull last summer in Blackwall Yard, is given a further sum of 40*s.* The account of James Cox to be examined. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 15, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 315).

William Whitmore, William Poynter, Thomas Heath, Matthias Hall, Thomas Ward, and William Clay, six men who went out in the *John* and were left at St. Helena, give information concerning the betrayal of that vessel; they are told to be ready to answer upon oath any interrogations which may be put to them in the Admiralty Court concerning those of the said ship's company now imprisoned. Each man is given 40*s.* for his present wants, with promise of a further gratuity. As Richard Pitcher and William Glover are said by the above-mentioned men to be innocent of treachery, their release from the Marshalsea is ordered. The private trade brought home by William Fremlen is to be delivered to him free of freight, in consideration of his twenty years' service. Those who brought home private trade in the *Dolphin* and *Crispiana* are desired to attend the Committees appointed for this business, who will remit such freight as they shall think fit. The mariners in the said ships to be paid their wages, if there are no objections against them. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 21, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 317).

The *Crispiana* and *Dolphin* having been unladen, they are to be brought into Blackwall dock. Thomas Adler, for many years a factor in Persia, presents a relation of the state of the Company's affairs there, and a list of his private trade; as a reward for his good service some of the latter is ordered to be delivered free of freight, the remainder to be sold for him by the Company. Several rings which belonged to the late John Wilde, who died at Surat, are delivered by Mr. Fremlen to the Governor, who entrusts them to the Treasurer till further order. Andrew Cogan applies for

Sir Thomas Hamersley's adventure of 750*l.* in the General Voyage to be transferred to him, he producing a writing signed by Lady Hamersley with an order from the Committee sitting at Haberdashers' Hall, by which the sequestration formerly laid upon it is discharged. The Court agrees, on condition that he gives a bond of 1,000*l.* to save the Company harmless from Sir Thomas Hamersley. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 318).

The Governor intimates that a general court is called for the afternoon to resolve on the course to be taken for prosecution of the trade; and, for the information of the Committees, he gives an account of the present position of the Fourth Joint Stock. After some consideration of these particulars it is resolved to acquaint the general court with them, as it is not thought fitting to proceed any further without 'new money'. William Fremlen is admitted to the freedom of the Company in regard to his long service. Dame Mary Hamersley by a writing under her hand and seal transfers to Andrew Cogan 750*l.* adventure and profits (entered in the name of Sir Thomas Hamersley) in the General Voyage. Certain Committees are desired to meet next Thursday at eight o'clock in the morning to price the calicoes brought home in the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin*; while others are requested to peruse the letters from India. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT, AUGUST 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 320).

The Governor states that the calling together of the generality has been deferred hitherto in expectation of the arrival of the *William* and *Blessing*, which are due shortly, news having been received from the Dutch at Jaccatra that they were taking in pepper at Bantam in January, where they would not stay more than forty days. They have been assembled to receive an account of the state of the present Stock and to decide on some course to raise a new one for prosecution of the trade. The Governor proceeds to acquaint them with the following details: this stock at first amounted to 105,000*l.* but the loss of the *Discovery* cost

46,000*l.* [*sic*], the loss of the *John* 20,000*l.*, and money paid for interest 35,000*l.*; the Stock is indebted 120,000*l.* more than it has in England means to pay, but the quick stock in India amounts to 133,000*l.*, and the shipping to 45,000*l.*; so that the real stock in India and Europe (including the King's debt) comes to 188,000*l.* [*sic*]. The Court of Committees have debated what course to take, and are of opinion that it will not do to send out more money to run at interest, but that if stock is dispatched in the spring the charge will be the same, as the factors are able to do ten times as much as they do now at the same charge; in his opinion there is no better way than to send out fresh money, which, if encouragement can be procured from the State, will hearten the adventurers and invite others to come in and uphold the trade; it remains with the generality to decide whether to continue the trade with the present Joint Stock or upon a new subscription. The Deputy declares that the trade itself has never been better, but for want of encouragement from Parliament, and because of the present disturbances in the kingdom, he fears men will be unwilling to adventure their estates; therefore it is for those present to consider how the trade may be continued and not lost to the nation. Hereupon it is moved that the trade should not be deserted through faintheartedness, but a fresh stock cheerfully subscribed to uphold what has been obtained with so many difficulties; that doubtless some encouragement will shortly be procured from the State, and to that end Parliament should be again solicited by a fresh remonstrance or petition. Reply is made that they have only hitherto managed to keep the trade in their hands; that of 104,000*l.*, 88,000*l.* [*sic*] has been lost; that the good of the present Stock must be looked to and not prejudiced in order to provide for others; and that if there is 66,000*l.* at Surat and 66,000*l.* at Bantam, besides shipping, it would be best to send ships to fetch home the said estate and the factors, and wind up everything, unless some encouragement can be procured from the State. After great dispute it is finally resolved to dispatch the *Crispiana* and the *Dolphin* without stock to fetch home the remains from India; and certain Committees are desired to view these two ships, and when this is done further resolutions are to be made. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 321).

Clement Mosse desires that 2,400*l.* paid by Mr. Holloway for the adventure of the late Thomas Jesson may be retained by the Company as security for payment of the annuity left by Jesson to his widow (now Mrs. Mosse); the Court promises to do him all lawful favour in this particular. Thomas Ditchfield, who went out in the *Aleppo Merchant* and served the Company at Surat till his return in the *Crispiana*, is given 15*l.* The accusations brought (principally by Cogan) against John Yard, formerly a factor in the Bay, are to be heard next Wednesday; meanwhile he is to be paid 100*l.* upon account. The request of Captain Steevens, master of the *London*, to bring his ship into Blackwall dock is refused. Michael Dunkin is granted an increase of salary. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 10, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 323).

Payment is ordered of 500*l.* for the one per cent. duty for Plymouth [1] on goods brought by the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin*. Clement Mosse to be paid 70*l.* due upon the adventure of the late Thomas Jesson, but no more until he comes to some settlement with Holloway and 'Mr. Jesson'. John Gibbs, imprisoned in the Marshalsea (he having been in the *John*), is released on account of severe illness. A petition of Agard Brooks to the Committee of the Navy concerning 78 parcels of private trade (which Brooks pretends to have bought), taken from the *Dolphin* and conveyed from Dover to the White Hart Inn in Southwark and there seized for the Company and placed in the King's warehouse at the Custom-house, is presented, with a reference from Mr. Greene, requiring the Company to show cause why the said goods are detained; the master and purser of the *Dolphin* are called into court and questioned touching this great abuse; and, it appearing that the goods were in the custody of the purser and he denying all knowledge of the same, though the contrary is proved to his face, an action for 2,000*l.* is ordered to be entered against him and he is

[1] A special rate imposed upon imports and exports to provide for the defence of Plymouth (see the previous volume, p. 371).

arrested, while certain Committees are entreated to acquaint the Committee of the Navy with these particulars. The six men who were left by Mucknell at St. Helena are to be paid wages from the time they went out until their return; and William Poynter, who suffered more than the other five through the loss of his ear, is given a gratuity of 40*s.* The hearing of the accusation against John Yard concerning the buying of the *Endeavour* at the Bay is deferred. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 12, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 324).

Isaac Knight and William Johnson, merchants at Rotterdam, to be given a beaver hat each for the pains they took about Mucknell; 5*l.* to be paid to Maurice Thomson for this purpose. Captain Morris to be given a pair of quilts for sending letters intended for the homeward-bound ships to Flores, Corvo, and other places. Nathan Wright offering to buy pepper and cinnamon, certain Committees are desired to treat with him on the Exchange. Richard Cartwright and Walter Willyams, who went out in the *John*, and are now in St. Katherine's prison, to be released on account of their poverty. The widow of Walter Clarke, late master of the *Comfort*, petitions for her husband's estate; a list of the things belonging to him and now in the Custom-house is read, and these are ordered to be cleared and shown at the next court. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 17, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 325).

The Deputy reports that he went with two Committees to the Committee of the Navy about the private trade taken out of the *Dolphin*. Brooks was there with Bradshawe, the counsellor, and some of the proprietors. The Committee, after hearing the business, were of opinion that Brooks had done no wrong, as he bought the goods in open market; and therefore the Company could not detain them. Hereupon the Secretary procured a warrant from the Admiralty to attach the goods for freight. They took the occasion to speak to Mr. Greene about the coral at Bristol, and by his means the Company's letter to Sir Thomas Fairfax was recom-

mended by letter from the Committee for the Admiralty, and a letter procured to John Ashe from his brother here, and from Mr. Rouse to Mr. Moore, both members of the House of Commons and commanders in the Army,[1] and a messenger sent with the said letters; so there is great hope of procuring the coral, if it is still at Bristol.[2] The Deputy further remarks that Mr. Rushworth,[3] secretary to Sir Thomas Fairfax, is in town and it is very necessary to tell him of this business; whereupon he and Mr. Gould are desired to see him and, as an earnest of the Company's future conduct, if the business is accomplished, to present him with what they think fit. Upon the submission of William Dalton, purser in the *Dolphin*, and his promise of information concerning the goods taken from the said ship, the action entered against him is ordered to be withdrawn; but the other owners of the goods are to be prosecuted. An order is produced from the Committee of Lords and Commons at Haberdashers' Hall, removing the sequestration laid upon the estate of John Beadle, and all divisions due to him upon his adventure are ordered to be paid. Part of John Yard's goods are delivered to him, he to be responsible for the freight when his account is cleared. The wife of William Hall, formerly a factor in Persia, who it is feared was lost in the *Discovery*, to be given 20*l.* upon account of her husband's wages. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 17, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 327).

Sale of cardamoms, cinnamon, skins, Sarkhej indigo, indigo from Lahore, olibanum, myrrh, borax, rice, gum-lac, pepper, wet and dried, dust of pepper, cotton yarn, Bengala silk, tapseels, niccanees, hussanees, populees, charlees, semianies, eckbarees, blue baftas, ferrattchauns, and sallowes, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¾ *pp.*)

[1] Ash was member for Westbury; and Moore was probably Thomas Moore, member for Heytesbury. On September 23 they were both thanked by the House of Commons for their great services, as testified in a letter written by Fairfax from Bath.

[2] Bristol had been stormed by Fairfax's forces on September 10.

[3] This was John Rushworth, author of the well-known *Historical Collections*.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 19, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 330).

Captain Brett buys ten barrels of indigo. At the request of Messrs. Burton and Company an account of their debt is ordered to be made out and presented at the next court. A further sum of 500*l.* is to be paid on account of the one per cent. duty for Plymouth on the goods returned in the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin*. Captain Story buys blue baftas. Mrs. Walter Clarke to receive the rings, etc. [*list given*], returned in the *Crispiana* belonging to her late husband; but the large diamond ring, with the proceeds of the ambergris and musk, to be kept by the Company until Clarke's account is cleared, when she is to be allowed six per cent. interest for the same. Tincall bought by Benjamin Delanoy to be delivered to him, and calicoes to James Martin. Estimates of the worth and cost of the repairs necessary for the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin* are presented; these show that the *Dolphin* is good for two more voyages of two years' duration, but being ten years old she is only worth 600*l.* and it would cost 1,120*l.* to make her strong and serviceable; the *Crispiana* is fourteen years old and is only fit for one more voyage of two years; she is worth 400*l.* and her repairs would cost 804*l.* It is resolved that the *Crispiana* shall be sold and the *Dolphin* repaired. Steevens is to be allowed to see the weekly accounts at Blackwall, in order that he may know the amount spent on the said repairs. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 25, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 332).

Robert Sparrowe is given 40*s.* for bringing word of the arrival in the Downs of the *William* and *Blessing*, and 22*s.* for his expenses. The Deputy reports the return of Mr. Craven, the messenger sent to Bristol about the 79 chests of coral. Craven delivered the Company's letter to Sir Thomas Fairfax at Bath, who referred it to Colonel [Martin] Pindar and Colonel Leighton, commanders of the army at Bristol, and they send the Company a reply; this is read and it appears that the coral is in safe custody. Craven delivers the keys of the warehouse in which the coral is kept to the Court, and is given a gratuity of 25*l.* in addition to the 10*l.* he has already received. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 26, 1645 (*Court Book*. vol. xix, p. 333).

Provisions, etc., to be bought for the two ships to be dispeeded in the spring. The account of Messrs. Burton and Company is presented and ordered to be delivered to them. The petition to the House of Commons concerning the coral at Bristol is read, and certain Committees are desired to entrust it to a member of the House. Mr. Midleton is ordered to pay for the four sakers formerly sold to him. (¾ *p*.)

A Court of Committees, October 1, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 334).

The wages of the men who went out in the *Discovery* (which it is feared is lost) are to be paid up to December, 1643. Tare of 13lb. per cwt. to be allowed to all who bought cinnamon at the last court of sales. On certain buyers of Lahore indigo complaining that a great quantity of Sarkhej indigo was found with it, they are allowed 15*l*. for the same. Dispute with Sir George Clarke about pepper. (1 *p*.)

A Court of Committees, October 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 335).

Calicoes bought by James Martin to be delivered to him in bales, on condition that if any are found to be damaged no allowance is to be made. Beef and pork to be provided for 400 men. The Secretary is directed to see that the mariners concerned in the indigo, etc., taken out of the *Dolphin*, are prosecuted in the Admiralty; he is also desired to show Messrs. Whitaker and Corbett, Members of Parliament, the papers received from Bantam about the ill language used against the King and Queen by William Cary, steward in the *William*. All assurance money, except for the *Eagle* and *Falcon*, to be paid. The private trade of John Prowd, master of the *Dolphin*, to be delivered to him free of freight, except the indigo. William Bailey, master of the *Crispiana*, to be paid 900*l*., according to agreement made with him at his going out. Certain Committees are desired to attend Mr. Greene about the

coral business. Robert Harrington to receive, as administrator, all that is due upon the estate of the late Martin Bazill, who died in Ireland. Duties allotted to the several Committees. (4 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 8, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 339).

Some question arising about the timber sold by Mr. Beresford to the Company, it is ordered to be re-measured. The Governor and certain Committees are entreated to attend the Committee of the Navy about the petition of Agard Brookes. Edward Harrison, late purser in the *Dolphin* and now purser in the *Hart*, to be sent home by the next ships on the report of his ill carriage. James Oyles, coming into court with Serjeant Jermin, complains that the full amount of cinnamon he bought at the last court of sales has not been delivered to him; the Court, finding that a mistake has been made 'by error of the penn', decides (Oyles being a good customer and an adventurer for a large amount) to abate one halfpenny in the lb. for the whole parcel of cinnamon. The request of James Cox to be supplied with money for his present occasions is refused, and he is told that no more will be given to him until his account is made up. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 10, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 340).

The men in the *Blessing* to be paid their wages. A message being left with Sambrooke by Mr. Vassall,[1] desiring some of the Court to attend this afternoon at Westminster, the Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are entreated to do so. The sixteen Committees appointed for the Joint Stock and the General Voyage are to be desired to meet next Tuesday afternoon, to examine and report how the account stands between the Stock and the Voyage, that a general court of adventurers in the latter may be called and acquainted with the same. The Treasurer to provide rials to the value of 10,000*l.* Baftas to be delivered free of freight to Thomas Adler, formerly a factor in Persia. John Frith, Thomas Hanson, and Thomas Thatcher accepted as securities for cardamoms bought by Frith. (1 *p.*)

[1] Samuel Vassall, one of the members for London.

A Court of Committees, October 15, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 341).

Sir John Gayer reports that the sixteen Committees met yesterday afternoon and examined the accounts, but came to no agreement; Sir John adds that in his opinion the goods now returned for the account of the General Voyage should be disposed of either by exportation, candle auction, or by division. The Court, taking into consideration what ships are to be dispatched for both accounts next spring, orders that the sixteen Committees meet with the standing Committees next Friday to debate this matter. Agard Brookes and the other proprietors of the goods landed from the *Dolphin* refer themselves to the Court and desire to be dealt with favourably in this matter; whereupon it is resolved that Brookes shall be paid 64*l.* 10*s.* (over and above the 200*l.* he has already received): that the indigo shall be sent to the Custom-house, and after it has been weighed and examined some fitting agreement shall be made concerning it: that the borax and ginger shall be given to whom it is due, and all other goods belonging to them delivered free of freight. Steevens declaring that the masts for repair of the *Dolphin* can only be procured from the King's stores, certain Committees are desired to request the Commissioners of the Navy to furnish these, which shall be paid for in kind or by some equivalent to their value. The *William* to be brought into Blackwall dock and examined with the *Blessing*; and all repairs required are referred to the Committee of the Yard. A court of sales to be held 'the next day after the next fast day', when the diamond belonging to the late Walter Clarke and one belonging to the Governor shall be sold. Mr. Tindall, chirurgeon in the *Crispiana*, to be paid all wages and debts due to him, on condition that, if any goods taken from the said ship at Rochester are found to belong to him, he shall be fined as the Court shall think fit. (2 *pp.*)

A Meeting of the sixteen special Committees and the standing Committees, October 17, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 343).

An adventurer in both stocks intimates that upon perusal of the Company's letters from Bantam it is found that there are 600 tons

of pepper there for the account of the Voyage, but this does not appear in the accounts received from thence; he desires to know whether the Committees appointed for the Voyage think it fitting to dispatch, with or without stock, two ships to fetch this pepper home. Thereupon another Committee states that the Voyage formerly was allowed by consent of a general court of adventurers in the Joint Stock and in the Voyage to send out 2,000*l.* stock, and he suggests that, if the Voyage might now send out 4,000*l.* quick stock, the pepper could be brought home, and in case of want of lading the said stock might help to fill the two ships; while if the Voyage has no occasion to use all or any of the money, either the whole or what they do not dispose of might be handed over to the Joint Stock at a certain rate. After debate the following alternative propositions are put forward: (1) the Stock to send out shipping, and the Voyage to have the remainder of the money which the Stock has no occasion to use there; (2) the Voyage to send out shipping and the Stock to have the remainder of the money which the Voyage has no occasion to use there; (3) the Stock to take all the goods and money belonging to the Voyage at a certain valuation. Hereupon it is affirmed that by letters received it appears that there is a certain lading for two ships for the Voyage, but none for the Stock; therefore the Voyage, having the greater adventure, should take the benefit of what may be made rather than the Joint Stock, which has the less adventure. After much dispute it is finally decided to send out this year two freighted ships to fetch home the estate at Bantam belonging to the Voyage, and it is agreed by erection of hands that the Voyage shall be allowed to send out 4,000*l.*, in 20,000 rials of eight, on condition that the said rials, or so many as shall not be used for the lading of the two ships, shall be handed to the factors employed by the Joint Stock, and the adventurers in the latter be answerable for all such moneys, and the President and Council of Bantam be directed to give to the Voyage four bills of exchange for payment of the said money at the rate of 5*s.* the rial of eight within two months after sight of any of those four bills in London. It is next agreed that, if any of the pepper be returned before the two ships arrive at Bantam, the Joint Stock shall help to lade the said ships, and if there is more pepper than the two ships can carry, and the Joint

Stock has any vessel to spare, it shall bring the pepper home at a reasonable rate; and in either case each stock to pay to the other such freight as the Voyage shall pay to the owners of the two ships now to be employed. It is thought fit that all the adventurers in the Voyage shall be summoned to the court to be held next Thursday afternoon, in order to be made acquainted with these particulars, and either to approve of them or to resolve on others. A Committee for the Voyage desires to know what goods were returned in the four ships which came home this year on account of the Voyage, and how they are to be disposed of, opining that they should either be exported, sold by the candle, or bought by the Joint Stock at a reasonable rate. This last method is held by all present to be the best, but resolution is deferred until next Thursday's court; meanwhile Sambrooke is directed to have ready an account of the present state of the Voyage. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 22, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 346).

Benjamin Charke is dismissed with a gratuity of 10*l.*, there being no further need for his services. The alnager[1] to be given no more quarterage without especial order. A stop is requested to be made to the delivery to Robert Harrington of money and goods due to the estate of the late Martin Bazill, a kinsman of the latter stating that a sister of Bazill, who is his executrix, is living in Ireland, and that Harrington has taken out an administration for the estate of Bazill's father, with whom he has nothing to do and therefore the administration is void; Harrington denies this, and affirms that the Mayor of Derry reported the death of Bazill's sister. After much dispute the kinsman is told that the money and silk have already been delivered to Harrington, the administration not having been made void or revoked; but the calicoes shall be detained until he can give further security. The men in the *William* to be paid. Blount presents a list of the weight of the indigo taken from the *Dolphin* by John Collingwood, William Pearse, Michael Bolt, Michael Ashmore, Richard Husbands, and John Vincent. They are ordered to pay freight at the rate of 30*l.* per ton for all the goods that come from Dover, but the Court agrees to allow them

[1] An official whose duty it was to inspect and measure cloth.

2*s.* 9*d.* per lb. for the Sarkhej indigo and 3*s.* 9*d.* per lb. for the Lahore indigo, for which they have already paid freight, custom, and excise; they are to pay Rilston the money he has disbursed for this business, and then to receive all wages, etc., due to them, and to be remitted the freight of such goods as were granted by the Committee for Private Trade. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the General Voyage, October 22, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 348).

The Governor reports that the eight Committees for the Voyage and the eight Committees for the Joint Stock have had a meeting and arrived at some conclusions, which they wish to propose to this court, to ascertain if it will agree to the same or resolve on some other course. The result of the said meeting is read, and the Governor intimates that this court has been summoned to consider the fetching home of the goods remaining at Bantam and the disposal of those lately returned for this Voyage. He also reminds the Court that the sixteen Committees have power only to end any differences which might arise between the two stocks, but none to hire ships, sell goods, or clear accounts with the factors; therefore it would be well either to give them these additional powers or choose others to arrange these matters, as it is high time to look out for shipping and provisions, etc. By request Sambrooke states what goods were sent out, what have been returned, what there are to sell, and what there are remaining in the factories. It is then by general consent resolved that all matters whatsoever shall be referred to the sixteen Committees formerly appointed, on condition that five are present to represent the Voyage and five to represent the Joint Stock at every meeting. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 24, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 350).

Mr. Hanford of the Custom-house is presented with two quilts. By letters received from Job Throgmorton and other factors at Leghorn it appears that four chests of coral over and above what the Company ordered have been bought, and the factors desire to know whether the Company will take them or whether they shall send them as their own particular adventure; the Court decides to

buy the coral, none of the chests being worth more than 100*l.* Mr. Harrington to receive all calicoes due to the late Martin Bazill, on entering into a bond to save the Company harmless for seven years. On the petition of Margaret, widow of Thomas Cox, late master of a ship[1] belonging to Mr. Courteen, which was lost on her way out to India (Cox took passage home in the *Blessing*, but died before arriving), the Court decrees that Mrs. Cox must pay at the rate of 25*l.* per ton freight for the goods in the Custom-house belonging to her late husband. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the account of the late Humphrey Weston. Six bales of calicoes belonging to Mr. Yard, a factor returned from Bantam, to be delivered to him free of freight. Mr. Adler to be paid all wages and debts due to him, but 55*l.* to be deducted for payment of what he stands indebted in the Persian account. Mrs. Sybil Wright, a widow, who for three years has maintained a daughter of Thomas Wheeler, formerly a factor in Persia, who is supposed to have been lost in the *Discovery*, petitions that some part of Wheeler's estate may be paid to her in satisfaction of what she has expended. Fremlen and Adler testifying that Wheeler cleared all accounts before leaving Persia, and there being some cloth in the Company's custody belonging to him, the Court orders 5*l.* to be paid to Mrs. Wright on account; meanwhile Mr. Clarke, Wheeler's former master, is to be consulted on the subject. Bowen is directed to prepare letters, to be sent overland by two different routes, to Surat to advise the President and Council to moderate all investments for Europe, especially indigo, there being large quantities of the latter in the West Indies made better than that which comes from the East, and not to send above 300 or 400 fardles of rich indigo and 200 or 300 fardles of Sarkhej indigo at the most. (2½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the sixteen special Committees, October 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 352).

This meeting being held expressly to arrange for the freighting of two ships between 600 and 700 tons to fetch from Bantam the estate belonging to the Voyage, Sir John Gayer proposes that the *Crispiana* should be employed, but objections are raised, and it is

[1] The *Little William* (see p. 111).

decided that she is not suitable for the purpose. The following masters of ships are then called in separately and offer to serve: Richard Wilson, master of the *Ulysses*, offers his ship upon freight at the rate of 24*l.* per ton; Anthony Tutchin, master of the *Anthony Bonadventure*, offers his for 23*l.* per ton; Richard Ell, master of the *Prosperous*, offers his at 20*l.* per ton; and John Swanley, master of the *Experience*, offers his at 25*l.* per ton. Thereupon each man is told that the several vessels must be examined before any contract can be made, but that the best ship offered at the cheapest rate will be chosen. Certain Committees are desired to repair to Blackwall and, with the assistance of Messrs. Prowd and Gee and sundry shipwrights, to examine and report on these vessels. It is then resolved to offer the pepper returned for the account of the Voyage to the Joint Stock at 15*d.* per lb. at three six months from Christmas. A motion is made for the 4,000*l.* adventure brought home in the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin* for account of the Voyage to be sold to the Joint Stock; but resolution on this point is deferred to the next meeting. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE SIXTEEN SPECIAL COMMITTEES AND THE STANDING COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 31, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 354).

The Deputy reports the examination of the ships offered upon freight, and after some dispute, during which the *Crispiana* is again proposed, it is decided to freight the *Prosperous* at 20*l.* per ton; and certain Committees are requested to treat with her master and owners, or with any others who shall offer. He then reports the offer to the Joint Stock of the pepper returned for the Voyage; on this the Committees for the Voyage are desired to withdraw, which they do, and after much dispute those remaining decide that the said pepper shall be bought by the Joint Stock for 15*d.* per lb. at four six months from Candlemas. The Committees for the Voyage are recalled and the Governor informs them that the terms for purchase of the pepper are 15*d.* per lb. at five [*sic*] six months from Candlemas; they reply that they can only agree to sell at that price at four six months; these terms are finally accepted, the last payment to be within a twelvemonth, and the Voyage upon a month's warning (at any time after Lady Day) to take 10,000*l.* in

part within six months upon account of the said pepper. The dust of pepper to be kept for the particular account of the Voyage. After considerable debate the Joint Stock decides to buy the 4,000*l.* adventure belonging to the Voyage at 'prime cost, being 60,000 mammod, each mammod to be reckoned at 12*d.* value', the Voyage to be allowed 18*d.* for every mahmūdī and to be paid at Midsummer by the Joint Stock. An order is read from the House of Commons, in which Mr. Greene is desired to report concerning the Company's ordinance;[1] whereupon certain Committees are requested to wait upon the Speaker [William Lenthall], the Recorder [John Glynn], and Messrs. Maynard and Whitlocke, and to attend Parliament concerning the same on Monday. The father of John Spiller, a factor in India, to be given 15*l.* yearly from his son's wages. Michael Bolt, cooper of the *Dolphin*, and owner of some of the goods seized at Southwark, is allowed to have some of the indigo, which is worse than the rest, for his own use, on paying 30*l.* per ton freight. Robert Harrington, being unwilling to engage any friend as security, offers instead to make over a piece of land to the Company for three years, but the Court moves him 'to acknowledge a statute staple to the Company, upon which there should bee a defeazance,[2] whereby the Company might bee saved harmelesse'. He desires time to consult with his Counsel before consenting. (3 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 358).

The mariners in the *Crispiana* and *Dolphin* who brought home indigo as private trade to be allowed 3*s.* per lb. for the Lahore and 2*s.* for the Sarkhej indigo, the Company to pay the custom. The master and owners of the *Prosperous* will not consent to go upon the terms set forth in the charter-party of the *Ulysses*, and refuse to take any pepper which may be damaged by defect in the ship, or to allow the Company for the same, or upon her staying for lading or demurrage; it is therefore decided to treat with them again, or with others who offer to serve in this way. The Governor reports the attendance of himself and certain Committees on

[1] *Commons' Journal*, vol. iv, p. 325.

[2] A condition on the performance of which the obligation is made void.

Parliament about the ordinance for the Company's trade, and that upon Mr. Greene's report of amendments and provisos the said ordinance was referred to a Committee of the whole House to be heard next Thursday;[1] meanwhile some of the Company are desired to meet in the Star Chamber this afternoon some merchants who are opposed to the passing of the said ordinance and to try to reconcile the differences among themselves; and if they are unable to do this, the Committee of the Navy will endeavour to help, that the ordinance may pass with less opposition; for this purpose certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of the Navy this afternoon. David Bourne, a former adventurer, who has sued the Company twice in Chancery and has now presented a scandalous petition to Parliament against it, notwithstanding that great favour has been shown to him, is told that he can take what course he thinks fit, but the Company will have nothing further to do with him. The wife of Hugh Fenn, a factor at Bantam, to receive one-third of her husband's wages yearly. The Secretary reports that he was sent for by Dr. Sams, judge of the Admiralty, who delivered to him the depositions taken concerning Bartholomew Howard, master's mate in the *John*. The six men left at St. Helena, the Company's witnesses, having sworn for him, it is thought best to release him, for, if proceeded against, he might recover his charges. His wife also petitioning, the Court agrees; but before his discharge the secretary is requested to inform Mr. Corbett, who takes the chair at the examinations. The men of the *Crispiana's* company who owned the private trade landed at Rochester are ordered to attend at the next court. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED FOR THE JOINT STOCK AND THE GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 7, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 360).

The Committees meeting to consult about the hire of two ships upon freight to go to Bantam for account of the Voyage, the *Ulysses* is offered; but having previously been examined and found to be defective, the opinions of Steevens, Pett, and Graves are asked. They declare that if 440*l.* were spent upon her she might

[1] See *Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 331.

be made serviceable for two voyages; whereupon Mr. Lee, one of her owners, and Richard Wilson, her master, are told that, if the Company agrees to freight her, she must be repaired according to a certificate to be given by the carpenters above named, the work to be overlooked by Steevens; to this they consent and also to the factors having the use of the great cabin. A motion as to the number of men to be taken out and returned in her causes some dispute, and nothing is settled. Lee and Wilson agree to her being freighted at 20*l.* per ton and on the same conditions as those expressed in her last charter-party. The Deputy, on behalf of 'some perticuler men', again offers the *Crispiana* for freighting. Steevens giving it as his opinion that she is old and defective in many ways, though she might be made serviceable, much dispute ensues, but no resolution is come to. Mr. Vivian, part-owner of the *Experience*, offers that ship upon freight at 21*l.* per ton, and James Mann, part-owner of the *Anthony Bonadventure*, makes a like offer; both are referred to the next meeting. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 7, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 362).

Sir John Gayer acquaints the Court with what took place at the last meeting of the Committees for the Joint Stock and the Voyage. Steevens reports the want of knee timber for repair of the *William*, and that 20 loads of straight, and 40 loads of compass timber have come into the river, which (if all are bought) can be had at 38*s.* per load; he is directed to buy all. He also informs the Court that the Commissioners of the Navy are willing to furnish masts, etc., for repair of the *Dolphin*, on receiving security from Sambrooke; whereupon the latter is directed to enter into a bond on behalf of the Company. George Jackson, a servant of Mr. Courteene, presents a letter he has received from his master, desiring him to move the Company concerning 9,000 ducats of Barbary gold and two brass guns, which were saved from the wreck of Courteen's ship, the *William*, and with the master [Mr. Cox], a merchant [Mr. Hills], and others were taken on board the Company's ship the *Endeavour*; he desires that the gold and guns may be delivered to the first of his ships which shall arrive on the Coast. Mr. Day is called into court, and the papers which passed between the Company's factors and

Messrs. Cox and Hills are read; by these it appears that both parties agreed that the gold should be paid in England. Jackson is told that money was lent to Cox and Hills, and that they and others were provided with food and clothing; and that, when Courteen shall make a just demand for the value of the said gold and guns, with an account of what is due to the Company for money, diet, and clothing, the balance shall be paid here. Mr. Hayman to be paid 10*l.* for repair of the wall at the East Marsh at Blackwall, ordered by the Commissioners of Sewers. At the request of Mr. Bagwell, the Court consents to James Cox being paid another 100*l.* on account, on Bagwell giving an undertaking that Cox will not trouble the Company again until his account is perfected. A bill for provisions supplied to the *William* and *Blessing* by three Newfoundland ships is ordered to be paid. The masters' mates in the *William* to be paid all wages, etc., due to them. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE SIXTEEN SPECIAL COMMITTEES AND THE STANDING COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 12, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 364).

All the Company's saltpetre sold to Samuel Cordell at 4*l.* 10*s.* per centum at three months, discount and tare to be allowed. The Voyage requiring another ship to freight for Bantam, Mr. Abdy offers the *Endymion*, burden 300 tons, master, Robert Knox,[1] at 20*l.* per ton freight, on the same conditions as the *Ulysses*; his offer is accepted, provided that on examination the ship be found fit and serviceable. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, NOVEMBER 12, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 365).

Sale of rice, 'tamarine,' cinnamon, mace, pepper, flat indigo, Coromandel indigo, ambergris, musk, morees, sallampores, guldarees, and ginghams, with prices and names of purchasers. One large diamond sold to Benjamin Delanoy for 61*l.*; one ring with five diamonds to Thomas Rich for 55*l.* 1*s.*; and one ring with one diamond to Samuel Moyer for 16*l.* 5*s.* (1½ *pp.*)

[1] This was probably Robert Knox the elder, who died a captive in Ceylon in 1661.

A Meeting of the sixteen special Committees and the standing Committees, November 14, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 367).

The Committees requested to examine the *Endymion* report her fit for the voyage; but it being affirmed that she ran ashore at 'Mallora',[1] Steevens is questioned. He says that it will cost 500*l.* to make her serviceable, and that, having heard she had been ashore near Leghorn, he has agreed with her master to examine her at Blackwall; the Court desires him to give in a certificate of her defects. The great quantity of private trade brought home by the men in the *Crispiana* and landed at Rochester is discussed; and it appearing that Frith, a linendraper in Cornhill, has received most of it, the Secretary is requested to advise with Mr. Herne how best to proceed against him. Alice, mother of Anthony Perrin, to receive two months yearly of her son's wages, Mr. Hodges promising to save the Company harmless if the son objects to this. Mr. Charnock demanding 2,400*l.* due for ¼ per cent. for 'Argeir duty' on goods returned in eight ships, a warrant for 1,000*l.* is ordered to be made out to him, and payment of the remainder promised. Thomas Prowd, master of the *Blessing*, his mates, Robert Collyer and William Steevens, and John Went, boatswain in the *Dolphin*, to be paid their wages. Sir Jacob Garrad and Messrs. Gayer, Jennings, Keate, and Rich buy indigo. Hogan Howell and Fabian Staresmore accepted as security for cinnamon. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees and the sixteen special Committees, November 19, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 369).

John Peirson, Daniel Lewis, Richard Cogan, and Matthew Adams, master's mates in the *Crispiana*, and John Dyamond, carpenter, to be paid their wages, they promising that, if any private trade landed out of the said ship is proved to belong to them, they will pay freight for the same. Jane, widow of the late John Reynolds, chirurgeon, to be paid some money which from the Bantam books appears due to her late husband. The red earth at Blackwall to be brought to the Stillyard to be weighed. Certain Committees are desired to examine Mr. Fremlyn's account. The petition of

[1] Meloria, a small island near Leghorn.

John Stamford, who lately returned from Surat, for remission of freight ordered to be paid on his private trade, is refused. The dispute between Yates, late master of the *Hopewell*, and some of his mates concerning the said ship losing her voyage to be heard next Tuesday. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 24, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 370).

Katherine, widow of Walter Clarke, late master of the *Comfort*, to be paid 100*l.* of her husband's estate. Emanuel Cornelius, administrator to Nicholas Pearse, who died in India, to be paid what is due to the latter, on giving a bond with Mrs. Thomas, a silk-throwster, to save the Company harmless. Calicoes to be delivered to Jane, wife of William Becke, on payment of freight. Coromande indigo brought home by Francis Day to be delivered to him, he to settle about the freight of it and of other goods hereafter. Thomas Clarke, master's mate, and Samuel Mayne, gunner, in the *Crispiana*, to be paid their wages on the same conditions as the rest of the crew. Fremlin's account for 2,320*l.* to be paid; but the question of the 500*l.* due for last year is to be decided at the next meeting. The demand of Sir Walter Devereux to receive what is due to William Gibson, formerly Agent in Persia, is refused, Gibson being much indebted to the Company. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES AND THE SIXTEEN SPECIAL COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 25, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 372).

The *Endymion*, on further examination, is reported fit for the voyage to Bantam; whereupon the Committees for the Joint Stock and the Voyage contract with her owners to freight her at 20*l.* per ton on the same conditions as those made with the *Ulysses*. Steevens is directed to oversee the repairs to both ships. A vessel being wanted at Surat to prosecute the trade at the Manillas, it is resolved that the *Blessing* shall be repaired at a cost of 600*l.* for that purpose. Colonel Honnywood is to receive, on behalf of the Lady Wylde, mother and administratrix of the late John Wylde, certain rings and seals belonging to the latter. Susan Farley's request to be given what money is due to her late husband's brother, Roger Farley, who died at Bantam, is refused, as his

estate is to be divided between his brothers and sisters and nothing paid out until his executor, Mr. Cartwright, now President at Bantam, comes home next summer. Yates's business is deferred for hearing until next Tuesday, when the Court determines to settle with Mr. Fremlyn also. The bond of Thomas Prowd, late master of the *Blessing*, to be delivered to him. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 28, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 374).

The petition for wages of several of the men who were cast away in Courteen's ship, the *William*, and taken on board the *Endeavour*, is refused; but William Masters, a cooper, having done the Company good service, is given 20*s.* and promised employment. Plymouth Duty amounting to 500*l.* to be paid for the goods returned in the *William* and *Blessing*. Gee, late master of the *William* to have his bond returned to be cancelled. Mr. Day to be paid for two pieces of grogram and a jar of preserved nutmegs he gave to Colonel Batten, the Vice-Admiral, who gave two butts of beer and a sheep to those on board the *William* and *Blessing*. Robert Beckett is given 5*s.* The mother and executrix of Roger Adams, who died in India, to be paid her son's estate. John, brother and executor of the late Thomas Graves, to receive the latter's estate. Nicholas Wingrave to be paid the wages due to the late John Warner, who died in India, for maintenance of his child. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 29, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 375).

The Governor acquaints the Court that yesterday he, with the Deputy and certain Committees, attended the Sub-Committee of Parliament (Sir Walter Erle in the chair) appointed by the Grand Committee for the passing of the Company's ordinance, about a proviso inserted concerning Messrs. Courteene, Thomson, and others; the Sub-Committee thought that Thomson had better meet some members of the Company touching an accommodation for taking his two ships now being prepared for India, with the goods provided for them, and the bringing back of goods now in India at a reasonable freight, the result of such a meeting to be notified to the Sub-Committee next Monday. Therefore this court has

been called to appoint Committees to treat with Thomson and his partners, Alderman Andrews, and Mr. Russell. It is moved that the treaty concluded with Courteen some four years since produced nothing, and that such may be the case in this instance; and after long dispute it is still undecided whether to buy the two ships, or to let them go to India, for, if they are bought it will be probably at a loss, and if they are allowed to proceed to India the adventurers will be disheartened. The Deputy and certain Committees are therefore desired to meet and treat with Thomson and his partners on Monday morning, and a court shall be held in the evening to approve of what they resolve, and their resolutions notified to the Sub-Committee as desired. The Governor further reports that Thomson declared before the Committee of Parliament that, if he and his friends join the Company, it will be necessary for their encouragement that 'all favour and countenance might bee afforded them by the Parlyament', and that 'Pollaroone', which belongs properly to the King, should be restored by the Dutch, as for want of it the trade is much decayed. But some members of Parliament advise that this be let alone for the present, as it may 'clogge the ordinance'. The Governor intimates that the ordinance sets forth that the Company is to be a corporation, and only those belonging to it are to be permitted to trade 'within Asia beyond Cape Bone Esperanze and the islands of Succatore in Africa', and that they are to have liberty to water, wood, and refresh at Madagascar and other places as before; but perhaps it would be as well to consider if anything else can be added for the Company's encouragement. Hereupon it is proposed that to prevent private trade a power should be granted to the Company to seize on all goods for which there is no bill of lading, and to prevent any coming aboard their ships in the Downs; but some thinking these additional propositions may hinder the passing of the ordinance, it is resolved not to include them. Nathaniel Deards and Miles Dixon accepted as security for musk. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 1, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 377).

The Committees appointed to treat with Mr. Thomson return with a paper from him, in which he states that, if Parliament will

not permit his going to India, he will submit to its decision 'for the good of the publicke', in which case the Company must take his ships and goods; his ship, the *Lion*, he values at 1,300*l.*, she being seven years old; the *Swan*, which is five years old, at 1,350*l.*; and his goods, consisting of coral and amber, at 1,500*l.* After much debate the Court agrees that it will be best to buy the two vessels to prevent any hindrance to the passing of the ordinance. Steevens is therefore to be directed not to proceed with the repairs to the *Blessing*, as she may not be required. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 2, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 378).

The widow of John Jefferies, who died in India, to be paid what is due to her late husband, subject to a deduction for the Portuguese goods carried in the *Swan* from Bantam to Surat without the direction of the President and Council; she is also to receive the ambergris and her husband's bond. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 3, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 378).

The following complaints brought against Michael Yates are considered: his ship the *Hopewell* losing her voyage from Bantam; his allowing the Portuguese to carry goods free of freight in the *Swan* from Bantam to Surat in 1641, when he was master in her, without order from the President and Council; and his private trade. With regard to the first charge, an accusation written by Richard Cogan, chief mate in the *Hopewell*, and exhibited in Surat against Yates, is read and his answer; also the opinion and observations of the President and Council at Bantam, in which the fault is laid upon Yates and the ship's company, because when at the Salt Hills they found 27 inches of water in the ship's hold they did not bear up for Bantam, but (though without provisions) steered for Mauritius, when they could have reached Macassar much sooner. In justification of this Yates pleads several consultations held on board during the distress, in which it was agreed to make for Mauritius; these were signed by Cogan and the rest of the officers. The Court agrees that Yates cannot be punished for this neglect and abuse, but considers not only him but Cogan also unworthy to serve the Company any

longer. With regard to the second charge, Yates utterly denies knowledge of any goods being carried but what he had tickets for, which he delivered to the President and Council on his arrival. This answer not satisfying the Court, they resolve to await the arrival of Cartwright, who brought this accusation against Yates; meanwhile the latter is ordered to deposit 100*l.* with the Company, which shall be restored to him if the charge cannot be proved, but if it is, then he is to allow the Company for the said freight. A list of his private trade is presented, and it is resolved to take his indigo at the usual rate, and for the rest of the goods to order him to pay 60*l.* freight. Lastly, it is agreed that he shall be allowed at the rate of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month until his arrival at Surat in the *Hopewell*, and from then to his arrival at Erith in the *Dolphin* at the rate of 4*l.* per month; and Sambrooke is directed to make out his account, deducting what has already been paid to him. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 4, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 381).

A valuation of the two ships belonging to Maurice Thomson, made by Captain John Steevens, Lambert Pitches, and Edward Steevens, is presented, whereby it appears that there is 400*l.* difference between their estimate and Thomson's demands; the Court resolves to bear this loss rather than let the ships go to India, but to have a statement of the difference drawn up and shown to the Committee of Parliament for the Navy and Customs (Mr. Greene in the chair) and leave the matter to their decision. Cardamoms to be delivered to Mr. Day, he to pay for their freight hereafter. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 5, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 382).

Robert Harrington's bond to be delivered to him, the recognizance he entered into to save the Company harmless on payment of Martin Bazill's estate being acknowledged; the calicoes due upon the said Bazill's adventure to be delivered to Mr. Mead, who bought them. Tuesday next is appointed to hear Mr. Fremlin's business. The Governor reports his attendance with certain Committees on the Committee of Parliament about Mr. Thomson's business; that they

offered the latter 100*l.* if he would take the *Lion*, and to take the *Swan* themselves for 100*l.* less than he asked for her, or give him 200*l.* and leave him both vessels; the Committee of Parliament desired Mr. Greene to settle this, and therefore the Governor and certain Committees are entreated to meet Mr. Thomson this evening at Mr. Greene's house. The Husband's account of stores ordered to be made up by an accountant. Messrs. Briggs and Robertson are named, but resolution is deferred as to which shall do the work. Luke Blaikelock to pay 20*s.* for freight of indigo taken from the *Crispiana*. Humphrey Weston and John Stamford to be paid certain sums upon account. (1¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 10, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 383).

John Snow, who formerly served the Company in India and is now lame, is given 10*s.* An award signed by Mr. Greene is read, enjoining the Company to take both Mr. Thomson's ships and the provisions, and to pay him 2,530*l.* for the same; whereupon the Court desires Thomson to give a copy of the agreement made for the repair of the said vessels, and to deliver them up to one of the Company's servants, with the keys of the warehouses containing the provisions. The Husband and Fotherby are directed to take possession of these on the Company's behalf, and Thomson is promised 1,000*l.* now and the rest as he shall have occasion for it. A motion is made to send one of these two ships to the Coast to let the President and Council of Surat know what stock and shipping to expect in the spring; but advice having been sent already overland, and by the Dutch ships, it is decided to prepare the *Swan* by the first of February at the latest and send her direct to Bombay with a stock of 5,000*l.* A question arises as to the efficiency of the *Endymion* and whether she can be repaired soon enough to go to Bantam; Captain Trenchfeild, one of her owners, promises to give a bond for 1,000*l.* that she shall be at Gravesend by the last day in February; her fitness for the voyage is left to be decided by the Committees appointed for the Joint Stock and the Voyage. Thomas Gee, late master of the *William*, to be paid the 500*l.* he deposited with the Company on going out, and 50 per cent. profit for the same, according to agreement. Humphrey Weston, formerly a factor at

Japara, desiring that his account may be cleared, his wages are ordered to be paid up to his arrival at Surat in the *Hopewell*, with the exception of 170*l*., which is to be detained until further information is received from Bantam concerning him; meanwhile he is to be allowed 8 per cent. interest on the money detained and, having served the Company twenty years, he is given a year's salary by way of gratuity, which is not to be looked upon as a precedent. John Stamford, formerly a factor at Surat, to be paid his wages, etc. The Court orders 3,000 bags of pepper to be cased to be sent to Italy. Aloes Succatrina sold to Messrs. Hanson, Frith, and Goldsmith. Samuel Sambrooke is appointed to make up the Husband's accounts of stores provided for each ship, and to be allowed a yearly salary if he finds he can do this as well as his own work. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the sixteen special Committees, December 12, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 386).

Maurice Thomson reports that he has ordered the masters of the *Lion* and *Swan* to attend the court. Grimes, master of the *Swan*, delivers in an agreement made with Pett, the carpenter, for repairs, alleging that work costing 100*l*. has been done besides what was contracted for. Pett and Steevens are requested to examine the two ships and give in a certificate of repairs done and necessary to be done. Grimes is asked what wages he would want as master, and replies 10*l*. per month. He is told that so much has never been given; therefore he must reconsider and give in his answer on Monday.[1] Pork and beef returned from India to be divided among the ships. Cloth to be provided for India. Cordage for store to be sent to Bantam and Surat. The *Crispiana's* sails to serve for the *Dolphin*. On the report of Gregory Clement, one of the owners of the *Endymion*, the Court is satisfied as to her efficiency and directs that her owners be bound to have her at Gravesend by the last day of February. The *Lion* re-named the *Antelope*. The Court orders that 10*l*. be given to the poor of the three hamlets, and 12*l*. to poor widows of men who have served in the East Indies. Quicksilver to be bought. The *Swan* re-named the *Greyhound*. The *Ulysses* to

[1] A page is missing from the volume here; but its contents have been pieced together from the index.

be at Gravesend the last day of February. Vermilion to be bought. The order concerning Humphrey Weston's wages is confirmed. Cloth and knives to be provided for Surat for presents; also paper and wine for household use. Lead to be bought. Cordage to be sent as merchandise, with 'tempered stuffe and tarre'. Bowen is instructed to ascertain the price paid for elephants' teeth, quicksilver, and vermilion at Amsterdam. 'Shaken caske and iron hoopes' to be provided. Water for the ships. The proportion of men appointed to the ships is as follows: 70 for the *Dolphin*, 20 to be left in India; 60 for the *Lion*, 15 to be left in India; 55 for the *Swan*, 15 to be left in India; 110 for the *William*, 40 to be left in India; [ ] for the *Ulysses*, 10 to be left in India; [ ] for the *Endymion*, 10 to be left in India. (3¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 17, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 388).

Steevens states that he and Pett have viewed the *Lion*, and on inquiry have found that nearly 800*l.* has been expended on her; the Court, thinking that Mr. Thomson has been much abused by those employed, desires him to repair to the dock with Messrs. Morewood and Andrews and examine the books of wages, etc. Steevens is directed to oversee the repairs being now made, and Tench Young to take charge of the same and see that the timber used is charged for separately. Two lasts of tar to be put aboard her. Steevens reports on the repairs required to the *Swan*; but, as nothing can be done to her because of the 'hardnesse' of the weather, Grimes is directed to see to her safety. He is promised entertainment as master at the same rate of wages as the master in the *Lion*, and the Court agrees to his taking three servants out with him and returning with them to England in a year's time, when he is to have the same wages, even if he does not come as master. Grimes having engaged several men, among them Richard Husbands, Michael Ashmore, and Richard Martin, formerly mates in the *Dolphin*, who 'much abused and affronted the Company at the Parlyament', the Court refuses to entertain them and orders the others to appear before the Committee appointed to elect officers and men for the ships. John Proud is entertained as master of the *Dolphin* at 10*l.* per month, Thomas Gee as master of the *William*

at 8*l.* per month, and Thomas Prowd as master of the *Lion* at 7*l.* per month; all promise to serve faithfully and prevent private trade as much as possible. Mary, wife of Robert Tindall, to be paid 5*l.* of her husband's wages. Officers and men for the ships to be chosen on the 9th of January. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 19, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 390).

Bailey, formerly master of the *Crispiana*, to be paid all wages and debts due to him. Peter Pett to be paid 100*l.* on account of work done to the *Swan*, and to be given a gratuity of two quilts and some spice. Captain John Sayers to be given two quilts for service done the Company in examining ships. Mr. Wright and others to be paid 500*l.* for Plymouth duty, and the Commissioners of Customs 2,000*l.* for custom on goods returned this year from India. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 24, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 391).

William Mead, executor to his father, Thomas Mead, transfers to Gilbert Morewood 400*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage. Boone, the Company's chirurgeon, to be paid 200*l.* on account. Mr. Pryor to be paid 30*l.* for drawing up twelve policies amounting to 160,000*l.* Fotherby to be given a gratuity of 20*l.*, and to ease the Company from keeping a man at 8*s.* per week. Thomas Andrews reports that the charges for repair of the *Lion* have been examined and it is thought best to let Graves continue the work; also that there is a pinnace of twenty tons, with a long-boat and a skiff, which can be had at a reasonable rate. The Court resolves to let Graves proceed with the repairs according to his covenant, but anything extra done to be paid for at the decision of Messrs. Pett and Taylor, and Tench Young to keep account of the weight of the nails used and to pay the men. It is also resolved to buy the pinnace, her long-boat and skiff, and send her to India, where she may do good service in the river at Surat. Spice to the value of 40*s.* to be given as a gratuity to Captain Steevens and Captain Pitches for service done in viewing ships and stores. Calicoes to be delivered to the wife of Gilbert Gardiner, master of the *Expedition*, on payment of freight. The Court bestows 15*s.* on Robert Beckett. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 30, 1645 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 393).

The bills for the *Lion* and *Swan* are presented, and another 1,000*l.* is ordered to be paid to Maurice Thomson on account. The freight of a chest containing calicoes, Persia carpets, etc., sent by Thomas Penniston to his father, is ordered to be put to the account of the sender. Certain Committees are desired to solicit the Burgesses of the City that one of them may move a resolution in the House concerning the Company's coral at Bristol, James Mann intimating that, if this is done, his brother, John Ash, will state the whole business. Michael Ashmore's petition for employment is refused. A certificate is presented, signed by Peter Pett, Thomas Taylor, William Graves, and John Hockston, of work done to the *Lion*, amounting to 170*l.* more than named in the agreement made with Matthew Graves; this sum is ordered to be paid. Humphrey Weston's bond to be delivered to him to be cancelled. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 2, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 394).

The Court refuses to employ Richard Husbands or Michael Ashmore; and letters from Surat showing that William Whitmore, one of the six men left at St. Helena, was one of the chief in betraying the *John*, he also is refused employment. It appearing from the said letters that the men left at Johanna were 'much respected and favoured' by the Queen of that place, the Court orders a present to the value of 10*l.* to be sent to her by the next shipping. Interest to be paid William Fremlin for what is due upon his account; the Committees appointed to settle his affairs are desired to examine the same, and Sambrooke to draw up the charge, that Fremlin may answer it. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 7, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 395).

Richard Wilson, master of the *Ulysses*, to be paid 400*l.* upon account of freight. He is also promised payment for water casks if any shall be taken from him at Bantam, as they were when he was last there. A motion is made for him to take ten men for the

Company in his ship and leave them at Bantam, but he asking 80*l.* for their diet, and the Company offering only 60*l.*, no conclusion is come to. Rowland Wilson reports that wine may be had at Madeira for 9*l.* per pipe the best, and 5*l.* per pipe the worst kind, and at the Canaries for 13*l.* or 14*l.* per pipe, if a ship touches there; but as it is thought this may hinder the voyage, certain Committees are desired to provide 40 pipes of canary for merchandise and 40 pipes for the ships' use. Other Committees are requested to attend the Committee of Lords and Commons for regulating the Excise, to desire some abatement of the great excise on wine. Plymouth duty amounting to 500*l.* to be paid for goods returned this year in the ships; the remainder to be paid within a fortnight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 9, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 397).

The Court orders 1,000*l.* to be paid for the 'Argier' duty. Certain officers are entertained for the ships to be dispeeded this year. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 13, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 398).

The Governor intimating he has been given to understand that some of the officers chosen for the ships are not fit for the Company's service, certain Committees are desired to examine the said men and report their opinions concerning them. Rowland Wilson having a friend in Ireland who offers to sell 200,000 or 300,000 pipe and hogshead staves, this business is recommended to the care of certain Committees. The repairs to the *Endymion* proceeding very slowly, the 400*l.* agreed to be paid to her owners is ordered to be detained until she is double-sheathed. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO EXAMINE THE OFFICERS CHOSEN FOR THE SHIPS, JANUARY 15, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 399).

After having separately examined them, the Committees are of opinion that all the men are fit for their appointed posts except William Tuke. They think that each officer chosen should take

the Solemn League and Covenant, to be delivered to them at one time by the Minister of the parish; and the pursers and their mates should give such security as the Court shall think fitting, which was always done formerly by men of their rank. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 16, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 400).

The report of the Committees appointed to examine the officers chosen for the ships is read and agreed to. Robert Garth, on petition, is elected purser's mate, and Mr. Farham of Mitcham accepted as his security. The officers appointed to the ships are as follows: in the *William*, Richard Clarke goes as purser with Ambrose Gilbert as his mate, and William Wheatley as steward, with George Cole as his mate; in the *Dolphin*, Quarles Browne goes as purser, with John Adler as his mate, and William Cary as steward, with Henry Blanchard as his mate; in the *Greyhound*, Robert Norwood goes as purser, with Thomas Blennerhassett as his mate, and Samuel Eyans as steward, with James Groby as his mate; in the *Antelope*, Samuel Browne goes as purser, with Robert Garth as his mate, and Edmund Marchant, steward, with Nicholas Bingham as his mate. Grimes to be paid 100*l.* on account for the repairs of his ship, the *Greyhound*. Richard Husbands petitioning again to be entertained, the Court resolves that neither he nor Michael Ashmore shall be employed in any of the ships. No dividends to be paid to any adventurer who is indebted to the Company. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 21, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 402).

Stephen Burton, who has been summoned to appear with his partners about their great debt, is told that if he and they make up their account with the interest due and seal bills for both principal and interest to be paid at a given time, their old bills shall be delivered to them; he promises to consult with his partners, who are not able to be present, and bring an absolute answer. A general court of sales appointed to be held Thursday sennight in the afternoon. Francis Day desiring that his private trade may be delivered to him, he is told that he may sell his goods at his own price at

the next court of sales. The Court also directs that, when Day's answer to the accusations brought against him by Trumball is read, the Committees for the Voyage are to be desired to be present, as Day was entertained a factor for the Voyage. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 23, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 404).

Day's request for the morees he has already sold to be delivered to him, and that on his naming a price the rest of his private trade may be disposed of at the court of sales and the money for it paid into the Company's cash, is granted. On the advice of some Members of Parliament the Court directs a petition concerning the procuring of the Company's coral from Bristol to be drawn up and presented by some Committees to the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports. A list of the stores wanted at Bantam is read, and Margetts, the Company's rope-maker, is instructed to find a man who can be sent out to make the great cables there (which are useless) into smaller ones; other stores are ordered to be provided for Bantam, and four grapnels for Surat. Thomas Hodges's offer to buy pepper is refused, the Court thinking it may be sold at a better rate. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 30, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 406).

The Court decides not to send a rope-maker to Bantam, as the man Margetts presented demands such high wages. It being resolved to dispeed the *Antelope* to Surat before the other ships, and to send in her 5,000*l.* of stock, for which a warrant must be obtained from Parliament before it can be put aboard, such a warrant is ordered to be procured.[1] A general court of sales to be held on the 6th of February. Tuesday next is appointed for Mr. Day's business to be heard, and the Committees for the Voyage are entreated to be present. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 407).

A declaration from Steevens, the Company's shipwright, is read concerning the many expenses incurred these last four years in his

[1] See *Commons' Journals*, April 17, 1646.

journeys to buy timber, and also for boat-hire when going to view ships; of these he has kept no particular account, but estimates the amount expended at about 260*l.*; the Court thinking this sum very unreasonable, Steevens is directed to make out an account as well as he can. Gregory Clement requesting payment of the 400*l.* agreed upon, as the *Endymion* is now double-sheathed, he is told that information has been received of an arrest made upon that ship by Mr. Grimston,[1] a Member of Parliament, who desires that no money may be paid by the Company until his debt is cleared. Clement confesses that there is about 40*l.* due to Grimston, which will be paid on his return to town; so the Court resolves to pay the 400*l.*, on the owners of the ship sealing a bill for repayment of the same if she is not dispeeded. Merry, a factor at Surat, having requested that 100*l.* of the money due from sale of the rhubarb he sent home may be handed to the Deputy to pay a man to whom Merry is indebted, this is agreed to. Mr. Thomson to be paid 760*l.* in full for the *Lion* and *Swan*, on Captain Swanley (formerly master of the *Lion*) and Mr. Thomson's man giving their word that all stores, etc., belonging to the said ships shall be delivered to the Company. The letting out of money at 7*s.*, 8*s.*, and 9*s.* per rial to the common men aboard the ships being thought the greatest furtherance to private trade, the Governor suggests that a chest of the Company's rials be put aboard each ship and let out to the men at 6*s.* per rial, any remaining at the return home to be left at the factory; this suggestion is well received, but no resolution is come to. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 6, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 409).

Messrs. Ashwell, Kerridge, and Gould are desired to buy what amber they think fitting to be sent this year to India. Mr. Day's business and his answer to the accusations brought against him by Trumball to be heard next Wednesday. (½ *p.*)

[1] Mr. (afterwards Sir) Harbottle Grimston, the well-known member for Colchester, of which city he was then Recorder.

A General Court of Sales, February 6, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 410).

Sale of quilts, pintadoes, cotton-wool, dust of indigo, Messina silk, cinnamon, sugar, and dust of pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 11, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 411).

Lead bought from Gilbert Morewood. A general court appointed to be held this day sennight in the afternoon. Beef and pork to be sent to Surat and Bantam. Quilts sold to Rowland Wilson at 40*s.* each, flat Sarkhej indigo to Thomas Andrews at 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 25th of March, and defective ordnance to Philip White. Jacob de Calander, a Persian, formerly a servant of the Company, is allowed to go in one of the ships to Surat, he to pay 50 rials for his passage and diet, and the amber he is taking with him to be detained until the said payment has been made. Thomas Whitmore, formerly a porter at the Exchange cellar, is given 20*s.* (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 13, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 413).

Thomas Jesson's adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock is not to be disposed of without notice being given to Clement Mosse. No payment having been received for the pepper sold to Lord Cottington, the Court resolves to sue the securities in the Court of Common Pleas for their bond of 7,000*l.*, but before doing so to acquaint them with this intention, and the Secretary and Mr. Acton are desired to draw up a letter to them jointly to this effect. Leigh, one of the owners of the *Ulysses*, intimating that the master of the said ship objects to her going for part of her lading to Jambi, it being a very dangerous road, he is told that in all probability there will be no necessity for her to go there, as her lading may be ready at Bantam, but that if she does, the voyage may only take 14 or 20 days and, if she stays at Bantam more than 60 days, 9*l.* per day will be allowed for demurrage. The owners still raising objections and demanding 300*l.* over and above what was agreed upon for

wear and tear of their ship, and the Court being only willing to allow 100*l*., they are desired to re-consider and state their decision at the next court. Mr. Smith's request for abatement on pepper he bought two years ago, because of the quantity of dust found with it, is refused. The letters from the Committee for the Admiralty and Cinque Ports to Sir Thomas Fairfax and Colonel Pindar about the coral at Bristol are presented by the Secretary; in these it is stated that the Company is willing that the soldiers should have either one-sixth part 'in specie', or 1,000 marks in money, for salvage of the said coral; whereupon Mr. Young is desired to proceed to Bristol with these letters, and certain Committees are requested to procure him letters of credit from the Commissioners of Excise for 1,000*l*. He is also to be furnished with a copy of the invoice of the coral, in order that, if the soldiers choose to have one-sixth part, he can apportion it from each kind equally; the bringing away of the coral, each chest of which is to be weighed and opened, is left to his discretion. The rent due from the Company to the City[1] is ordered to be paid. Certain Committees are requested to treat on the Exchange with some grocers who desire to buy 1,000 bags of garbled pepper. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 17, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 415).

Fifty pipes of canary wine to be provided for merchandise and provision of the ships. Thomas Rich's offer to buy the Company's cinnamon on behalf of a friend at 2*s*. 10*d*. per lb. is refused, the price being thought too low. (½ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 18, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 416).

The Deputy reports that the five bales of cinnamon returned in the *Crispiana* belonging to Lewis Riberio, a Portuguese at Goa who has done the Company good service, consigned to Mr. Fremlin or to the Deputy, who was desired by letter to take care of it and transmit the proceeds to Lisbon, has been sold with the Company's; he therefore desires the money paid for it. The Court consents,

[1] Probably for warehouses (cf. p. 7); but this is not stated.

and because of Riberio's many good offices directs that, although there are 1½ tons, only 15*l.* is to be deducted for freight. A list of the Company's debtors is read and the following resolutions are passed: Messrs. Smith and Webb to be spoken to about their debt before being prosecuted, as it is so small; Messrs. Burton and Company to be sued for their long outstanding debt, both principal and interest, and nothing to be accepted unless on account of both; Mr. Rumsey to be prosecuted for his debt of 398*l.* 14*s.*, unless he pays 100*l.* and seals a bill with Mr. Lisle to pay the remainder, both principal and interest, within three months from the time it has been due; Stephen Bolton, Captain Brett, and Robert Gale to be sued if they do not pay what they owe within eight days. Captain Trenchfield and Mr. Knox, master of the *Endymion*, inform the Court that the said ship is at the Company's disposal; whereupon it is resolved that the owners shall be allowed 200 marks for wear and tear if she goes to Jambi. John Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, offers to carry pepper to the Straits, but objects to go until he has a considerable lading; he is told that, if he carries any for the Company, he must leave by the end of April or middle of May, keep company with some other ships, and accept two dollars per bag freight, on which conditions 1,000 bags may be assigned to him; he is allowed time to consult with the owners of his ship. John Prowd, master of the *Dolphin*, to be paid all wages, etc., due to him and given a gratuity of 50*l.* for bringing his ship into the Downs as her first port; Thomas Gee, master of the *William*, is given a like gratuity for similar service; but by erection of hands it is resolved that no gratuity shall be given to Bailey, master of the *Crispiana*, because of the quantity of private trade landed from his ship at Rochester, for which no freight was paid. The good services of Thomas Prowd, master of the *Blessing*, are also commended, but, his ship's lading belonging entirely to the Voyage, resolution concerning a gratuity is deferred until some of the Committees for the Voyage are present. At the request of Grimes, certain cordage now in Fotherby's possession is ordered to be paid for and put aboard the *Greyhound*. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 20, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 419).

The Company's petition concerning the thirty-three pieces of ordnance lent to the City having been presented to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen and by them referred to the Committee for Fortifications (which sat this morning at Coopers' Hall), certain Committees are desired to wait upon the latter Committee and request satisfaction for the Company. The Court makes choice of the *Aleppo Merchant*, *Society*, *Anne Cleare*, *Prosperous*, and *Anthony Bonadventure* in which to send pepper to Italy; and as the two last-named will be ready first, 500 bags are ordered to be shipped in each, freight to be paid for the same at the rate of two dollars per bag, the masters to sign a paper to keep together, and to depart as speedily as possible; the other three ships are assigned 700 bags of pepper apiece at the same rate for freight, and directed to be at Gravesend by the middle of May, and to keep company on the voyage. Philip White, John Taylor, John Goodwin, and Robert Clements accepted as securities for defective ordnance sold to Philip White. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 24, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 421).

A box containing 'painted chints', etc., sent by Greenhill, a factor at the Coast, to his relations, is ordered to be delivered and 5*l.* for freight to be charged to Greenhill's account. Gilbert Kindar transfers to Andrew Morewood and Thomas Rich 200*l.* each, adventure and profits in the General Voyage. Coral bought by Mr. Thomson from Francis Tryon, which the Company promised to take, is ordered to be paid for. (1 *p.*)

A General Court, February 26, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 422).

The Governor intimates that the calling together of this court has been delayed in the hope that the ordinance regulating the Company's trade might have been passed. This has not yet been done; but Parliament is satisfied with the benefit derived from the trade and has resolved to uphold it, and therefore the said ordinance has

been referred to the Grand Committee, who after several meetings referred it to a Sub-Committee, where it still rests. However, when their report is made, it is hoped that the ordinance will be speedily passed. Having encouragement from Parliament, the Committees think it best to send out some considerable stock for prosecution of the trade, as the charge of the factors in India is the same whether stock is sent or not. The Governor further reports that the *Dolphin* and *Crispiana* have been viewed and one is now ready to be dispatched; that there is very good hope of obtaining the coral from Bristol; that the Sub-Committee of Parliament has prevailed on the Company to take Mr. Thomson's two ships, with 1,000*l.* of coral, which he intended to send to India; so that there are four ships, viz. the *William*, the *Dolphin*, the *Antelope*, and the *Greyhound* to be dispeeded this spring for account of the Fourth Joint Stock (besides two to be freighted for account of the Voyage). These ships with goods and money may bring the Company's adventure up to about 80,000*l.* The generality have been called together to resolve upon the following three particulars: whether to send out any more adventure upon account of the Fourth Joint Stock; whether to send pepper to Italy in five good ships and some to the Straits on the Company's adventure; and whether to insure any of the stock expected home, or to be sent out. After debate, it is agreed by erection of hands to send out four ships, with such a stock as the Court of Committees thinks fitting, upon account of the Fourth Joint Stock; to send pepper to Italy in the five ships agreed upon; and to insure only on the homeward-bound ships, viz. 40,000*l.* upon the *Eagle* from Surat, and 20,000*l.* upon the *Mary* from Bantam, but not to insure the pepper to be sent to Italy. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 27, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 425).

Graves to be paid 47*l.* for work done to the *Antelope*. Mr. Pritchard, a minister, to be given 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for bringing from Marseilles a packet of letters which came from Surat. Cinnamon sold to Thomas Rich for 2*s.* 11*d.* per lb. at six six months from Lady Day. At the desire of Mr. Jesson, brother of the late Thomas Jesson, the Court agrees to pay the interest due to the 20th of February on

money belonging to the latter to Mr. Holloway (who is to pay 70*l.* due to Mrs. Mosse), and to allow six per cent. on the remaining money, and to keep both principal and interest until Mosse and Jesson come to some agreement. Stephen Burton, Richard Piggott, and Captain Brett acquaint the Court that they have sold to William Willyams the 900*l.* adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock belonging to Sir Nicholas Crispe, and desire that the transfer may be entered and the money received into the Treasury in part payment of their debt. They are told that 2,500*l.* is due for interest on their debt, and that any money paid must be on account both of principal and interest; and as they are not willing to agree, the Court refuses to take the payment offered and allows them a fortnight to consider the matter. Meanwhile their transfer of the adventure is ordered to be entered. The mariners hired for the ships to be dispeeded this year are to be paid imprest money. Messrs. Clement and Robinson, two of the owners of the *Endymion*, declare their unwillingness to allow the said ship to go to Jambi, and that this was consented to by Captain Trenchfield without the approbation of the rest of the owners; they agree, however, to her going on the same terms as the *Ulysses*, and suggest that, if it is found necessary on arriving at Bantam for one of the ships to proceed to Jambi, lots should be cast, and for wear and tear of the one which has to go they are willing to accept 200 marks. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 427).

Thomas Prowd, master of the *Antelope*, reports a leak in his ship, due to the carelessness of those who repaired her; whereupon the Court directs that no more money be paid to Graves without special order. Messrs. Burton and Piggott consenting to the money due for the sale of the 900*l.* adventure being received on account both of principal and interest of their debt, the Court agrees to accept the same. Some Coromandel indigo, sold to Jeffery Howland, is ordered to be delivered. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 6, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 428).

John Robinson, one of the owners of the *Endymion*, informs the Court that Robert Knox, master of that ship, has been displaced

and Edward Seaman appointed in his stead; the Court, though thinking this concerns the owners of the ship more than the Company, approves the change. The request of Captain Hide, master of the *Freeman*, to bring his ship into the Company's dock at Blackwall is refused. Alderman Chambers desires that his son[1] may be allowed to take his passage to Surat in the *Dolphin* with John Prowd, promising that, if there should be no occasion for his services, his diet shall be paid for and he shall be no charge to the Company; as the Alderman, when one of the Commissioners of the Customs, was always ready to favour the Company, his request is granted on 26*s.* 8*d.* per month being paid for the young man's diet, and the Court expresses a wish to see the latter at the next meeting. Monday afternoon is appointed to hear Mr. Day's business. The grocers wishing to buy pepper for the town, if the Company will make a price, the Court resolves to sell them 500 bags at 15½*d.* per lb. at three six months, or 100 bags at 16*d.* per lb. at six six months. The Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are entreated to attend Sir Walter Earle and Mr. Greene to-morrow morning and desire their speedy report to the Grand Committee concerning the Company's ordinance. Mr. Best to be paid 500*l.* for wine bought of him. Humphrey Weston, formerly a factor at Bantam, claims 127 pagodas, disbursed by him at Masulipatam; but as the books kept there only credit him with 95½ pagodas, this latter sum is ordered to be paid to him, the pagoda to be reckoned at 10*s.* Defective ordnance bought by Philip White to be delivered to him, notwithstanding that Goodwin, one of the securities, has not signed the contract, the Court accepting Messrs. White, Taylor, and Clement as securities. The pinnace with the long-boat and skiff bought from Mr. Thomson to be put aboard either the *Antelope* or the *Greyhound*, whichever ship has the most room. Fifteen chests of coral returned in the *Henry Bonadventure* and sundry cloths are to be shipped in the *William* for the Coast, with wine, oil, and amber for Bantam; and five chests of coral from Genoa to be shipped in the *Ulysses* for the Coast. (2½ *pp.*)

[1] A subsequent letter from Surat (*O.C.* 2023) shows that this youth's name was John Chambers.

A MEETING OF COMMITTEES TO HEAR MR. DAY'S BUSINESS, MARCH 9, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 430).

Day's answers to the charges brought against him by Trumball are read; but, as they are couched in very general terms, one of the Committees remarks that it would be best to take note of what he acknowledges, and for those charges which he wholly or in part denies to file a bill in Chancery against him; or, if he will submit himself to the Company, there is a bond for 1,000*l.*, his wages, and an adventure of 500*l.* with which to make satisfaction. This is generally agreed to. The Court proceeds to note the 22nd article, in which Day is charged with having had 400 bales of betel-nut (each bale weighing 350 lb.) brought from 'Trinckumbar' [Tranquebar] in the *Hopewell* for his own account, and only 30 bales for the account of the Company. To this he answers that there were 180 or 190 bags (not bales) of betel-nut, not weighing above 150 lb. or 160 lb. each, and worth 400 or 500 rials, which were bought by 'the aminah[1] by tale, which aminah contained 12,000 nuts and weighed 170 lb.'; he confesses that half the said betel-nut belonged to himself and half to the Danish President. He presents four receipts signed by Trumball for money received from him for goods sold for his account in Persia, and is asked what goods he sold there, to produce so many abassees. He is unable to give an account, but promises to look up the particulars by the next meeting. Further questions are deferred, the time being far spent. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 11, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 432).

It is resolved to dispeed the *Antelope*, the *Ulysses*, and the *Endymion* as soon as possible, the other ships to await the arrival of money from Spain. Three sakers lying at Blackwall belonging to the *Crispiana* are ordered to be put aboard the *Greyhound*, with 'a small cablett' bought from Humphrey Rayment. Alderman Chambers presents his son, consents to pay the sum required for his diet, and thanks the Court for their favour. Mr. Northey's son presents a letter of attorney, and requests what is due upon his

[1] Sir Richard Temple identifies this as the measure known as an *amona* or *amonam*, equivalent to about 5¾ bushels.

father's adventures in the Joint Stock and the Voyage, as his creditors are all compounded with; to this the Court consents on his promising to give his bond to indemnify the Company for anything done or likely to be done by his father. Humphrey Weston, who refuses to take the sum offered him, is called into court; he declares that he laid out his money eight years ago, and therefore hopes the Company will either double it or give him some valuable consideration for his forbearance; after long dispute the Court orders him to be paid 80*l.* in full of all his demands, and this he gratefully accepts. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE COMMITTEES FOR THE STOCK AND VOYAGE, MARCH 13, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 434).

Firewood for the *Dolphin*. Thomas Prowd is given 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for bringing his ship the *Blessing* into the Downs as her first port. The Deputy reports that Mr. Fremlin, who is 'very weake', desires him to present 'his duty to the Company and that as hee had gott all his estate in their service, so as an acknowledgment of his thankfullnes hee had in his will given 500*l.* to their hospitall at Blackwall, the care and disposure whereof was wholly left unto the Company'; the difference concerning his account is also referred to them. The Deputy further reports that Mr. Fremlin has spent 1,500 rials for 'bucklers and covers for launces' for the Governor of Surat, which he requests may be sent in one of the ships; to this the Court consents, and, taking note of his bequest to the hospital, they desire the Deputy 'to present their love unto him'. The *Antelope* and the two freighted ships are ordered to be at Gravesend ready for the voyage on the 22nd instant, and from thence to take the first opportunity to proceed to the Downs; and to avoid all delay Bowen is directed to have their letters ready by Monday for perusal. Mr. Dowell is called upon to answer concerning some Portuguese goods, which in the general letter from Bantam he is said to have taken when he was master of the *Advice*; for these the Portuguese demand 421 rials, and the President and Council of Bantam have detained 500 rials from Dowell's estate. The latter endeavours to excuse himself; but it appearing plainly that he is in fault, as several of the things demanded by the Portuguese have been found in his 'scree-

tore', the Court considers that the 500 rials have been justly detained and requires Dowell to give a bond for 100*l.* to save the Company harmless from any other demands of the Portuguese. Dowell desires to be paid his wages, and it appearing from his account that 600*l.* is due to him, mostly from men now in India, the Court thinks that nothing should be paid till the debtors return. Dowell asks to be treated as others have been, for he himself received 140 rials from Ivy which, according to his order, he paid to Mr. Jefferies on his return from Persia, yet 56*l.* was paid to Ivy here by Sambrooke's means before Dowell arrived in England; so he has paid the money twice over. Upon this the Court positively directs that no money charged in the Company's books to any man's account shall be paid until he arrives in England, and orders that Mrs. Jefferies and her husband appear next Monday afternoon, and Dowell to bring his witnesses (whom he is advised to have sworn before a master in Chancery) to prove the payment of the money to Jefferies. All else due to Dowell is to be paid. Henry Dunne, boatswain of the *Greyhound*, to be given three months' imprest money, and his wife to receive three months yearly of his pay during his absence. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Joint Stock and Voyage, March 18, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 436).

Thomas Rich to be paid 558*l.* 13*s.* for 'Argier' duty. Clement Mosse to be given a copy of the late Thomas Jesson's account, as he desires to settle with the brother and Mr. Holloway concerning the payment of the annuity to Mrs. Mosse. Messrs. Leigh and Dickons, part-owners of the *Ulysses*, and Wilson, her master, except against a clause in her charter-party in which she is required to be staunch and strong at her departure; this they consider may be taken advantage of should a leak appear during the voyage. The Court decides that no advantage shall be taken of the said clause except before the ship's departure, and they also decide that a reservation shall be made to the clause concerning damaged goods; these are agreed to by the owners and ordered to be endorsed on the charter-party. The said owners then object to the clause requiring the *Ulysses* to keep company with the *Endymion*, for, if any accident should befall the latter ship, the *Ulysses* may lose her voyage;

whereupon it is resolved that the two ships shall keep together till within twenty leagues to the southward of the Canaries and then please themselves. Laurence Loe and John Robinson, part-owners of the *Endymion*, agree to the above conditions being added to the charter-party, but request that, as their ship is only 300 tons (30 less than the *Ulysses*), she may carry fewer men; this is agreed to and 66 men are appointed as her complement. Six chests of rials to be sent to Bantam and six to Surat upon the Fourth Joint Stock's account. Maurice Thomson's request that the Company will either allow him to send seven chests of coral in one of their ships to Rājāpur, or give him a reasonable price for it, is refused, the Company being well furnished with coral, and if it were sent to Rājāpur it might spoil the market. Young's account for bringing the coral from Bristol is ordered to be examined. Benjamin Whetcombe is given a gratuity of 25*l.* for his services concerning the said coral, he having solicited Sir Thomas Fairfax about it before Bristol was surrendered to the Parliament and written many letters to Mr. Rushworth, Secretary to Sir Thomas. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 20, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 439).

Dowell and May (the latter married John Jefferies' widow) come into court, and the former produces two affidavits to show that he paid the late Jefferies 140 rials. Dowell also states that he is in suit with May and his wife about this payment, but is willing to refer all to the Company; May refusing to agree, Dowell desires that May may be stopped from proceeding on his voyage. The Court, considering that the Company is abused and Dowell wronged, gives the latter leave either to obtain a writ of *ne exeat regnum* against May, or to sue a bond of 500*l.* now in their hands belonging to the said Jefferies. On the petition of Margaret Remnant, whose husband died in India and was in the same predicament as Dowell is with May, the Court gives her permission to take what course she likes and orders her to be given 20*l.* of the 27*l.* due to her late husband for wages. A letter is read from the factors at Leghorn, stating that about 900 bags of pepper belonging to Mr. Thomson, brought thither in the *William*, have been offered them at an easy rate, and desiring to know if they shall be bought for the Company; after

much discussion it is decided to instruct the factors to buy the said pepper, but not to pay above 16 ducats per cwt. for it, the money to be paid at Leghorn, and if there is not sufficient, some to be taken up at interest, but not at above 7 per cent. Mr. Thomson is to be paid *337l. 3s. 6d.* for seven chests of coral bought from him. Gabriel Malaianovich, a Persian[1] recommended by the Spanish Ambassador, is allowed to take his passage in the *Dolphin*, paying 50 rials for the same. Additional billets to be put aboard the *Dolphin*; and she with the *William* and *Greyhound* to proceed to Gravesend. William Mead, executor to his late father, Thomas Mead, transfers to Ozias Churchman 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 1, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 441).

There being no room in the ships for the pinnace bought from Mr. Thomson to be taken to Surat, and the Court learning that Cobb, who built her, is to be paid 30*l.*, with 22*l.* for the long-boat and skiff, Mr. Wilson is entreated to offer her to the Guinea Company. Younge reporting that on searching the *Dolphin* some cloth was found in the roundhouse, Prowd, the master, is questioned and confesses that he is taking cloth, amber, and gold and silver lace with him as private trade; he is blamed for not having first asked the Company's leave, but, as he has done good service and 'this parcell was no great quantity', he is permitted to take it. Gee, master of the *William*, desires an increase of salary and to be allowed to carry private trade to the value of 100*l.*; his first request is refused, but as the private trade he wishes to take is mostly beavers and gold and silver lace, he is permitted to carry 200*l.* worth of these commodities. An account of the repairs to the *Greyhound*, amounting to 198*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, is presented and approved. Topmasts and yards for store to be sent to Bantam. Messrs. Younge and Hurt are empowered to ship men at Gravesend or in the Downs, if necessary, but all to be seamen and approved of by the several masters, who are to sign their entertainment; and a list of those who ran away with the *John* is to be sent to Younge so that none be entertained. (1¾ *pp.*)

[1] Or rather an Armenian (see *O.C.* 2023).

A Court of Committees, April 3, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 443).

The factors at Leghorn write that the pepper sent in the *William* is being sold at 16 ducats per cwt. and that certain rich Florentines are in treaty for it, who, it is supposed, will afterwards raise the price to 18 ducats. The Court, after some debate, directs Bowen to advise the factors that, if they cannot buy the said pepper, they must sell what they have at the same price as the other is sold. The Deputy acquaints the Court that, by reason of an embargo in Spain, the Spanish ships are not likely to arrive yet with money: that 39,000*l.* is already put aboard the ships for Surat: and that in his opinion it would be better for them to go with that than wait for more and perhaps lose their voyage. Thereupon the Treasurer remarks that sixty-eight chests of rials were ordered to be provided for the ships this year: that a Dutchman in town has silver ingots to the value of 7,000*l.*, but only to be had at a higher rate than any yet bought, and if these are taken then there will be sixty-one chests provided: that though formerly it was decided to put twelve chests aboard the *William*, he thinks six would be sufficient. It is resolved to leave the providing of the ingots wholly to the Treasurer, to have six chests put aboard the *William* with what more can be obtained, and to dispeed her with the *Dolphin* and *Greyhound* and the rest of the ships designed this year for India by the first fair wind. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 8, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 444).

Payment to the butcher for beef had of Mr. Thomson is deferred, the casks in which it is put being found defective. Richard Waring and Jeffery Howland, grocers, offer to buy the Company's pepper for 15½*d.* per lb. garbled, and 15*d.* per lb. sifted, at eighteen months from the 1st of June, the money to be paid in upon discount by the 1st of May; their offer is refused, as the Court thinks the price too low. A letter is read from Mr. Courteen, desiring that the 5,000*l.* saved from the wreck of his ship the *Little William*, and received by the factors at the Coast, may be delivered, with two brass guns, to his servants in India; Mrs. [*sic*] Courteen, Maurice Thomson,

and Mr. Newdigate[1] attending, they are called in and told that nothing can be decided at present, as there are certain papers touching this matter to be read, but if they attend next Friday they shall be told the Court's resolution herein. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 10, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 445).

An offer from Messrs. Hadley, Cuttler, and Spencer to buy the Company's pepper at $15\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per lb. at four six months from the 1st of May is refused; also Messrs. Waring and Howland's offer to buy 500 bags on the terms they proposed at the last court; and certain Committees are desired to treat at the Exchange with the grocers about sale of the said pepper. Nichalao Francoe, an Italian merchant, buys forty bags of sifted pepper at $15\frac{1}{4}$*d.* per lb. for transportation, on condition that it is not sent to Italy. The Lady Katherine (wife of William Courteen) and Mr. Newdigate desire to know the Court's resolution concerning the 9,000 Barbary ducats and the two brass guns saved out of the *Little William* and received by the Company's factors at Fort St. George; they are desired to withdraw to the 'parlour', and having done so, it is generally agreed to show all possible favour to Mr. Courteen and to pay to his factors what shall appear due upon account either at Fort St. George, at Rājāpur (where he has a factory), at Surat, by bills of exchange at two months' sight, or in England, according to the Lady Katherine's choice, on condition that the Company is assured that the money may be paid with safety, and that none has formerly been taken by the natives (for the last advices received tell of war in that country), in which case Mr. Courteen must himself bear the loss. This resolution is told to the Lady Katherine and Mr. Newdigate; and the former deciding to receive the money at Surat by bills of exchange, she is desired to send a servant in the afternoon to perfect the account between her husband and the Company, and also to petition Parliament in her husband's name for the passing of 5,000*l.* to be sent in foreign coin in one of the Company's ships, that their factors may be better enabled to make the said payment. Mr. Perrin to be paid 244*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* for 68 cwt. of coral. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

[1] Possibly the Richard Newdigate who afterwards became Chief Justice and a baronet.

A Court of Committees, April 15, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 447).

A petition is read from John Warren, minister, desiring on behalf of John Joyce, executor to the late Thomas Joyce, to receive jewels now in the Company's custody belonging to the said Joyce; the Court's order dated February 5, 1641, concerning this matter is read and confirmed, on Warren giving a general release for the said jewels. George Purse is given a gratuity of 40*s.* Fabian Hopkins, who has served the Company thirty-eight years and been to India six times, is admitted to the Almshouse at Blackwall, he being decrepit and past work. The following attachments are made on the money due from the Company to Mr. Courteen, viz.: 3,000*l.* for Mr. Martin, 1,800*l.* by Thomas Hawkes for Mr. Holloway, 600*l.* by Ralph Hayes for Peter Farneden and Samuel Gott, and 200*l.* for Anthony Bateman; and a letter is read from Thomas Kynnaston, requesting the Court to detain what money they have belonging to Courteen and not to part with it without Kynnaston's consent, as, he having been an adventurer with Courteen, part belongs to him. His sister and Mr. Maynett, a public notary, appear and desire an answer to the said letter; they are told that Kynnaston must first prove his claim to the money, and then if he pleases restrain the Company legally. The following attachments are made on the estate of the late Richard Glover by Kellum Smith; viz. 200*l.* by Nazareth Pagett, widow, 200*l.* by Peter Blower, 200*l.* by Robert Newman, 200*l.* by Mary Munnux, and 200*l.* by Walgrave Lodowicke. The time of subscription for the pepper is extended until 8 p.m. to-morrow. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 17, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 449).

It is decided to send 700 bags of pepper in the *Anne*, 700 in the *Aleppo Merchant*, and 500 in the *Anthony Bonadventure* to Leghorn, and 700 in the *Society* and 500 in the *Prosperous* to Genoa. A protest made by Thomas Kinnaston against the Company parting with any money to Courteen is presented by Mr. Maynett, together with an account showing that Kinnaston is a creditor to the sum of 3,000*l.* in Mr. Courteen's books. The Court, considering all this

and remembering the other attachments made, requests the Secretary to draw up a brief, obtain the advice of Messrs. Herne and Hales, confer with Newdigate, Mr. Courteen's counsel, and resolve how the Company can pay the money safely to Courteen, not only in regard of the aforesaid considerations, but in case a statute of bankruptcy is granted against him. The little dock at Blackwall and the Company's lighter to be repaired. Orsoy and 'setta de Meza' silk sold to Gilbert Keate at 22*s.* 8*d.* per lb. There being little business doing, it is resolved to hold one court a week only, and that on Fridays. The Treasurer wanting about 15,000*l.* to pay for the rials provided for the ships, the Governor desires the Committees to furnish what money they can spare and they shall be allowed seven per cent. interest. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 1, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 451).

Messrs. Burton, Piggott, Bolton, and Brett present a paper containing particulars of the remainder of their debt for indigo, and desire that the interest due for the same may be remitted; this the Court agrees to consider. A letter of attorney from John Diggs is presented by George Smith, whereupon silk, calicoes, and money to the value of 347*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* are ordered to be delivered to him. The factors at Leghorn writing that that place is in danger of being besieged by the French, it is resolved not to dispeed the ships thither until further information is received. Some Committees are desired to speak with the master of the *Society*, who is unwilling to go to Genoa with the pepper consigned to that place. Charles Deane is given 20*s.* for reading prayers to the almsmen. A list of the Company's debtors is read and Spiller directed to inform Messrs. Burton, Bolton, Brett, and Vaughan that unless they clear their engagements within the week they will be prosecuted. Pett's bill for work done to the *Greyhound* is ordered to be paid. The Court resolves to view what there is remaining at Blackwall next Wednesday, but defers deciding about repairs to the *Blessing* until she has been examined. Monday afternoon is appointed for Mr. Day's business to be heard. The policies for assuring the *Mary* for 20,000*l.* and the *Eagle* for 40,000*l.* are read and the premiums fixed at five per cent., no adventurer to underwrite above

half his adventure, one-third in the *Mary* and two-thirds in the *Eagle*. Hamond Gibbon transfers to Roger Vivian 400*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage, upon which 550*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* is already divided. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING AT BLACKWALL, MAY 6, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 453).

The Committees after examination decide to have the following repaired: the great gate at the entrance of the Yard, and the little door; the walls near the cooper's house and the slaughter-house; the wharf next the river; Fotherby's and Steevens's houses; but not to have Purbeck stones laid down in the slaughter-house, or to consent to a new cart-horse being bought. The stores in the Yard are next examined and Fotherby is blamed for seven new anchors found lying about, which he avers were brought into the Yard without his knowledge by Mayhew, the storekeeper of iron. Many old stores are found, and a list and valuation of them ordered to be made that they may be sold. Fotherby is questioned concerning Mayhew's employment now the ships are gone, the Committees deeming it needless to keep him on at 8*s.* a week. Three long-boats are next ordered to be sold, but two skiffs found with them are to be kept for the Company's occasions. Margetts and Davidson with two or three 'Straights masters'[1] and ropemakers are to be directed to examine the cables and reserve all serviceable ones for the Company's use; but all those which are useless are to be valued, together with all other unserviceable stores, that they may be sold. Young is ordered to procure Mr. Elwood's account from Sandwich with a list of the stores in his charge. After examining the *Blessing* and hearing the opinion of Pett, Taylor, and Steevens, the Committees think that she should be repaired. With regard to the *Crispiana*, the Committees think that she should either be sold or broken up; but this with all other matters mentioned above they leave to be finally decided by the Court of Committees. (4½ *pp.*)

[1] Masters of vessels trading to the Mediterranean.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 8, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 457).

Acton presents an order from the House of Commons[1] protecting the persons of Sir Paul Pindar, Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, and Sir John Nulls; whereupon the Court, after consideration how to proceed about the pepper debt, thinks it best to petition the House of Commons for relief, but no resolution is come to. Steevens reports that timber can be had at a cheap rate, but the Court refuses to buy, as the present Stock is drawing to an end; whereupon the Deputy and Messrs. Keate and Kerridge agree to purchase three hundred loads, if it may be stored in Blackwall Yard, proposing to sell it to the Company at the present price, if later on it is needed, on condition of being allowed 7 per cent. interest for their money; to this the Court agrees, and also to the offer of Sir John Gayer to buy plank on the same conditions. The sixteen Committees appointed for the affairs of the Joint Stock and Voyage are desired to meet next Wednesday to hear Mr. Day's business. John Yard, formerly a factor at the Bay, desiring to be paid his wages, certain Committees are requested to examine his account and the charge brought against him of buying an unserviceable ship called the *Endeavour*. Samuel Cordell to be allowed three months' discount on the saltpetre he bought. The order concerning underwriting in the policies of assurance for the *Mary* and *Eagle* is to be observed until Wednesday evening, after which time the adventurers may underwrite for what they please. The opinion of the Committees concerning the repairs necessary at Blackwall is confirmed, and the Court resolves that the seven new anchors found in the Yard shall be kept for the Company's occasions. After serious debate it is decided to sell the *Crispiana* (as she is old and would cost more to repair than she is worth), and to direct Fotherby to make an inventory of all her stores and provisions for this purpose. The *Blessing* the Court decides to have repaired, on learning that she can be made serviceable for another seven or eight years for 1,100*l.* and that there is sufficient timber, etc., in the Yard for this work. Fotherby is directed to keep a particular account of money disbursed

[1] Possibly that of May 14, 1645, according to the ex-Commissioners of Customs 'the privilege of Parliament'

on her account. Elwood, the Company's storekeeper at Sandwich, is requested to make up his account of stores delivered to the ships, with those remaining in his custody. The cables and anchors let slip by the last ships on leaving the Downs are to be examined by pilots and if found serviceable to be sent to London. John Collingwood to be paid 20*s.* for his beads used at the Cape. (3 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 15, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 460).

Alderman Fowke desires a copy of his account, and states that he has 1,600*l.* in the Stock and 2,100*l.* in the Company's three Voyages, but has received no profits as others have; he is told that it is not known how much stock he has, and that some legal restraint must have detained the profit due to him, but what remains is ready to be delivered, and his account shall be made up by next week. A valuation of the cordage at Blackwall is presented, with the intimation that some masters of ships desire to purchase it; hereupon certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the same. The Committees requested to examine the charge against John Yard report that he had sufficient warrant for buying the *Endeavour*, letters from the President and Council of Surat and Bantam clearing him in this particular; with this the Court concurs, orders all debts and wages due to him to be paid, and in token of favour admits him to the freedom of the Company. Steevens's request for certain additional repairs to be made to his own and Fotherby's house at Blackwall is granted, but he is told that in future all reparations must be at their own charge 'except the principalls or foundation shall prove deficient'; he is also given permission to plant sycamore or elm trees about the house at his own cost. Leave is given to any of the adventurers or 'any other good men' to underwrite what they please in the assurance policies for the *Mary* and *Eagle*, provided they underwrite two-thirds in the latter ship and one-third in the former. A declaration [*not extant*] of the treachery of Mucknell made by Roger Kaley, formerly purser in the *John*, is read, but nothing is resolved concerning this matter. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 22, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 462).

Alderman Fowke is reminded of the decree made in Chancery against him in 1631 for 1,997*l.* for his debt to the Company, and of a second decree made in 1635 whereby his stock, valued at 1,460*l.*, was ordered to be detained in payment of the said debt, and is told that, if he pays what still remains owing within a short time, he shall have a copy of his account. He repeats his statement made at the last court and demands interest for his forbearance and reparation for imprisonment at the Company's suit, declares that he has an account of his adventures signed by the Governor and Deputy, and again demands a copy of his account with what is due on his adventures; being told that he must expect no other answer than that already given, he leaves the court. Certain Committees are desired to examine the cordage at Blackwall, and George Purse is ordered to attend them. Acton acquaints the Court that Roger Kaley has shown his bond with the Company to counsel, whose opinion is that he has forfeited it; hereupon it is thought that some course should be taken against Kaley and his securities for satisfaction. The Leghorn factors writing that 300 bags of Thomson's pepper may be had at 16¼ ducats per cwt., which price may shortly be raised to 18 ducats, the Court resolves that if possible this pepper shall be bought for the Company's account. The Lady Katherine, wife of Wm. Courteene, and Mr. Newdigate appear in court, and the latter relates that he has met Messrs. Herne and Hales and they all agree with regard to the following particulars: that no attachment can be brought against the Company, because the gold was only deposited with its servants for Mr. Courteene's use; that, as no statute of bankruptcy has been issued against Mr. Courteene, the Company may safely pay the money; and that Mr. Kinnaston can only claim one-thirtieth part of the gold, so that amount shall remain with the Company to answer his demands. Mr. Acton not entirely agreeing with Mr. Newdigate, the latter is requested to meet Mr. Hales once more, and whatever they shall mutually agree to and sign the Company will accept. Anthony Bateman declares that 600*l.* of the money belonging to Mr. Courteene is attached by Mr. Farneden,

and that all the adventure in the *Little William* was made over by Courteene to Farneden; Mr. Acton is desired to speak of this at the meeting with Mr. Courteene's counsel. The Deputy, as executor to the late William Fremlin, moves for an adjustment of the latter's account, but the matter is referred to next Friday. On the death of Giles Shepheard many applications are made for his place as porter at Blackwall; John Pearse is appointed temporarily, and the Committees for the Yard are desired when there to make choice of a fit man for this post. Shepheard's widow is told that, if she leaves his house within fourteen days, she shall be given 5*l.*, but not if she remains after that time. (3 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 29, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 466).

Samuel Gott presents a deed signed and sealed by William Courteene in 1643, showing that the latter had made over to him and to Peter Farneden all goods whatsoever laden or to be laden in the *Bone Esperanze*, the *Planter*, the *William*, and the *Little William*, empowering them to seize the said lading, or any part of it, when and where they could find it, in satisfaction of 810*l.*, with the interest accruing, owing to them. Of this sum Gott has already received 400*l.*, and, hearing that the Company's factors have in their possession some gold belonging to Courteene saved from the wreck of the *Little William*, he demands payment from the Company of what remains due to him. He is told that he must obtain some legal restraint to prevent the Company paying the money away, and the Court advises him to confer with their solicitor. Cordage to be examined at Blackwall. John Thomas, an old servant of the Company, is appointed porter at Blackwall. The Lady Katherine [Courteen], Maurice Thomson, and Mr. Harris come into court and the Lady Katherine presents a note signed by Messrs. Hales and Newdigate, in which they state their opinion that the money may be paid to Mr. Courteene. Thomson declares that by advices received from India it appears that, if the gold is paid there, it will enable Courteen's ships to be laden home; therefore he entreats that this may be done. By request he and the others withdraw to the parlour, and the Court after serious debate resolves that counsel has been mistaken and that nothing must be paid until

they have consulted again; to enable them to understand this business more fully, the Secretary is directed to draw up a detailed account of it, and Acton is desired to arrange for Messrs. Halés and Herne to meet Mr. Newdigate to consult together again as soon as possible, and on hearing their further opinion the Court will act on it. The Governor and Mr. Ashwell promise to meet with them. This resolution is told to the Lady Katherine and her companions. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 5, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 468).

The Governor informs the court that private trade has been conveyed out of the *Eagle* in three barques, one of which was seized and 97 parcels taken from her to the King's warehouse at the Custom-house; another was seized by the Excise officers at Rochester, and there are eighteen parcels of indigo, calicoes, etc., in the Excise Office; hereupon the Secretary is instructed to procure a warrant from the Admiralty to seize the said goods for payment of their freight. The Governor also reports that Messrs. Herne, Hales, Newdigate, and Glover have met about Mr. Courteen's gold left at Fort St. George, and the Company's counsel are of opinion that none of it should be parted with unless good security be given, and that the best way will be for Mr. Courteene to prefer a bill against the Company in the Exchequer and to leave the whole matter to the judgement of that court. Thomas Kinnaston having procured a *distringas*[1] against the Company in the Exchequer, Acton is to be directed to see to it. An account is presented by Sambrooke, showing that 42,000*l.* belonging to the Voyage is in the hands of the Joint Stock; therefore it is resolved to make a division of 40 per cent. to the adventurers in the General Voyage next midsummer, the interest and account to be perfected in the meanwhile. Richard Husbands and Michael Ashmore having, notwithstanding the Company's injunctions, gone out in the *Ulysses* and the *Endymion*, it is resolved that they shall be dealt with for this affront to the Company on their return. Colonel [Martin] Pindar is presented with 20*l.* in gold for his readiness, when one of the Commissioners for the Parliament's army at Bristol, in assisting

[1] An order to distrain.

the Company to recover the seventy-nine chests of coral landed from the *John*. Certain Committees are desired to attend Mr. Greene and entreat him to make his report to the House of Commons concerning the Company's ordinance as soon as possible. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 12, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 470).

The Governor states that Frith, a linendraper, has entered two bales of calicoes at the Custom-house from the *Golden Katherine* from San Lucar, Thomas Merritt, master, which is a false entry, and it is supposed that there are other goods in the ship which have been taken out of the *Eagle*, and the Secretary has been directed to procure a warrant from the Admiralty to seize these goods. The Court, considering how much the men in the *Eagle* have wronged the Company by carrying away private trade, and that Frith is the chief cause of this abuse, desires certain Committees to acquaint the Committee of the Navy with this, that Frith and the masters of the ships suspected may be examined as to what goods they have bought or received. Messrs. Thurston, Elder, and Bradbent, who came home passengers in the *Eagle*, and Steevens, the master, are examined separately as to whether they know of any goods being carried out of that ship; all plead ignorance except Bradbent, who states that the ship's skiff went off with goods near Scilly to a vessel called the *Four Sisters*, but what these were he does not know. Hereupon all payment of wages to the men and officers in the *Eagle* is ordered to be stayed until further order. William Thurston, formerly one of the Council at Surat, requests to have his private trade which he brought home in the *Eagle* delivered to him. It is ordered to be brought to the court next Wednesday to be examined, and that day is also appointed for the business between Mr. Fremlin and the Company to be heard. Pepper sold to certain grocers at 16*d.* per lb. at fourteen months' discount. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 17, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 472).

The Governor reports that the Company's petition concerning private trade taken out of the *Eagle* has been presented to the Committee of the Navy, and they have appointed next Friday to

examine Frith, Brookes, and others; and for the clause desiring the speedy passing of the Company's ordinance, they promise to move the House to appoint a day for Mr. Greene to make his report. The men in the *Eagle* to be paid their wages, but not the officers. Certain Committees are requested to examine the private trade brought home in that ship. The Deputy, as executor to the late Mr. Fremlin, declares that by his account, now presented, 2,000*l.* is due to his estate for salary; that by a consultation dated in Surat in 1635[1] (which is read) 18,000 [*sic*] rupees have been charged to him for impresting money for indigo, contrary to order, at Agra at 63 rupees per maund; of this he paid a good deal in money and goods, but the 25,000 mahmūdīs remaining unpaid he discharged himself of when President; that 1,274*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* is charged at 1⅛ per cent. [per month?] interest for non-payment. The Deputy presents a commission, dated in 1630, given to Fremlin by Rastell, which has not been revoked, and states that the impresting of money for indigo was not done to defraud the Company but, as he believes, to uphold the trade and prevent the Dutch from getting all the indigo into their hands; while, as for the interest charged on that debt, for twenty years the Company have had two-thirds of Fremlin's salary in their hands, the interest on which would exceed the sum claimed; therefore he thinks that the one might be set against the other. He next presents a letter dated in 1640, in which the Court made Fremlin's salary 500*l.* per annum, to end at his return; because he was two years coming home on account of the disaster to the *Dolphin*, some dispute may arise as to his salary being paid for the last year; but in his opinion the meaning of the letter is absolute; however, he is willing, as Fremlin always was, to refer everything to the Court. The Deputy then withdraws and the Court confirms the resolution of the consultation as to the justness of the charge, but resolves to remit 474*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* of the interest due upon the remainder of the debt and to allow 200*l.* for the last year's salary. The Deputy freely submits to this, and desires that any debts made by Fremlin at Agra, if recovered, may be paid to him, to which the Court consents. It is resolved that henceforth the wages of all factors shall cease from the time they go aboard ship to return

[1] See *The English Factories in India*, 1634–6, p. 112. The amount there mentioned as surcharged is 8,103 rupees, including interest.

home, the same to hold good with all masters of ships who return home as passengers. Dates fixed for a general court of sales and a general court of election. On the petition of Roger Kaley he is set free, and the Court resolves not to prosecute him because of his great poverty; but to keep his bond, in case hereafter it may 'please God to blesse him with an estate', when some course would be taken against him. The men left at Johanna by Mucknell, and now returned in the *Eagle*, to be paid the value of their wages, as a reward for their fidelity to the Company; and Pearse and Clarke, two of them, who took up money at Surat from Fitch, the general purser there, to buy necessaries, need only, if it is the Company's money, pay at the rate of 5*s.* per rial, but if it belonged to Fitch then the Court cannot help them. (4 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 19, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 476).

At the request of the Deputy, and according to an order made last January, seven per cent. interest is ordered to be allowed upon what appears due to Mr. Fremlin's account. Margaret Remnant to be given a certificate of what money has been paid on her husband's account to Mrs. Jefferies. The *Eagle* to be brought into Blackwall dock. Billets to be bought from Mr. Long. The Secretary presents a list of some of the goods taken out of the *Eagle*, with the names of the respective owners, and promises, if the meeting with the Committee of the Navy is postponed, he will obtain a full account of the goods with the owners' names; he is requested to attend the Committee and desire them to put off the meeting appointed for this afternoon. A discussion arises regarding the wages of Broadbent, who went out master of the *Hind* and returned in the *Eagle*; and on hearing that if Steevens, master of the *Eagle*, had died on the voyage, Broadbent was ready to take his duty, the Court thinks it fitting that he should have his full wages up to his return. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 26, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 477).

Charles Cox requests, as trustee to his brother John's children, that 607*l.* 10*s.* due may be paid to him; but he having been appointed trustee only during the children's minority and one of

the daughters being now of age, the Court will not agree to pay the money without a discharge from her. Upon this Cox pleads that the money is specially wanted to buy clothes and necessaries for the children; so it is resolved to allow him 100*l.*, he giving his bond to save the Company harmless, and another 100*l.* on receipt of a discharge from the daughter; the Court also resolves that 6 per cent. interest shall be allowed on the money from the time it was due until the 13th of March, 1644, and 7 per cent. from then until it is paid. A new warrant is ordered to be given to Alderman Atkins, he having lost his for 400*l.* due for his division in the Voyage. John Hopeman, a Dutchman, who has served the Company five years in India, is given 40*s.* (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JUNE 30, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xix, p. 478).

Sale of China ware, pepper, indigo, olibanum, gum-lac, Orsoy silk, cotton yarn, tapseels, ginghams, niccanees, 'Guinny short stuffes', and calicoes, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¾ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION, JULY 1, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 1).

By unanimous consent Sir William Cokayne is re-elected Governor, William Methwold Deputy, and John Massingberd Treasurer; of the Committees, Sir John Cordell, Sir Jacob Garrad, Messrs. Keate, Mann, Andrews, and Hodges retire, and Messrs. Garway, Davies, Gayer, Bludworth, Martin, and Riccard are appointed in their stead; so the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir John Gayer, Abraham Reynardson, William Ashwell, John Holloway, William Willyams, James Mann, Thomas Andrews, Nicholas Gould, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Burnell, Richard Midleton, Thomas Jennings, Thomas Kerridge, Richard Bateman, Gilbert Morewood, Robert Abdy, Ozias Churchman, Anthony Bateman, William Garway, John Bludworth, Robert Gayer, Richard Davies, James Martin, and Andrew Riccard. Richard Swinglehurst is re-elected Secretary. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 3, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 3).

Cardamoms sold to Mr. Vandermash at 3*s*. 6*d*. per lb. at three six months. Captain Brett begs that the interest, amounting to 108*l*., due on a debt owing by him and Samuel Crispe to the Company may be remitted; the Court advises him to pay the 100*l*. and they will then consider about the remainder. Pepper mixed with indigo bought by William Hooker to be delivered to him. Thomas Mathews and Anthony Tyther accepted as securities for olibanum, and Henry Potkins and Thomas Thetcher for indigo. A great quantity of calicoes having been brought home as private trade in the *Eagle*, it is resolved to charge 3*s*. per piece freight for the broad and 2*s*. per piece for the narrow; Broadbent is to pay this for his, but the same to be taken into consideration later, as also the freight paid by all honest and deserving men. Indigo and tincal brought home in the said ship to be detained; the price to be allowed the owners will be decided on later. All officers returned in the *Eagle*, with the exception of the master, to be paid what is due to them. On reading letters received from Leghorn, the Court decides that the 400 bags of pepper bought by the factors there from Mr. Thomson at 17 ducats per cwt. shall be put to the Company's account, as then all the pepper at Leghorn will be in their hands and they can raise the price as they please. Twenty pieces of calicoes to be delivered to Katherine, wife of Thomas Hill, a factor in India, and the freight charged to his account. (1¾ *pp*.)

Henry Whitaker at Amsterdam to the Company, July 9, 1646 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. iii, part ii, p. 807).

Acknowledges letter of 26th ultimo. States that the Dutch Company have always been very willing to forward any letters committed to their charge, and wishes they were as forward in giving the English Company satisfaction for old differences, 'but I hope eare longe there maye come a time to sett that one foote again.' Thanks the Company for their favour concerning the business of John Clutton, and declares his willingness to follow their directions therein or to let Bowen, on his behalf, proceed in a legal way with it, and he will give the Company security, which he hopes Alderman Rynards or Alderman Collome will undertake. (½ *p*.)

A Court of Committees, July 10, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 5).

Plymouth duty amounting to 500*l.* to be paid in part for the goods returned in the *Eagle.* Stalks and flags of pepper lying in the Exchange cellar to be sold. The Deputy states that on perusing Mr. Fremlin's account he finds 200*l.* less than was charged to his credit formerly; so that the legacy of 500*l.* bequeathed by Fremlin to the Company's Hospital at Blackwall cannot be paid. The Deputy declares that in his opinion the Company could be enforced to pay the 500*l.* for Fremlin's last year's salary, but he is willing to submit to the Court's decision. He withdraws, and it is found that the book-keeper has made a mistake in taking off the said 200*l.*, and after some debate the former order concerning Fremlin's salary, etc., is confirmed. The petition of Alderman Fowke to the Lords in Parliament against the Company about some saltpetre sold to him and Mr. Bonneale is presented, with their Lordships' order requiring the Company to give a written answer by the 20th instant and to allow Fowke to see and have copies of all orders, etc., concerning this matter [1]; hereupon it is resolved to petition the Lords to revoke the latter part of their order and desire them to examine the two decrees made against Fowke in Chancery; and the Secretary and Acton are directed to obtain the advice of Messrs. Herne and Hales on this matter. Lahore indigo sold to Richard Midleton at 4*s.* 4*d.* per lb., and pintadoes to the Deputy at 12*s.* per piece. Edward Collett, formerly a factor at Bantam, who returned in the *Blessing* charged with purloining a parcel of pepper at Jambi, is found to have paid for the same in India; therefore his salary is ordered to be paid and freight to be remitted on some nutmegs he brought home. (1½ *pp.*)

Henry Whitaker at Amsterdam to the Company, July 16, 1646 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. iii, part ii, p. 807).

Thanks them for advice of the goods expected in the *Mary*, and for particulars of the sale of the goods which came in the *Eagle* from Surat. 'The Seventeen' are to meet on the 30th instant, and then

[1] *Lords' Journals*, vol. viii, p. 422. There are several references to Fowke's case in the calendar of House of Lords papers given in the sixth report of the Historical MSS. Commission.

in three or four days the sale of the goods which came in the nine ships will begin, particulars of which he will send hereafter. Takes note that Mr. Lewis, the administrator of Clutton's estate, has been with the Company, and of the answer given to him. Declares his readiness to refer this matter wholly to the Company to begin a suit for revoking his administration or not, as they shall think best, the charges of which he will pay and save the Company harmless. Encloses a bill of exchange from Jean Andrew Tenzina, in place of the Company's bill on him payable the 2nd August by Giles and Pieter Van de Patt, 'the prime whereof you may be pleased to demand of Mr. Robert Wake.' Has received a letter from the Vander Vorts with four prime bills of exchange for the Company's account. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 17, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 7).

Mrs. Knipe to receive the calicoes sent by her husband, and the freight to be charged to his account. Payment to be made to the Commissioners of the Navy for borrowed masts. A bill of exchange payable to Thomas Steevens, late master of the *Eagle*, for 200*l.* for the proceeds of his private trade paid into the Company's cash at Surat, is ordered to be accepted and paid. Thomas Lewis, as administrator, to receive what is due upon the late John Clutton's estate, on giving a general release. On receipt of a letter of attorney made by Dorothy Mainwayring, daughter of the late John Cox, authorizing her uncle, Charles Cox, to receive for her use 200*l.* of her father's estate, the same is ordered to be paid. Benjamin Albin, formerly an apprentice to the late Matthew Craddocke, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service, paying the usual 10*s.* to the poor-box. A gratuity of 10*l.* is given to Samuel Calcott, servant to the Secretary, for his care and pains in the Company's business. Ordered that no more of the wages of William Binglesse be paid to Joan Young. Mr. Baker's offer to buy all the saltpetre at 4*l.* per cwt. is refused, and Sir John Gayer offering to find a better 'chapman', he is given leave to sell the saltpetre at 4*l.* 5*s.* per cwt. at three six months. The Governor and the Deputy accepted as securities for indigo bought by Richard Midleton, who now buys five more barrels. (1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 24, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 8).

Alderman Fowke comes with his son into court and desires to know whether the Company have answered his petition presented to the Lords, and when he is to see and have copies of the orders, etc., he wishes; he is told that the petition has been answered, but that another order of a later date has been made by the Lords[1] but not yet drawn up, and therefore he must forbear pressing to see the papers until this is done; he uses some 'very uncivill language' and leaves the court. The officers of the Custom-house who rendered the Company good service in discovering and seizing private trade conveyed out of the *Eagle*, and spent 10*l.* 10*s.* in so doing, are to be given 100*l.* (to be charged upon the goods seized), to be distributed as the Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees shall think fit. The Court resolves to ship about 500 bags of pepper in the *Harry Bonadventure*, George Swanly master, for Genoa, and 500 bags in the *Dover Merchant*, Roger Phillipps master, for Leghorn, at two dollars per bag freight, the said ships to be at Gravesend by the 10th of August next. Messrs. Garway, Willyams, and Riccard, part-owners of the said vessels, promise that they shall keep together, on pain of forfeiting what shall be due for freight. It is also resolved to ship 500 bags of the *Mary*'s pepper in the *Freeman*, Jacob Hide, master, and 500 bags in the *London*, John Steevens, master. The Court directs that the division of 1,200*l.* due upon Sir John Wolstenholme's adventure in the General Voyage be paid to Mr. Rolle,[2] a member of the House of Commons, according to an order of the Committee for Sequestration dated the 15th of November, 1644. Letters from Bantam stating that the Coast factors have had to take up money there at 2½ and 3 per cent. per month interest, it is resolved to send a ship to the Coast with 10,000*l.* stock, and certain Committees are entreated to view a Hull ship of

[1] For the Company's petition see the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission, pp. 127, 131, 132. It was read by the Lords on July 22, when it was decided to hear the cause on October 15, and that Fowke should in the meantime be permitted to see the Company's books (*Lords' Journals*, vol. viii, pp. 438, 439). On July 24 the Lords ordered that the Company should answer the Alderman's petition within fourteen days and that he should be allowed to take copies of all relevant documents (*Ibid.*, p. 443).

[2] John Roll, M.P. for Truro (see the *Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, vol. v, p. 2691).

about 150 or 200 tons burden; and, as the ships built in the Company's yard do the best service, Steevens is asked how long it would take to build a vessel of this size; he replies about three months, but desires time to give a positive answer. Meanwhile he is directed to hasten the repairs to the *Blessing* and *Eagle*. Baker again offers to buy the Company's saltpetre on certain conditions, but to these the Court will not be bound. Old cables to be sold. William Gaskin, injured at Blackwall, is given 10*s*. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 31, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 11).

The son of William Bolton desires a warrant for 200*l.* due upon his father's adventure in the General Voyage; but there being a debt due from Bolton and others, this request is denied till the debt is paid. An order dated March 14, 1646, from the Committee of Gloucester sitting at Dorset House in Channel Row, is presented, in which Sir Peter Rychaut's estate in the Company's hands is sequestered and ordered to be paid to the Committee, and empowering them to see his account. The gentlemen bringing the order are told that the money due to Sir Peter has already been sequestered by several orders of Parliament, that he has arrested the Company's goods at Genoa, Leghorn, and Venice, and that 'the sequestrations about the same are not yett ended'; therefore the Company refuses to part with any money due to Sir Peter, but the Committee can see his account when they please. Another 500*l.* to be paid for Plymouth duty on the goods returned in the *Eagle*. Jesson and Mosse having come to an agreement, the former requests that the Company will detain the 2,400*l.*, the proceeds of the late Thomas Jesson's adventure, and allow six per cent. interest for the same for two years, and that the adventure itself may be entered as belonging to John Holloway; to this the Court consents. Jesson therefore transfers to Holloway 2,387*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* adventure and profits in the Third Joint Stock, entered in the name of his brother, Thomas Jesson. The Court deciding to send a ship to the Coast, and Steevens stating that he can build a small pinnace of about 160 tons soon enough to be dispeeded to India in November, he is ordered to do so with all possible expedition. William Vincent, who desires to buy pepper, to be allowed to do so at 15*d.* per lb. at three six months. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 7, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 13).

A dispute arising concerning repairs to the Company's ships, one of the Committees asserts that he and two or three others looked over the books and found that a loss of 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* had been incurred in setting forth the *Blessing*, and that a freighted ship, even if 40*l.* per ton had been paid for freight, would have been cheaper; hereupon certain Committees are entreated to look into this matter. Other Committees are desired to go aboard the *Mary* next Monday and see her hold broken open. William Vincent's offer to buy pepper at 15*d.* per lb. at four six months is refused. A bezar stone, a counterfeit jewel, and gold weighing thirty-three rials, found in the *Mary* in a box of writings, are brought into court and delivered to Dunkin, who is to reserve the gold for his own use, it being directed to him, and to keep the other articles until claimed. Mr. Collett requests that, as the President and Council of Bantam on his staying beyond his appointed time raised his salary from 30*l.* to 50*l.* per annum, this latter amount may be allowed upon his account; to this the Court will not agree, but, in consideration of his good services, consents to remit the freight due upon the remainder of his private trade. The estate of Richard Waples, who died in India, to be paid to John Waples, he having taken out letters of administration. The petition of John Last, administrator of the estate of Edward Browne, is read, in which he desires to be paid what is due for the maintenance of Browne's child, 'which is under his tuition' [i. e. guardianship]; the Court orders 80*l.*, the proceeds of Browne's adventure in the General Voyage, to be paid to Last for the use of the said child; but the latter being 'a Citty orphane', the Secretary is desired to acquaint the Common Crier with this before the money is paid. Sybil Wright, who took out letters of administration for Thomas Wheeler's estate during the minority of his child, and has maintained the said child for the last five years, is ordered to be paid another 10*l.*, and 7*l.* half-yearly, to begin from last Midsummer, for the child's maintenance, these sums to be allowed out of Wheeler's estate; and the calicoes in the Custom-house belonging to Wheeler to be sold and the proceeds detained by the Company until the child comes of age or marries. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 14, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 15).

The indigo and tincal brought home as private trade in the *Eagle*, being forbidden commodities, are ordered to be detained and the owners paid 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for the rich indigo, 1*s.* 8*d.* for the flat and round indigo, and 4*l.* per cwt. for the tincal, provided all are as good as the Company's own; the maces to be delivered on payment of 4*l.* per cwt. freight, and the 'lapis tutia' on payment of 20*s.* per cwt. freight. Two of the Committees for Private Trade are desired to proportion the amount to be paid by each owner of the goods taken out of the *Eagle* and put aboard the *Golden Katherine* and the *Four Sisters* towards the 100*l.* to be given to the Surveyors of Customs for discovering and seizing the said goods. Edward Waterman, boatswain in the *Eagle*, who is very ill, to be given 40*l.* on account of his private trade, which is all in the possession of the Company. The Governor desires to know when a general court is to be called, as the time is going apace and in his opinion it will be well to send out a stock this year, but first to ascertain how the Company's estate stands at Bantam. This cannot be done without Cartwright's accounts, and he is so ill that he has not been able to perfect them. Messrs. Garway and Gould are desired to go to Cartwright's lodging (close at hand) and see how he is; and on their return the Court resolves that Cartwright's books shall be brought next morning to the Company's house for him to perfect with the assistance of Sambrooke. Agreed that advice be sent to the factors at Venice to provide twenty bullions of quicksilver to be sent next year to India. (1¾ *pp.*)

ORDER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, AUGUST 19, 1646[1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 1).

Appointing 'Thursday next come seavenight' for the report concerning the East India Company to be made. *Signed by H. Elsynge, clerk.* (¼ *p.*)

[1] *Commons' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 648.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 21, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 17).

For the three bales of 'cosses' [*see the previous volume*, p. 29] brought home in the *Eagle* from Surat as private trade, the owners are to be paid the value in India at the rate of 5*s*. per rial, according to an order of the Court made the 19th of March, 1645. The tincal detained is now ordered to be delivered to the several owners, they to pay 30*l*. per ton freight, besides their proportion of the 100*l*. to be given to the Surveyors of Customs. The *Mary*'s men to be paid all wages and debts due to them. Mrs. Kent, widow of the late minister at Bantam, to receive her husband's estate, she having proved his will. Valentine Markham's request for an increase of salary is refused, but he is given a gratuity of 30*l*., and is directed to keep a register of all errors he shall find in the Company's books and present a list of the same every year in the month of May. Jane, mother of the late William Smethwicke, a factor deceased at Bantam, presents a letter of administration for her son's estate. The Court, being informed that his accounts are not yet returned, but that according to a clause in the letter from Bantam 260*l*. is due upon the inventory of the sale of his goods, orders 50*l*. to be paid to her on account, and promises that on arrival of the accounts she shall receive what is due. Certain Committees are desired to meet Captain Mynors and examine and report on some papers in his possession. (2 *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 28, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 19).

The *Mary* to be brought into Blackwall Dock to be examined. Mr. Martin is allowed 15*l*. for accepting narrow Surats when he originally bought 'derebauds'. A list of the private trade brought home by Captain Mynors in the *Mary* is presented, and the Court orders all (with the exception of some black pepper) to be delivered free of freight. Anne, wife of Richard Garrett in the *Hopewell*, to be paid four months of her husband's wages, Anthony Mildemay promising to save the Company harmless. The calicoes sent by Thomas Winter, a factor at the Coast, to his father are to be detained until the son arrives home. Francis Herbert presents letters of

administration for the estate of Peter Herbert, who died in India; he is ordered to receive what is due, after 6*l.* has been deducted for passage and diet; 'a horne cupp and a rough agatt boule', with other jewels of little value, are also to be handed over to him. John Blount is given a gratuity of 100 marks for his care and pains in the Company's business, he not having had a gratuity for twenty years. A general court is ordered to be summoned for this day sennight in the afternoon. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 2, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 21).

Sale of rice, white pepper, dust of wet and dry pepper, round Sinda indigo, Lahore indigo, dust of indigo, cloves, benzoin, quilts, ginghams, percallas, sallampores, diaper napkins, betteelees, morees, and longcloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 24).

Blunt is ordered to deliver Coromandel indigo to Messrs. Martin and Gould, who promise their dyers shall make trial of it. Cinnamon and pepper sold to William Hooker. Premium of insurances to be paid. Mr. Delanoy asserts that among the benzoin he bought at the last court of sales there is a chest which does not contain that commodity, whereupon the Court agrees that he need only pay half price for the said chest. Tincal sold to Mr. Delanoy at 5*l.* 12*s.* per cwt. at three six months. A list of the Company's debtors is read, and the Court directs that when Spiller returns from the country he shall sue Messrs. Burton, Gale, and Rumsey. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court, September 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 25).

The Governor announces that the generality have been called together to decide concerning the prosecution of the trade next year; their meeting has been delayed in expectation that the Company's ordinance for regulating the trade would have been passed, a report to the House of Commons alone being wanted to effect this, but 'other great affaires of State have hindred the same as yett';

nevertheless all the particulars of the ordinance have been voted by the several Committees to which it has been referred, as well as by the Grand Committee of the House of Commons, and 'they have beene pleased to vote the Company to bee incorporated; they have limited the bounds of the trade as much as was desired; they have forbidden all others from trading, upon forfeiture of shippes and goods; they have given power to the Company to fyne and imprison for disobedience; they have ordred that any man shalbe free of the Company, paying *5l.* for a fyne; they have likewise thought fitt to vote the government to bee as shalbe agreed upon by the major part of the adventurers at their generall courts; they have also agreed upon a provisoe for Mr. Courteene that hee nor his parteners shall send any more shipping thither, but they shall have three yeares tyme to drawe home their estates from those parts'. These particulars and the hope of the speedy passing of the ordinance have been taken into consideration; and the Court of Committees knowing that there is no time to be lost, and that it is very necessary for the Joint Stock to send out ships and stock this year (which if the adventurers in that Stock refuse to do, then particular men will undertake it) has decided, subject to the approval of the generality, to dispeed four [*sic*] ships and a pinnace this year for all parts of India, viz.: a pinnace to the Coast with 10,000*l.* stock, a ship to Bantam with 20,000*l.*, and two ships to Surat with 50,000*l.* The Governor then gives the following details: the capital of the Fourth Joint Stock, with the addition in the year 1643, was 104,540*l.*, of which 20,000*l.* was lost in the *John* through Mucknell's treachery, and 30,000*l.* [*sic*] by the loss of the *Discovery* with her lading; that interest amounting to 35,000*l.* has been paid in England, making in all 85,000*l.*; that the Stock is indebted in England 'more then there are effects in Christendom about 122,000*l.*', and to satisfy this debt there is 83,600*l.* in quick stock at Surat, 60,731*l.* at Bantam, besides eight ships at Surat, which with charges cost 21,980*l.*, and nine ships at Bantam, which cost 9,200*l.*, and the customs at Gombroon, worth 5,000*l.*; in all, 180,511*l.* That it is greatly hoped that the profit of the returns expected from the quick stock will nearly clear the 122,000*l.*; and if so there will be remaining in ships, money, ware, and debts, here and in India, to the value of 180,000*l.*, without reckoning the profit of the voyages to China, Manilla, Bussorah, and

the Red Sea, 'which wee esteeme onely to pay the interest and charges of India.' The Governor then advises that the homeward-bound ships should be insured for 100,000*l.* and those outward-bound for 50,000*l.* He is requested to put the foregoing propositions to the question. This he does, and it is unanimously agreed by erection of hands that the trade for the ensuing year shall be continued upon the old stock, that three ships and two pinnaces, or else four ships and one pinnace, shall be sent out this year with 80,000*l.* stock, and that the homeward-bound ships shall be assured for 100,000*l.* and those outward-bound for 50,000*l.* (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 9, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 27).

It is resolved to send the *Eagle* with 100 men and the *Blessing* with 65 men to Surat, the *Mary* with 200 men to Bantam, and the ship now being built with 35 men to the Coast. Rilston is directed to provide the necessary victuals, and certain Committees to see to the provision of cordage. Captain Mynors declaring that the bolts and treenails in the *Mary* are defective, he and Messrs. Pett, Steevens, Godfrey, Head, Goad, and Jay are desired to examine her and report to Sir John Gayer and the other Committees of Blackwall Yard, and request them to view her. William, Thomas, and John Bewly accepted as securities for indigo and dust of pepper. Lewis Bowen to have delivered to him free of freight one dupper [1] of tincal sent to him by his son, who is master in the *Endeavour*. A warrant for 540*l.* due to Mr. Holloway to be accepted in part payment of goods bought, he promising to pay his long-outstanding debt with the interest on the first sale of his goods. Certain Committees to examine defective calicoes which were bought at the last court of sales and proportion the allowance to be made for the same. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 16, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 29).

A bag of pepper to be delivered to the 'weighters' of the Custom-house at 12*d.* per lb. Ellen, widow of Cassius Cole, formerly purser

[1] Hind. *dabbah*, a leathern jar.

in the *Hind*, to be given 57*l.* due to her late husband. Garbled Jambi pepper sold to William Hooker at 15¼*d.* per lb. at three six months. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 18, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 30).

A warrant for 2,000*l.* to be made out to the Commissioners of Customs in part payment for goods returned in the *Mary*. Mr. Charnocke, receiver of the 'Argier' duty, requests its payment for goods returned in the *Eagle*; he is told that 2,000*l.* has already been paid, which it was expected would have been returned before now; therefore it is resolved to pay only half and keep the remainder, according to the ordinance of Parliament. Flat indigo sold to Richard Clutterbucke, and 'tamarine' to Messrs. Mathews and Tyther. Mr. Tutchin complaining of yarn sold to him is advised to make trial of it first. Morees and sallampores to be delivered free of freight to Mrs. Polleyne. Thomas Corker, one of the men concerned in the betrayal of the *John*, who is imprisoned in the Marshalsea and has been in irons since Easter, is to be released on account of his poverty. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 25, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 31).

The Keeper of the Marshalsea to be given 39*s.* 9*d.* for an allowance of 3*d.* per day to Thomas Corker. The sum of 500*l.* to be paid in part for Plymouth duty for goods returned in the *Mary*. Mr. Delabarre desiring some allowance on defective calicoes bought by Captain Lacy, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on these. A list of particulars of merchandise, provisions, and other necessaries wanted at Surat [Bantam *in the margin*] is read, but resolution hereon deferred. Steevens wanting masts and having been offered fourteen by Mr. Price for 500*l.*, the Court considers six should be sufficient and that Price should be spoken to on the Exchange. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 2, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 32).

An additional 2,000*l.* to be paid for custom on goods returned in the *Mary*. Certain Committees are desired to examine the sallam-

pores bought by Captain Story and said to be defective. Captain Lacy is allowed 25*l.* for the damaged calicoes sold to him and to Messrs. Dowlins and Delabarre. Garbled pepper bought by Richard Nelmes. The Court, remarking the activity of Alderman Fowke and his frequent visits to the 'Parlyament house' with regard to his petition to the Lords against the Company, entreats certain Committees to take this business under their care, advise with counsel, and ask such Lords as they know for their just and lawful favour. John Barry, who returned as chirurgeon in the *Hester* (a ship of Courteen's), to be paid what is owing to him for his employment in the Company's service; but Messrs. Yeo, Hatch, and Smith, factors, and Anthony Steevens, a young man who came home in the *Mary*, are not to be paid anything without the Court's especial order. Mr. Ashwell reports that he with the Treasurer and Mr. Midleton has examined Gerard Pinson's account touching the 1,000 pagodas pretended to have been taken up by him at the Coast, over and above the 1,000 pagodas formerly charged to his account. Pinson allowed 1,000 pagodas to the Company, with 160*l.* as interest, when he was in England; but for the second sum no reason can be found (and they have examined the books, letters, and accounts from India) to lay this to his charge. Hereupon Pinson's account is ordered to be cleared of this charge, and Henry Pinson, his father and executor, to be paid all moneys, etc., as are or shall appear to be due. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 9, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 33).

An additional 500*l.* to be paid for Plymouth duty on the goods returned in the *Mary*. The accounts of Captain Minors and of Messrs. Godfrey, Gardiner, Ewins, and Curtis, master's mates in the *Mary*, to be made up. A list of the Company's debtors is read, and the Court orders that Richard Allen, who is security for Mr. Gearing's debt, be sued; also Robert Gale, if he does not give present satisfaction, and Mr. Rumsey, if he does not pay the greater part of his debt between this and Monday. Steevens presents an estimate of what the repairs to the *Mary* would cost, which amounts in all to 1,097*l.*; and after long debate the Court resolves that she shall be

repaired with all possible speed. Messrs. Tither and Mathews are allowed 7*l.* for defective 'tamarine.' (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 14, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 35).

The Court, on information of the death of Fotherby, their clerk at Blackwall, resolves to elect another man in his place, and takes into consideration the requests of Benjamin Robinson, son-in-law to Fotherby, Thomas Tomblings, who has been four times to the Indies as purser, and Samuel Sambrooke; their choice falls upon Tomblings, who, being called in and told, promises to leave 1,000*l.* at interest with the Company as security for his fidelity. He is directed to proceed to Blackwall and told that his wages shall be settled later. Certain Committees are also desired to go to Blackwall and make an inventory of all stores, etc., there. The Treasurer is requested to provide rials to the value of 4,000*l.*, and if he can procure 5,000 or 6,000 more at 4*s.* 6*d.* per dollar to do so. The Governor is given leave to sell thirty barrels of indigo at 4*s.* 6*d.* per lb., but not under. Roger Brettridge, executor to his mother Anne, widow of the late Roger Brettridge, transfers to Gilbert Morewood 112*l.* 10*s.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock, and to Andrew Morewood a like sum in the same Stock. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 30, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 36).

Thomas Godfrey, Thomas Dowell, and Robert Tindall apply for the post of master in the *Farewell*, the ship now upon the stocks and designed for the Coast; Godfrey is entertained at 7*l.* per month. Nicholas Read is entertained as purser, and James Kidwell as steward. Messrs. Burton and Piggott desiring that part of the interest due upon their great debt for indigo may be remitted, they are told that on payment of 2,000*l.* some Committees shall be appointed to treat with them on this matter; but they not being willing to agree to this, the Court resolves to sue them, and Acton is directed to consult with Mr. Herne and report at the next court. The request of Francis Day for settlement of his business is read,

and the Court orders that any six of the Committees formerly appointed to attend to this matter shall be accounted a full committee, provided three are for the Stock and three for the Voyage; and the Secretary is desired to wait on the Lord Mayor [Sir Thomas Adams] and ascertain if he would like to be present at the hearing. Margaret Frith, administratrix of Humphrey Alcocke, deceased in India, to be paid all wages due to the said Alcocke. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 37).

Sifted pepper sold to Nicholas Franco for transportation to Spain for 15¼*d.* per lb. at three six months. On information that the new ship will be ready to-morrow to be launched, she is named the *Farewell*. Certain Committees are desired to hear and report on the matter in dispute between Captain Mynors and Mr. Cartwright; others to peruse Mr. Yard's account and report their opinions concerning his demands. Guns to be bought for the *Farewell*. (¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 6, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 38).

Two chests of tokens brought from Bantam by Mr. Cartwright are ordered to be viewed at the next court. Taking into consideration the scarcity of rials and that many will be wanted for the ships to be sent to India this year,[1] the Court discusses whether to employ a factor at Hamburg to buy them there, or to contract with some merchant-adventurers here; finally it is agreed to adopt the former course, and Francis Townley is chosen for the post, Anthony Bateman declaring himself willing to be answerable to the Company for him; a letter is directed to be written to Townley, instructing him to provide dollars to the value of 4,000*l.* with all convenient speed and send them by the first ship bound for London. Sir William Waller and Mr. John Trenchard,[2] members of the House of

[1] On December 23, 1646, the House of Commons gave permission for the exportation of foreign coin or bullion in the *Farewell* to the value of 10,000*l.*

[2] Member for Wareham, in Dorset. Waller is of course the well-known Parliamentary general.

Commons, assert that they have been told the Company has 600*l.* due to Sir Peter Richaut upon his adventure in the Voyage; this sum they desire may be paid to them, according to several ordinances of the House of Commons when his estate was sequestered and assigned to them; and they promise, if this is done, to procure an ordinance of Parliament to secure the Company from Sir Peter for whatsoever it has parted with of his estate, and if more has been disbursed than the Company had in its possession, the same shall be paid from the said estate. Sir William and Mr. Trenchard are asked to 'walke into the parlour', and the Court after a long discussion resolves not to part with the 600*l.* Hereupon the two gentlemen are recalled and told that the Company has no money of Sir Peter's, and has spent more than 600*l.* at Goa, Leghorn, and Venice in protecting its goods from him. Ralph Cartwright having renounced, as executor, probate of the will of the late Roger Farley, what is due upon that account is ordered to be paid to Mrs. Farley, as administratrix, she giving security to save the Company harmless. The request of Benjamin Robinson for remission of the remainder of his debt of 1,000*l.* is refused, the Court remembering its former favour accorded to him in July, 1643, and learning from Sambrooke that he still owes 500*l.*, for which there is no satisfaction. Katherine, widow of Walter Clarke, who died in India, to be paid all moneys due to her late husband except 400*l.*, for which she is to be allowed interest at the rate of 6 per cent., if on the arrival of the ships so much is found to be due to her. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 11, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 40).

On presentation of a note from the Commissioners of Sewers, the Company agrees to pay its share for repairs to the East Marsh at Blackwall; this will amount to about 5*l.* 16*s.* Certain Committees are requested to go to the Custom-house and examine the tokens brought home by Mr. Cartwright. Flat Coromandel indigo sold to John Brett at 18*d.* per lb. at six months. The Deputy and Mr. Andrews are desired to examine calicoes bought by Messrs. Mead and Woollnoth, drapers, said to be defective. John Sheppy, a bricklayer, is accepted as security for Mrs. Farley. Extracts from the letters from Surat, Bantam, and the Coast being read,

a bale of broadcloth is ordered to be sent to Bantam, and sixty butts of strong beer for merchandise; the wages accorded to James Wombwell by the President and Council of Bantam are confirmed, and Richard Bladwell's wages ordered to be increased to 20*l.* per annum; at the same time the Court orders that any increase of salary made abroad shall stop directly the recipient goes on board ship to return home, from which time he is to be paid according to his original salary. Satins and velvets to be provided for Surat and Bantam, and a piece of fine scarlet for the King of Jambi. Houghton, the brewer, to be paid 200*l.* for strong beer supplied for this year's ships for India. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO HEAR MR. DAY'S BUSINESS, NOVEMBER 13, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 41).

Part of the charge against Day and his answer to the same are read; 'the great exorbitance of his private trade and other crimes laid to his charge' are discussed, and a motion is made that, as he has given no satisfactory answer, a bill shall be put into Chancery against him, when he will be forced to answer every question upon oath. After much debate it is thought best for the matter to be settled by the Company, if Day will consent to submit to its censure; and this he willingly agrees to do. Particular notice is taken of his having carried 118 bales of private trade in the *Hopewell* from the Coast to Persia and hired a house next door to the Company to sell it. He is called in and asked to whom the said trade belonged. He confesses that 100 bales were received at the said house, fifty or sixty of which belonged to Trumball and forty-six to Winter, Penniston, and Greenhill, and that he sold all for them. It is next debated whether to hear each article of the charge and fine Day separately for each one, or to make one fine for the entire charge; this latter mode is agreed upon and the Committees decide to fix the fine at 500*l.*, and acquaint the Court with their decision before informing Day. The latter is told that his business is almost settled but, before being made acquainted with the Committees' decision, he is to give in a note of the names of the owners of the 118 bales of private trade. This he promises to do. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 14, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 42).

A letter to the Governor from Sir Nathaniel Brent, Judge of the Prerogative Court, is read, desiring the Company to forbear payment of any more money from the estate of the late Roger Farley to Susan Farley, as a certain Captain Farley claims it, and Mrs. Farley's power of administration is to be revoked. The request of the widow of the late Robert Fotherby that her son-in-law may be allowed to perfect the books left by her late husband is granted; Robinson asks 50*l.* for the work, but the Court decides to give him 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to do the said books until Tomblings takes up his work as clerk at Blackwall Yard. Payment to Katherine Furrall, administratrix of the estate of Leonard Couch, who died in India. Mr. Godfrey's account ordered to be cleared and he to be given the 50 per cent. profit on the 400*l.* he left with the Company when he went out as master of the *Hart.* The Governor presents a letter from a gentleman at Dover, giving a list of the private trade from the *Eagle* and *Mary* entered in the Custom-house there, and offering to look after all private trade that shall go out or return in any of the Company's ships; the Court decides to accept this offer, and a letter is ordered to be written desiring the gentleman to take especial care in this matter, and it is resolved that his services shall be considered every six or twelve months and all his expenses allowed. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 18, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 44).

The proceedings of the Committees appointed to hear Day's business are read, and the decision to fine him 500*l.* 'in full of all his delinquencies' is confirmed by a general erection of hands; and the Court agrees that, on payment of the said 500*l.*, Day is to be given the remainder of all moneys due to him, to have his bond delivered, and to have the benefit of his adventure in the General Voyage when any division shall be made. William Thurston to be paid all wages and debts due to him, the chests of stuffs he brought home in the *Eagle* to be delivered to him, and his bond to be given up to be cancelled. Coromandel indigo sold to James Martin for

12*d.* per lb. at six months. A letter is received from Thomas Godfrey, stating that owing to illness he does not think he will be able to go as master in the *Farewell* this voyage; the Court sends him word that they will wait until Friday week before choosing another master, in the hope that he may recover; meanwhile Curtis, the chief mate, is directed to get the ship ready for her voyage. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 20, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 45).

Berisford, the powdermaker, is to mend the Company's powder. Elizabeth, widow of John Davies, a labourer in Blackwall Yard, presents a note containing many complaints against Richard Burges, another labourer; the latter is called in and questioned concerning certain iron and oakum found in his house. He affirms that he had the iron from the *William*,[1] which was lately burnt at Blackwall, and the oakum he bought from Henry Young; there being no one to prove these charges, the matter is referred to the Committees for the Yard. A letter from Andrew Cogan to the Deputy is read, acknowledging that he received from Captain Mynors out of the *Mary* 240 ounces of bezar stone, the freight for which he will be pleased to pay if it is demanded, but that the Court cannot see it, as it has been sold. Cogan not being in town, resolution herein is deferred. The small pinnace bought from Maurice Thomson is ordered to be carried in the *Mary* to Bantam. Roger Vivian and Thomas Rich, two Committees for the General Voyage, inquire on behalf of the rest of the adventurers about the goods come from Surat and Bantam, as also how the Voyage's account stands at Leghorn; they are told that next Friday they shall be acquainted with all these particulars; and to this end the pepper brought home in the *Mary* is ordered to be weighed, and Markham is directed to be ready to supply all information that may be required. Spiller is told to inform Messrs. Burton, Piggott, and the rest of the contractors for the large parcel of indigo that, unless they pay in 1,000*l.* by this day sennight, action will be taken against all who are in town without further delay. On reading an order of the 17th inst.

[1] Not the Company's ship of that name.

from the Committee of the Navy, desiring the Company to pay to the collector of the 'Argier' duty all money due, the same is ordered to be done. (1½ *pp.*)

Francis Townley to the East India Company, Hamburg, November 21, 1646 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 15).

Acknowledges receipt of a letter of the 6th present. Regrets his inability to send the 'speaties' desired by the Company, as the ships are already laden and have 'fallen downe'; but promises that, if they are detained by contrary winds, he will provide these goods and go down with them himself. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 24, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 47).

Sale of percallaes, ginghams, morees, sannowes, sallampores, cosses, wrappers, cotton-wool, indigo shirts [wrappers], satin, China roots, myrrh, dust of Coromandel indigo, Lahore indigo, mouldy pepper, and garbled Jambi pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, November 27, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 48).

The action ordered to be entered against Mr. Burton and Company is to be deferred for a week; and all proceedings against John Gearing and his securities to be put off until next Christmas. Thomas Godfrey, upon whom 'it hath pleased God to lay his hand of visitation', being unable to proceed upon his intended voyage, Michael Yates, Thomas Dowell, and Robert Tindall offer to take his place as master of the *Farewell*; Tindall is chosen at a salary of 6*l.* per month. Garbled pepper sold to Richard Allen. Cartwright appears about certain money claimed by Messrs. Yates and Weston, 100*l.* of the wages of the former having been detained by the Company for freight of some Portuguese goods taken in the *Swan* (when he was master) from Bantam to Surat beyond what the President and Council gave commission for; the Court thinks it was very wrong of the master to permit the purser to have the goods brought aboard, but, as the latter allowed the Company

700 rials for frieght of these goods, Yates is excused from paying more; at the same time the Court, conceiving him to be 'very much faulty', because of this misdemeanour and of others he has been formerly charged with, declares him unworthy to serve the Company again. Weston presenting a written statement concerning 170*l.* of his detained by the Company, Cartwright is directed to give in a written answer to the same. Messrs. Allen and Ashhurst accepted as securities by the balloting-box for calicoes, Messrs. Allen and Shewer for mouldy pepper, and Messrs Allen and Herbert for garbled pepper. The following proportion of men to be sent in the several ships: 90 in the *Eagle*, 60 in the *Blessing*, 190 in the *Mary*, and 40 in the *Farewell*. (1½ *pp.*)

FRANCIS TOWNLEY TO THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, HAMBURG, NOVEMBER 27, 1646 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 15).

Reports that after the departure of 'our cloth shipps', two 'boyers',[1] the *King* of Hamburg, and the *Neptune* of Hamburg, both bound for London, were laden with corn and piece-goods to go in company with the Spanish ships as far as the Downs. Townley put aboard the [*Black*] *King* of Hamburg 5,000 rix dollars and sends the bill of lading by this post. He was much 'staggered' to receive news this evening that 'our shipps (who wee well hoped [had] gained their voyage) are still at Brownsbottle[2]'. Is undecided what to do about the said money, which 'with much trouble and noe little hazard was gotten abord': thinks it is as safe there as in 'our shipps, in regard they are like to goe in company together', and will do his best to hasten their departure. If money can be had, he will provide about 7,000 or 8,000 r[ix] d[ollars] and send them in the *Roebuck*. Prays that his bills of exchange drawn upon the Company for 1,400*l.* may be accepted and paid; they are as follows: one for 300*l.* sterling taken from Gabriel Whittley, one for 200*l.* sterling from Jeanne Baber, one for 500*l.* from John Glinn and Thomas Smith, and one for 400*l.* from George Wakefeild. (1 *p.*)

[1] An old name for a sloop.
[2] Brunsbüttel, at the mouth of the Elbe.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 2, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 50).

The request of William, father of Thomas Winter,[1] a factor at Madraspatan, to have the calicoes sent to him by his son is denied, the latter being much accused of private trade; the Court offers to sell the goods and on Winter's return (if he can clear himself) to give up the money so obtained, but the father does not wish this course adopted. Andrew Cogan on being questioned acknowledges that by rights he should have had 300 oz. of bezar stones from the *Mary*, but he only received 240 oz., which he entered at the Custom-house, where he attended over an hour to obtain permission for one of the officers to come to the court with them for the Committees to see the stones, but he could get no one. He refers himself wholly to the Court and withdraws. Upon consideration of his offence in employing the factors for his own particular private trade, and theirs in returning him such a quantity of bezar stones, when the Company can never get such a parcel, and his having them conveyed away privately from the ship, it is agreed that he must pay 100 marks. Cogan is told, and desires that this amount may be charged to his account in the General Voyage; he also asks that a small bale of calicoes sent to his wife may be delivered to him; both these requests are granted. Messrs. Markland and Coldham, grocers, buy garbled pepper at 15¼*d.* per lb. at three six months. The Court orders 200 or 300 bags of pepper to be sent to Venice, there being only five bags remaining there. James Mann, one of the owners of the *Anthony Bonadventure*, to be asked to repay money taken at Leghorn for a cable and anchor supposed to have been lost but since found. Gregory Clement transfers to William Methwold 2,000*l.* adventure and profits in the General Voyage upon which 3,547*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* has been divided. A paper drawn up by Ralph Cartwright in answer to Humphrey Weston is read; but it is so directly contrary to Weston's that certain Committees are directed to examine this difference and report to the Court. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] On p. 23 (*supra*) the names of the father and the son appear to have been inadvertently transposed in the Minutes.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 4, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 52).

The Court orders 350 bags of pepper to be sent to Venice, and 100 to Messina, in the *Margaret*, George Browne master, 2½ dollars per bag to be paid for freight. Mr. Burnell reports that there are 450 bags of pepper due to the Voyage, which the adventurers are willing to sell to the Joint Stock at 15*d.* per lb. at five six months; there is also 2,229*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* in the bulk of the goods returned in the *Eagle* according to the prime cost with charges, one-third of which is calicoes, for which the adventurers in the Voyage demand fifty per cent. profit at 7*s.* 6*d.* per rial of eight; and for the goods returned in the *Mary* they demand satisfaction as they shall be sold, they paying custom and other charges. These particulars are made known and any Committees for the Voyage who are not interested in the Joint Stock are asked to withdraw; when the Court, after some dispute, decides not to buy the pepper, as the price is thought too high. The demand concerning the goods returned in the *Eagle* is thought reasonable and the money ordered to be paid next July. Discussion concerning the goods returned in the *Mary* is deferred, and as the Court of Committees and the adventurers in the Voyage do not agree about the foregoing particulars, the sixteen Committees appointed for the Joint Stock and the Voyage are desired to meet. (1½ *pp.*)

AN ORDINANCE OF PARLIAMENT TO UPHOLD THE TRADE AND SETTLE THE GOVERNMENT OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY [DECEMBER, 1646] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 2).[1]

For the encouragement and support of the said Company, which for many years has been found both honourable and profitable to the nation, but lately has suffered much loss and damage, so that the adventurers are utterly discouraged from continuing the trade until something is done to prevent interloping and private trading, by which they have suffered greatly, having had factors and stock seized for such misdoings. A new subscription is necessary, both

[1] This copy is undated; but that it represents the ordinance as brought from the Commons on December 8, 1646, is evident on comparison with a copy of that date preserved among the papers of the House of Lords and calendared in the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission, p. 143.

from the present adventurers and from others, to prevent the trade being lost to the English and passing wholly into the hands of foreigners, who have long endeavoured to effect this, and also to destroy the buildings and forts which have been erected by the English at a cost of above 40,000*l.* Therefore the Lords and Commons ordain that the said Company shall continue a corporation with perpetual succession; that it shall be called the Governor and Company of Merchants Trading into the East Indies; that the bounds and limits of its trade shall be from 'beyond Cape de Bona Sperance, beginning at the Isle of Succatora in Africa and the Red Sea, with the Coasts of Africa bordering thereupon inclusive, and all alonge the Coasts of Asia unto Japan inclusive, together with all the islands, creekes, and places adjacent'; that it shall have power to make orders and constitutions for the government of its members and trade; and that no one shall be allowed to trade into any of the places mentioned above but those free of the Company, and then only with the consent of a general court, upon pain of forfeiting their goods and shipping, provided that such freedom is not denied to any who wish it and are willing to pay the stipulated fine of five pounds. That the Company shall have power to impose reasonable fines upon any of its members who wilfully disobey its orders, and in default of these being paid to distrain or imprison until satisfaction is given; also to impose an oath, to be approved by both Houses of Parliament, upon its members. It is further ordained that a bill shall be prepared, with all convenient expedition, with such clauses and provisions as are necessary for an Act of Parliament to settle and fully confirm these privileges. Notwithstanding anything in this ordinance, it shall be lawful for William Courteene and his partners to enjoy free liberty of trade into any ports or places in the East Indies where he has usually traded, or where the Company has not settled factories, with those ships already employed by him there, and to continue without hindrance or molestation until his ships have obtained a convenient lading for withdrawal of his estate, which must be within three years after notice has been given to his agents or factors at Goa, Rājāpur, or any other place. If all his estate cannot be brought away in his ships within the said time he shall be permitted to bring the same to the Company's factories, and if the goods are English they shall

be sold there, but if foreign, the Company shall bring them away with the proceeds of the said English goods in its first shipping from thence, provided they do not exceed one-sixth part of the lading of the ship and that Mr. Courteene pays a reasonable freight for them. If the said William Courteene shall leave in India any houses or other convenient structures, fortifications, lands, rents, customs, or other profits, erected, purchased, or accrued to and enjoyed by him or his father, the Company shall make him all reasonable allowance for these; and any difference arising on these points shall be settled by arbitration, two persons to be nominated by the Company and two by Mr. Courteene, and in default of such nomination or agreement taking place within six months, one or more umpires shall be appointed by the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, or the Commissioners for the time being, who shall determine all such disputes. If while the ships of Mr. Courteene, his heirs or assigns, trade in India, any of their commanders do, or cause to be done, anything unlawful or to the detriment of the Company, upon proof of this full satisfaction shall be made, the damage done to be determined by arbitration; and a like reparation shall be made to Mr. Courteene, his heirs or assigns, if they receive any damage or prejudice from the Company. For the speedier and more effectual prosecution of this trade it is further ordained that a preamble for a new subscription be prepared by the Company for the approval of both Houses of Parliament, or of a committee appointed by them, and that all stock belonging to the Company, or to any private person, be drawn home and no more sent out only for the new stock, except by the old Company, and not by it after the 1st of May, 1647. And for the furtherance of this new subscription it is ordered that every city and town within the kingdom of England or dominion of Wales may combine and have their respective chambers to take subscriptions to increase the new stock and for managing such part of it as the Company shall consent to. This ordinance to be printed and published for the information of all whom it may concern. (4½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 11, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 53).

Anne, widow of Giles Shepheard, to be allowed to make half the spiles used in Blackwall Yard, and John Thomas, the porter, the other half. The Court is reminded of its usual custom of giving at this time of year 10*l.* to Poplar, Limehouse, and Ratcliff, and orders that, as Poplar 'had dealt somewhat unkindely with the Company in their assessments', only 40*s.* is to be given to each hamlet. The customary 10*l.* to be distributed to the poor widows of East India men. Certain Committees are desired to meet next Tuesday about Mr. Burton and Company's debt for indigo and consider whether any abatement is due for want of weight, etc.; Blount is also to be present, and the acquittance given by the Treasurer for 600*l.* pretended to have been given to Mr. Fownes in part payment of the indigo is to be examined. The Committees appointed to consider the dispute between Mr. Cartwright and Captain Minors are desired to meet next Monday. The remainder of the interest on Captain Brett's debt is remitted. Committees requested to ship men. The sixteen Committees appointed for the Joint Stock and the Voyage having met, a report is made to the Court that the adventurers in the Voyage are willing to sell their pepper to the Joint Stock for 15*d.* per lb. at six six months from Christmas; this offer is accepted, on condition that the time is extended to Candlemas. It is unanimously agreed to allow the adventurers in the Voyage 50 per cent. profit for the goods returned in the *Eagle*, the *mahmūdī* to be reckoned at 12*d.*, and the money to be paid next July or before. The Joint Stock to pay the Voyage for the goods returned in the *Mary* as they are sold, 'the Voyage allowing interest to the Joynt Stocke from that tyme according to the tyme that the said goods were sold for.' All money due to the late Roger Farley is ordered to be paid to his father and administrator, Rowland Farley, after 90*l.* has been paid to Mrs. Susan Farley, in addition to the 80*l.* formerly given to her. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 16, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 55).

The Governor reports the consent of the adventurers in the Voyage to sell their pepper to the Joint Stock, on which the Court

accepts this offer on account of the Joint Stock, at the price and time formerly agreed upon. It is resolved that when the money is paid a division shall be made to the adventurers in the Voyage. George Purse presenting a written complaint against David Davidson concerning the Company's cordage, he is directed to wait until the latter attends the court. The Committees to whom Mr. Yard's demand for 800 rupees was referred report that they have examined the 'Ballisara' [Balasore], Madraspatan, and Bantam books and find this sum credited to Yard in the two former but not in the last named; whereupon Yard is told that, if he cannot show by the Bantam books that such a sum is due to him, it will prove very inconvenient for the Company to give him allowance of the same. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 18, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 56).

Mr. Yard is to be allowed interest at six per cent. for the 800 rupees he claims, should this sum hereafter appear due to him. It being thought that the price of pepper is rising, the Court resolves to sell the Company's garbled Jambi pepper at 15¾*d.* per lb., garbled Malabar at 16¾*d.* per lb., both at three six months for town, and sifted pepper for transportation at 15½*d.* per lb. at six six months from Candlemas, no man to buy less than fifty bags. Officers for the ships to be chosen on the first court day 'after Twelfetide', viz. the 8th of January. At the request of Mr. Bolteale, the Court agrees not to accept the bill of exchange charged on the Company by Francis Townley of Hamburg and made payable to Bolteale and Benjamin Delanoy, there being some dispute between the two. The complaint of George Purse, overseer of the Company's cordage, that David Davidson 'offred to use some tender hempe in making of part thereof', is heard, and Davidson is cautioned to have special care in making the cordage and not to discountenance Purse in his office. 'Sweetmeats, screetores, sirrupps, pulpe, acharre, etc.' brought home in the *Mary* by Ralph Cartwright, formerly President at Bantam, to be delivered to him after the Husband has noted their several weights. Mr. Boone, the Company's chirurgeon, to be given 200*l.* upon account for surgery chests to be sent this year to India. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 23, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 57).

A chaldron of coal and 20*s.* to be distributed among the almsmen at Blackwall. The Committees to whom Mr. Burton and Company's debt for indigo was referred, report that they find an increase, according to the invoice, in the weight of the indigo at the time of sale of 38,008 lb., which must have been a mistake made by the factors in India; the Court refers this matter wholly to their decision. The Committees to whom the dispute between Captain Mynors and Mr. Cartwright was referred are desired to meet next Thursday week, and Mr. Cartwright is directed to draw up his charge against Messrs. Yeo, Hatch, Smith, and Steevens, to be ready for consideration next Tuesday. Daniel Elder, who has been a factor in India many years, to be paid all wages, etc., due to him, to have his bond delivered, and the calicoes he brought back as private trade, on paying 20*l.* for their freight. On presentation of an assignment, dated the 11th instant, made by the Lady Margaret Lovelace, executrix to Richard, Lord Lovelace, to William Fetty of 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Third Joint Stock, what is due in money and goods upon the same is ordered to be given to him. Taffaties to be delivered to Mrs. Baker, and calicoes to Mrs. Olton, in both cases free of freight. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 29, 1646 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 59).

Francis Day's request for remission of some part of the fine of 500*l.* laid upon him is refused, the Court having shown him a great deal of favour in this matter. Cartwright's complaints against Messrs. Yeo, Hatch, Smith, and Steevens are read, and copies ordered to be given to each of the said men, who are to deliver a written answer to the same. The Secretary informing the Court that the best way to further the passing of the Company's ordinance will be to solicit the Lords separately, and he giving a note of several of their addresses, the Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are requested to go to these on Monday morning and desire their Lordships' favour herein. The Treasurer reports that Mr. Burton and Company have proved so refractory

that the Committees appointed to deal with them desire that others not belonging to the Company may be named to treat with them; but no resolution is come to. Some dispute arising concerning the debt of 172*l.* owing by the late Alderman Wright, about which his executors and the Company are at law; the same being a very old debt and the Company fearing to be worsted, Mr. Wilson is asked to act as mediator. All jewels in the Treasurer's custody to be sold at the next court of sales. Lewis Powell, administrator for the estate of John Powell, to be given 10*l.* of the latter's wages on account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 5, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 60).

Robert Hatch, formerly a factor at the Bay, presents his written answer to the objections brought against him by Cartwright, with a consultation held in the Bay in which he was promised that the Company should allow him interest at the rate of 2½ per cent. per month for one-third of his salary then due, which had not been paid for seven years. The Court, on hearing the answer and seeing the attestation of Messrs. Olton, Gurney, and Travell that Hatch delivered up his remains fairly in the Bay, clears him of all the charges. As regards his claim for interest, finding that he was paid 'the said thirds' at Bantam, 'the Court did not thinke fitt to beginne any such president'. It is, however, ordered that all goods brought home by him in the *Mary* be delivered free of freight, his wages, etc., paid, and his bond given to him to be cancelled. John Smith, formerly a factor at Banjarmassin, presents his answer to the objections brought against him by Cartwright; this is read, with two discharges, one signed by Mr. Gostwicke, the other by Mr. Husbands, to whom Smith gave up the godowns[1] placed under his care; the Court, conceiving him to be innocent, orders his wages, etc., to be paid, and his bond to be delivered to him. At the request of John Head, who has served the Company as carpenter for thirty years, 10*l.* of the money he paid to the Husband, for freight of the goods he brought home in the *Mary*, is ordered to be refunded to him. (1 *p.*)

[1] Warehouses.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 8, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 61).

On information that there are other objections against Hatch, the Court orders that he is not to be cleared until further direction. The thirty-three guns lent by the Company to the City having been brought to the Tower Wharf, they are ordered to be removed to Blackwall Yard. The following officers are chosen for the ships: Captain Minors to be master of the *Mary* at 10*l.* per month; Thomas Steevens to be master of the *Eagle* at 8*l.* per month; and William Broadbent to be master of the *Blessing* at 6*l.* per month. Godfrey is appointed chief mate of the *Mary* at 5*l.* per month; if he returns as a mate he is to be given a gratuity of 20*l.* or his wages to be made 6*l.* per month; but if there shall be any ship without a master when he is at Bantam, he shall be appointed to that post at 7*l.* per month. Thomas Steevens to be paid all wages and debts due to him. Clement Fremlin entertained to go as attendant to one of the masters at 13*s.* 4*d.* per month. The following men are chosen, from whom pursers, stewards, and their mates are to be selected next Wednesday: Jeremiah Cartar, Francis Winne, John Blunden, Edward Kinnersly, Gregory Downes, John Smith, Edward Minors, Charles Rogers, William Palmer, Richard Foy, and Richard Newland. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 12, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 63).

The following men are chosen to serve in the Company's ships; in the *Mary*, Francis Winne to be purser, with Edward Minors as his mate, Gregory Downes, steward, with Ralph Southwell as his mate; in the *Eagle*, Jeremy Cartar to be purser, with Edward Kinnersley as his mate, Jethro Mathews, steward, with Verity Roydon as his mate; in the *Blessing*, John Smith to be purser, with Richard Newland as his mate, Richard Foy, steward, with John Thomas as his mate. Calicoes to be delivered to Benjamin Delanoy; and the 80*l.* owing by him to the Company to be charged to the account of his adventure in the General Voyage. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 15, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 64).

Mr. Yard again requesting payment of the 800 rupees he disbursed at Balasore, the Court confirms its former order concerning this matter, but resolves that the factors at Bantam shall be asked why this sum was not brought to account in their books. John Gearing's bill to be delivered to him to be cancelled, he having paid his principal debt. The cloves sent by William Gostwicke, a factor at Bantam, to Deputy Lisle, a grocer, are ordered to be sold and the proceeds put to Gostwicke's account. A motion is made for some of the Company's pepper to be sent to Leghorn, a ship of Mr. Thomson's [1] having arrived at Plymouth laden mostly with pepper, which may cause the price of this commodity to fall in town; after debate the Court resolves to sell the pepper at the next court of sales. Mr. Edwards presenting a letter of attorney from Richard Whitehall, the money and goods due upon the latter's adventure in the Third Joint Stock are ordered to be given to Edwards. George Pryor is given 10*l.* for drawing up two policies of 53,000*l.* for the *Eagle* and *Mary*. The Court, at the request of Mr. Thomson, agrees to send seven chests of coral belonging to him to Surat, the money obtained from its sale to be put into the Company's cash, and paid in England at the rate of 5*s.* per rial two months after notice thereof. Sixty butts of beer to be sent as merchandise to Bantam in the *Mary*. 'Compasse' timber bought by Steevens to be put into the Company's Yard. Thomas Denwood, a carpenter, whose hand was injured in Blackwall Yard, is given 20*s.* ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 66).

Sanguis Draconis sent by Mr. Gostwicke to Deputy Lisle to be sold at the next court of sales and the proceeds put to Gostwicke's account. The Deputy and Mr. Bowen are entreated to examine and report on six chests of coral which the Governor asserts may be had at a reasonable rate. Broadbent desiring six additional guns for the *Blessing*, he is referred to the Committees for the Yard.

[1] Probably the *Lioness*, under John Brookhaven. She was at Madagascar, homeward bound, in August, 1646 (*O.C.* 2000).

All that is due on the adventure of Thomas Rhodes, Senior, to be paid to his son and Captain Coulson. The Committees to whom the business between Humphrey Weston and the Company was referred, having read all the various papers, wherein it appears that Weston delivered up 'the screet or writing wherein the Emperour of Mattarran[1] stood obliged to pay the said 1000 dollars lent him by Mr. Cartwright', and that the pepper received from the Governor of Japara was upon account of what was owing by the said Governor, they consider Weston liable for what is owing by the Emperor; but he wishing this matter to be examined in his own and Cartwright's presence, they are both called in and heard, and the Court resolves that, as Weston cannot produce the 'screet' given by the Emperor, the 170*l.* must still be detained from his wages, but if he wishes to write concerning this to Bantam or Japara it shall be recommended in the general letters. Imprest money remitted to Henry Barnett, a carpenter entertained in the *Farewell*, for whom there is no further need. The money obtained from sale of calicoes belonging to James Bridgman, formerly purser in the *Mary*, to be given to him and no freight charged, and all his wages and debts to be paid. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, January 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 68).

Sale of broad diaper, morees, sannowes, mace, garbled and ungarbled cloves, wet pepper, dust of wet pepper, long pepper, Jambi pepper, Malabar pepper, benzoin, flat Coromandel indigo, dust of Lahore indigo, indigo mixed with pepper, indigo mixed of several sorts, myrrh, 'lignum aspartum,'[2] cubebs, olibanum, China roots, and 'bdelium', with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 70).

Maurice Thomson desires leave to send seven chests of coral to India in one of the Company's ships and to have the proceeds returned in musk or diamonds, or to sell it to the Company at the price he gave for it; the Court resolves that he may either send the coral to India upon his own account and have the proceeds

[1] The Sultan of Mataram, the principal native ruler in Java.

[2] Possibly *lignum Aspalathum*, i. e. rosewood.

returned in diamonds, be allowed at the rate of 5*s.* per rial for the money it shall fetch, or be paid as he was last year for his other seven chests at twelve months. Thomson accepts this last offer. Richard, Thomas, and Ralph Allen approved as securities for Coromandel indigo; and the Governor, the Deputy, William Cockayne, Junior, Messrs. Moyer, Langley, and Wyche for pepper. Richard Davies transfers to William Methwold 400*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 29, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 71).

Upon a note from Benjamin Delanoy, consenting to the transfer of 600*l.* of his adventure in the General Voyage to John Holloway, this sum is ordered to be passed to the latter's account, he giving his bond to save the Company harmless. Daniel Andrews and Edwin Browne accepted as securities for pepper, and Thomas Thetcher and Thomas Handson for indigo and calicoes. Thomas Thomblings to be paid all wages and debts due to him, and to have his bond delivered to be cancelled. James Mann to have the Jambi pepper remaining over after those who bought the several parcels have been satisfied, and a proportion of Malabar pepper equal to what each buyer had, at the price and time for which the pepper was sold. The question of insuring the homeward and outward-bound ships is deferred. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 2, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 72).

Dr. William Forth, son of William Forth, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by patrimony, paying the usual 10*s.* to the poor-box. John Coltman, one of the keepers of the King's warehouse at the Custom-house, states that he is sued by Hurst, a sheriff's officer, for detaining twenty bales of indigo, private trade, and keeping two officers, who came to fetch it away, in the warehouse all night; he desires the Company's assistance, as he did this on their behalf. He is advised to write a short account of the matter to be delivered to Mr. Greene, and to petition the Committee of the Navy and Customs, when some of the Committees shall appear with him. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 5, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 73).

James Martin's request for the Company to take the Coromandel indigo he bought, which is worthless, off his hands, is refused. The 'coach' upon the *Mary*'s deck is to remain there, and the nineteen defective guns she had last voyage to be used for ballast. Five men to be added to the *Blessing*'s company. A letter from Mr. Delanoy is read, in which he desires that the bill of exchange charged upon the Company by Francis Townley and payable to himself and Mr. Bolteale may be accepted, and the 80*l.* due to him by the said bill (as will appear by two letters from Mr. Body, his factor at Hamburg) paid to his account; the Court consents and orders 40*l.* to be paid to Mr. Bolteale and 80*l.* credited to Mr. Delanoy's account, and his debt to the Company to be paid from the same. Sarah Satterford is given 20*s.* to bury her husband, who was an almsman at Blackwall. Mr. Coleburne, as administrator of the estate of the late Robert Glover, to be paid the forty per cent. profit on the latter's adventure in the General Voyage. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY'S REASONS FOR PURSUING ITS TRADE BY MEANS OF A JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 8, 1647 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 4).[1]

Setting forth that in obedience to the commands of the 'Right Honorable Committee' they disposed themselves to answer 'those perticulars which Your Honours directed'; but remembering that some years since they had presented a petition to the Lords and Commons concerning the trade to the East Indies, in which sufficient was said 'to cleare upp the pointe of honour and proffitt annexed to this trade', and not wishing to repeat the same, they present unto each Committee 'one of those printed bookes,[2] wherein they hope Your Lordshipps will finde your full satisfaction for so much as is there contained'. To the new objection against pursuing the trade by means of a Joint Stock, the Company adduces the following arguments, 'collected from long and deare experience'. As the

[1] There is a copy of this paper among Lord Braye's MSS. (see the appendix to the tenth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission, part vi, p. 166). The document appears to have been addressed to the Lords' Committee then considering the Company's ordinance.

[2] See the previous volume, pp. xxi, 143.

Portuguese and Hollanders are competitors for this trade, from whom, being united, the Company has sustained many assaults, injuries, and indignities, if its strength is weakened by division it may be justly feared that upon the first occasion of difference it will be totally crushed and destroyed. By costly experience it has been found that when divers distinct voyages, under one government, were in agitation, three ships for three separate Stocks have arrived at the same port to seek for lading, and to that purpose settled factories, each in the endeavour to advance its own stock; and this being observed by the natives, who well know that all ships must be dispeeded while the monsoon serves, they set so low a value on the Company's commodities and so raised the price of their own that it became intolerable, and was the first motive which conduced to the necessity of a Joint Stock. The voyage to and from the East Indies is long and dangerous and subject to many casualties, as mortality of men, loss of all sorts of provisions, and of masts, sails, anchors, etc., which in the case of a Joint Stock could be provided for, as the magazines in the chief factories in India are kept replenished, and the outward-bound ships well supplied for the relief of such distressed homeward-bound vessels as they may meet, a rendezvous having been appointed for this purpose. This course has been the means of preserving many valuable ships, and the same not having been observed by Mr. Courteen is thought to be the reason why so many vessels in his employ have miscarried. The trade to the East Indies is settled in the dominions of fourteen sovereign Princes, wherein twenty-three factories are maintained and ninety-two English factors, of all conditions, employed. Twenty ships serve these factories, the greater number going from port to port to procure lading for vessels to be dispeeded at the proper season. All this, it is conceived, can only be managed by a Joint Stock. The Company has 'soe much smarted for the depredations and acts of hostillity practised in India by some of our nation', and knowing that by its treaty it stands to make satisfaction for all injuries perpetrated by the English, it dare not venture its estates to the mercy of other men, 'with whome wee have noe interest, nor over whome wee have noe commaund.' The irregular proceedings of Cobb, Ayres, and Captain Weddall have shown what insupportable prejudice the Company has sustained, and the Turkey Company

can tell what it paid for Sir Kenelm Digby's 'assault of the Venetians in the Roade of Scanderoone'.[1] All methods have been tried and the Company has found that 'one Joint Stocke is the best and onely way to carry on this worke with honour and proffitt to this nation'; therefore they beseech the Committee to believe that they are not 'so prodigall of their reputations, nor soe treacherous to their owne or other mens estates, as to propose the mannaging of them in a knowne way of prejudice'; nor have they such interest in the present government as may insure to them the least private advantage, for they will all be out of office next July, unless re-elected by the generality. No 'selfe' or indirect ends have caused them to solicit the Committee's countenance and encouragement for support of the trade, which they desire may become a national one; and notwithstanding the Company's title to it 'by pattent, by the right of discovery, treaty, and conquest in some part thereof', yet any man has been allowed to adventure in it for a small consideration. As regards themselves, they declare unanimously 'that so this trade may prosper as to the kingdome, they can bee content to bee excluded.' (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 10, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 74).

Mr. Bolteale states that he has received a letter from Mr. Bode [*sic*] at Hamburg, in which he desires that the Company will pay the 120*l.*, charged on them by a bill of exchange from Mr. Townley, to Mr. Bolteale only, as there is an account remaining unsatisfied between Delanoy and Bode; he is told that the order received from Townley was to pay Delanoy 80*l.* and Bode 40*l.*, and until other directions are received the Court must abide by its former resolution concerning this matter. William Methwold transfers to Thomas Rich 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. Coromandel indigo sold to Penning Alston. The bread-rooms in the *Eagle* to be plated. The answers of Captain Minors to the charges brought against him by Cartwright are read, but judgement is deferred until the Captain presents his intended charges against Cartwright, which he is to be desired to

[1] In June, 1628.

do speedily. The Deputy reporting an offer made by a Dutchman to refine the Company's tincal, he and certain other Committees are requested to confer with the said Dutchman and report their opinions. The Secretary presents further charges, which he has drawn up from several letters, against Hatch; these are delivered to the latter and he is told to give in a speedy answer to the same, with the best information he can about the private trade indulged in by Cartwright, Penniston, and other factors. The estate of John Flanner, formerly master's mate in the *William*, not to be paid to the administrator without further order, there being a debt of 33*l.* due to Boatswain Went, which should be discharged first. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 12, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 76).

Ralph Cartwright's request for a copy of Captain Mynors' answers to the charges he brought against him is refused, but he is allowed to read the said answers; he desires that the Captain may state speedily what charges he has against him, that he may answer the same before Mynors leaves England; the latter is called in and told to present his charges against Cartwright next Wednesday. Captain Mynors requests to be paid all wages and debts due to him, to be given the usual gratuity for bringing the *Mary* into the Downs, and allowed for 100 gallons of canary wine provided by him, as Cartwright had one hogshead of the wine sent out for the ships taken ashore at Bantam; the Court orders his wages and debts to be paid, but defers coming to any conclusion concerning his other requests. On reading Hatch's answer to the additional charges brought against him, the Court orders all wages and debts due to him to be paid, his goods to be delivered free of freight, and his bond to be given up to be cancelled. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 77).

The Court, perceiving from certain papers now read that Mr. Wotton is not fit for the Company's service, orders that he be recalled. Captain Blackman, formerly master of Mr. Courteen's ship, the *William*, informs the Court that he has seven chests of 'Grezio coral' he bought at Leghorn, which he intended to have

carried to India, but this design being frustrated he wishes to be allowed to send it to Malabar, paying reasonable freight; and he presents a letter from Mr. Greene, Chairman of the Committee of the Navy and Customs, in support of this request. The Court, wishing to gratify Mr. Greene and conceiving the coral will sell to advantage on the coast of Malabar, resolves to take it, pay his bill of exchange, and all freight, custom, and other charges, and allow him 100*l.* profit; to this Blackman gratefully consents. The bill of exchange made payable by Mr. Townley to Messrs. Delanoy and Bolteale is ordered to be accepted and 40*l.* of it to be paid to the latter, and 80*l.* accepted in payment of Delanoy's debt to the Company. Mr. Cartwright and Captain Mynors are called into court and Cartwright's charges against the Captain read, with his answers to the same, and what each one has to say in his own defence is heard, but no resolution is come to. Captain Mynors' charges against Cartwright are next read; the latter's request to have a copy of them is granted, and he is desired to give in a speedy answer to the same. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 78).

Messrs. Ashwell and Jennings are nominated to settle the difference between the Company and Robert Gale. The answer of Ralph Cartwright to the objections brought against him by Captain Mynors is read, but the Court defers resolving in this matter. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 26, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 79).

The Deputy acquaints the court that he and the Committees appointed have conferred with Mr. Cranehall, the Dutchman, about his propositions to refine the Company's tincal in India, and have agreed to them all. These are now read, with the resolutions of the Committees; but after serious debate the Court decides, as this Stock is almost come to an end, not to move in this matter, but to leave it to the consideration of the new Joint Stock. An administration, with a will annexed, granted to Morris Rogers, father of Thomas Morris, a factor deceased in India, is presented, the

executor being dead; Morris's account is called for and it appears that 600*l.* is due to him; but the Court, conceiving that he indulged largely in private trade, defers resolution herein for a week. Mr. Cartwright presents a paper containing answers to certain questions put to him at the last court, offering to leave 1,000*l.* at interest in the Company's hands, to make good all sums that may be charged to him from Bantam, and desiring to have what is due to him from the Company; he is told that, as soon as the ships have gone, his business shall be taken into consideration again. He then desires that his goods now in the Custom-house may be delivered to him, that he may receive some money for his expenses, and be permitted to go into the country for a fortnight; to this the court agrees and orders that 100*l.* be paid to him upon account, and his goods delivered to him, after examination, he paying the charges of warehouse room and clearing. William Broadbent desires remission of freight on some calicoes he brought home; but, there not being a full court, resolution herein is deferred. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 80).

There not being sufficient ungarbled pepper to make up the quantity bought by Mr. Andrews, he is to be given ten bags of garbled pepper, upon his allowing the difference. Richard Wade to be paid 10*l.* of the wages of his apprentice, Thomas Bland, who went out in the *Discovery* and is now at Surat. Cloth and coral to be shipped in the *Mary*, *Eagle*, and *Blessing*. Broadbent is refunded 32*l.* 4*s.* for freight of his goods, and at the desire of the Court gives the 2*l.* 4*s.* to Mrs. Brewin, a poor widow, about to petition the Court. A letter is read from Mr. Delanoy, desiring that his 1,000*l.* stock in the Voyage may be transferred to Jaques Oyles; the Court thinks this cannot be done without the approbation of the trustees chosen by Delanoy's creditors, and so defers resolution herein until some Committees have conferred with the said trustees. There being much unsifted Malabar pepper in the Exchange cellar, and Mr. Thomson's not as yet disposed of, the Court decides to have the Malabar pepper sifted and sold by twenty bags in a parcel, and to this end a court of sales is ordered to be held next week. It is resolved that, as the stock to be sent in the Company's ships this

year is very great[1] and there are Irish rovers abroad, the three ships must keep together until they get beyond the Canaries. The Court orders Captain Mynors, who is the 'auncientist commander', to carry the flag in the main-top and be admiral, the *Eagle* to be vice-admiral and carry the flag in the foretop, and the *Blessing* to be rear-admiral and carry the flag in the mizzen. Steevens and Broadbent promise due observance of these orders. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 5, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 82).

The trustees consenting, the Court orders Mr. Delanoy's 1,000*l.* stock in the Voyage to be transferred to Jaques Oyles, the latter giving security to save the Company harmless. Captain Mynors is given a gratuity of 100*l.* for bringing the *Mary* into the Downs as her first port, but is refused allowance for the wine he provided. William, son of Thomas Northey, having by virtue of a letter of attorney from his father received all money and goods due upon the latter's adventure, the Court consents, under certain precautions, to the bond given by his son William being delivered up to be cancelled. The account of the late Thomas Morris is examined, and 800*l.* found to be due to him; but the Court, knowing from his will that he left England not worth above 20*l.*, and therefore thinking he must have indulged largely in private trade and so forfeited his bond of 1,000*l.*, his father and administrator, Morris Rogers, is told of this and informed that something must be taken from his son's estate for this offence; the father submitting himself wholly to the Court, it is resolved to give him 600*l.* in full of his son's estate, for which he must grant a general release. Katherine, widow of Walter Clarke, requests that the Company will give instructions for the recovery of debts owing to her late husband at Surat; this Mr. Bowen is directed to do. She also asks for 50*l.* from the money belonging to her husband remaining at interest in the Company's hands; the Court, learning that 380*l.* of Clarke's is in their possession, orders anything remaining over 350*l.* to be given to her. The Deputy reporting that George Oxenden and George Tash have been specially recommended by the President and

[1] On February 20 the House of Commons gave the Company leave to export foreign coin or bullion to the value of 66,000*l.* in the *Mary* and her two consorts.

Council of Surat for increase of salary, their covenanted time having expired, the Court resolves to leave it to the President and Council to do as they think fitting in this matter, and, if reasonable, it shall be confirmed here. Helen Taylor, whose husband fell from the *Eagle* into the river and died the next day, is given 9*s.* 2*d.* (the contents of the poor-box) and 12*d.* by each of the Committees present. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 11, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 84).

On the report of the Deputy, it is resolved to buy six chests of coral belonging to Mr. Glover, if they can be had at certain prices. Mr. Davies, who formerly had the probate of mariners' wills, being dead, David Budd, the Company's proctor, is appointed to this office. The Court resolves to make assurance of 100,000*l.* on the goods laden in the ships homeward-bound, viz.: the *Dolphin*, *Falcon*, *Greyhound*, and *Antelope* from Surat, and the *William* from Bantam, from the 1st of November last to the 30th of April next; and of 50,000*l.* on the goods laden in those outward-bound, viz.: the *Mary* to Bantam, the *Eagle* and *Blessing* to Surat. John Flanner, administrator of John Flanner, who died in India, to receive all wages and debts due to the latter except 29*l.*, which is to be given to the wife of Boatswain Went, in payment of a debt due to her husband. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 11, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 85).

Sale of Jambi and Malabar pepper, of mace, cloves, and cinnamon, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 86).

Captain John Steevens, master of the *London*, is permitted to transfer 300 of the 500 bags of pepper laden aboard his ship for Leghorn to the *Unicorn*, which is going to the same port, he to be responsible for any loss or damage that may be incurred in the transfer. On information from the Secretary that the ordinance for

continuing the trade to India depending before the Lords was dismissed yesterday, the Court conceives that the Company's best course will be to withdraw its factors and estate from India as soon as possible; but in order that the generality may be told of the Lords' proceedings and enabled to signify their desires, it is decided to summon a general court of all the free brethren for next Friday afternoon, and Spiller is directed to give notice of this by setting up bills at the Exchange and leaving special directions at each man's house. Margaret, widow of James Remnant, deceased in India, to be given what appears due to her husband's account. The Governor reports that there is 600*l.* due to a gentleman [*Sir P. R.*[1] *in the margin*] for 40 per cent. profit on his adventure in the Voyage, who is willing to give good security to repay the same at six or twelve months with interest, if any question concerning payment shall arise; the Court refers this matter wholly to the decision of the Governor, the Deputy, and the Treasurer. The Governor presents a letter from Mr. Courteene, directed to his factor in India, Mr. Farren, desiring that Andrew Jackson, a servant of Courteene, should return home in one of the Company's ships; the Court resolves that, if Mr. Courteene writes to the Company and requests this favour, it shall be granted. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 87).

Beef and pork returned from India sold to William Stoddard and Thomas Fawcett, the casks and iron hoops to be returned to the Company. A petition is presented from Mrs. Smart, praying the Company to give order for one of its ships to bring home her husband, who went out in Courteene's employment and is now with others on the island of 'Mayottees' in a very miserable condition; the Court is willing to grant her request, but advises that an order be obtained from Parliament, requiring the Company to take these people off the said island, or a letter procured from Mr. Courteene, desiring the Company to bring them home, that so the Company may be saved harmless and know who shall pay the charge of their diet. Steevens reports that timber to the value of 2,000*l.* has been offered to him; he is told that, as the Company's ordinance has

[1] Probably Sir Peter Ricaut.

not been passed, no more timber or plank must be bought, and he is directed to have an inventory made of all the stores in the Yard at Blackwall. The *Eagle* and *Blessing* to go to the Downs as soon as the money and surgeons' chests are put aboard. The request by letter of a Portugal at Amsterdam to send a chest of amber in one of the Company's ships to Surat, and thence to Goa, is granted. On inquiry from Anthony Bateman, it is resolved not to give more than the price formerly agreed upon for Mr. Glover's coral. Hutton is entertained to go as Captain Steevens's servant in the *Eagle* at 10*s.* per month, on the promise that he shall not go ashore in India but return in the same ship. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT, MARCH 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 89).

The Governor acquaints the generality that since their last meeting letters have been received from Surat, certifying that the Company's affairs in India are going very well and without discouragement; that the chief matter concerning the Company in England is the ordinance for regulating the trade, which after a great deal of difficulty and expense, both of time and money, has passed the Commons and been by them transmitted to the Lords. They after reading it referred it, according to custom, to a Committee of the House, who met and heard counsel both for the Company and for Mr. Courteene, and then voted that the ordinance should be reported to the House of Lords to pass without any amendment. This report was made by the Earl of Warwick, and the Lords ordered counsel to be heard for both sides at their bar, and after hearing the same they dismissed the ordinance. Therefore the generality have been summoned to resolve whether to recall the factors or to continue the trade, 'since they were not likely to have encouragement from the State as they expected; that all things were at an uncertainty and no settlement made.' The Governor adds that, if the trade is prosecuted and every one allowed to go to India and there trade as he likes, the Company will be liable for all depredations committed; these have already cost them 100,000*l.*, and Courteene's trading another 100,000*l.*; so that in his opinion it will be best for the Company to draw home

its factors and estate, and upon this they are now called upon to resolve. The Deputy declares that he can add little to what the Governor has said, 'onely that for the ordinance the Company had given satisfaction to the greatest number of the Parlyament of England touching it, though not to the greatest persons, the Lords, who had dismissed it their House'; he agrees that it will be best to call home the Company's factors and estate as soon as possible, 'for, when any man may trade to India, with 200*l.* worth of powder and shott in the Redd Sea by piracy [he] may waste the Company's estate there and quickly cost them 100,000*l.*' The Governor then informs the generality that the Company has twenty-three factories in India and ninety factors, whose salaries amount to 4,700*l.* per annum; that it has ten or twelve ships 'returnable' and trading from port to port in the Indies, besides the three now ready to be dispeeded; that, if it is decided to discontinue the trade, he hopes they will think it reasonable to fetch home what there is, that the debts in India and in England may be paid; the Company has two houses at Agra and Ahmadābād, one at Bantam, which cost 10,000 rials, a fort at Madraspatan, and half the customs at Gombroon, 'which would yeild some money'. By desire he puts it to the question whether to proceed any further upon the Fourth Joint Stock, or send out any more ships upon that account than those now ready to be dispatched, and by general consent answer is returned in the negative. A motion is made to proceed a little further and resolve what, by the remonstrance and several papers delivered to Parliament, has already been shown, that the trade cannot be maintained without a Joint Stock and 'convenient priviledges' granted by the State. Much debate ensues, and finally it is resolved (Alderman Fowke alone dissenting) that the trade shall be supported by a Joint Stock if the ordinance passed by the House of Commons be confirmed by the Lords. It is next resolved to hold another general court next Wednesday afternoon, by which time the Court of Committees is desired to make out a list of those factories it shall think fitting to be dissolved, of the factors to be called home, and how to arrange for the return of the ships. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 91).

This court is specially summoned to consider what factories shall be dissolved and what factors called home, as the House of Peers has not passed the Company's ordinance, which for the last six years has been before the House of Commons. A list of the factors at the several places is called for; and it appearing from this that there are forty-five factors employed at Surat and the subordinate factories, whose salaries amount yearly to 2,619*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and forty-one at Bantam, the Coast of Coromandel, and the subordinate factories, whose salaries amount yearly to 2,143*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, so that the annual charge of the Company for salaries is 4,763*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the Court conceives it very necessary that the expenses be lessened, and orders the two Presidents and their Councils to be advised to draw off the factors where there is no permanent factory, and to lessen their number in other places, and send them home by the first shipping. Though seven factors are employed at each of the factories of Ahmadābād, Agra, Fort St. George, and Masulipatam, the Court conceives that the business at each place may be done by three, and orders those who may best be spared to be sent at once to England. The factors' names being read, it is absolutely resolved that the following are to be sent home, viz.: Edward Knipe, Henry Hunt, Thomas Hill, Hugh Fenn, from Surat; Richard Wotton, Christopher Willoughby, and Thomas Owen from Bantam; Henry Oulton, Thomas Penniston, Henry Greenehill, Thomas Winter, and Edward Winter from the Coast; their combined salaries amounting to 993*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* William Gostwicke, who receives 80*l.* per annum and has for the last two years desired leave to return, is to be allowed to do so, and order to this effect is to be sent to Bantam by the *Mary*. The Presidents are also to be told to ease the Company's charges as much as possible, not only by reducing the number of factors but by dissolving unnecessary factories, and to take especial care to maintain the customs at Gombroon. The factories at Fort St. George and Masulipatam are to be maintained until further advice. It is also ordered that all attendants on factors be sent home, the Presidents alone to be allowed an attendant each. In the general letters the Presidents are to be

specially advised to desert all unnecessary factories, to pay all debts, and arrange that all factors so ordered shall be ready to take their passage, according to the advice to be received from England next year. Care is also to be taken to lade home as many serviceable ships as possible; and the ordnance from the small trading vessels, built or bought in India and not fit to be sent to England, to be put aboard the larger ships, and their hulls sold to the best advantage. It is thought best to preserve all houses belonging to the Company, especially those at Bantam, Fort St. George, Agra, Ahmadābād, and Gombroon, until next year's advices, that the stock may be drawn nearer to an end. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 24, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 93).

Nicholas Gerard petitions that, as he formerly gave bond to the Company for John Halsy for 1,960*l.* and has paid the same to his 'utter undoing', the interest may be remitted and his 'specialties' delivered to him; the Court on account of his poverty is willing to do something for him but cannot remit the interest, as it would afford a bad precedent; and therefore promises that he shall not be sued or troubled about the matter at present. Hurt delivers 10*l.*, which has been deducted from the 12*d.* per pound received by the pursers 'for registring for the poore'; this is put into the poor-box. A bill of exchange for 1,104*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*, due for the coral bought from Captain Blackman, is ordered to be paid. William and John Vincent accepted by the balloting-box as securities for pepper. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT, MARCH 24, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 94).

The Secretary reads the resolutions of the Court of Committees for reducing the factories, shipping, etc., in the East, and they are unanimously confirmed. The Governor declares that he and some of the Committees intend to wait upon 'the Speakers of both Houses of Parlyament' to-morrow morning and acquaint them with the Company's intention to draw home its factors and estate, desire them to note this, and to take care of the trade. He also reports that the Court of Committees thinks it best to insure the goods in the homeward-bound ships for 50,000*l.* (instead of 100,000*l.* as for-

merly resolved) and those in the outward-bound vessels for 50,000*l.* This is unanimously consented to; also that the adventurers shall underwrite first, each man for half his adventure in one policy and the remainder in the other; the subscriptions to be received until Saturday week, when, if all be not underwritten for, the Court of Committees shall arrange what they shall think fit. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 2, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 95).

A gentleman appears on behalf of Mrs. Cony, from whom the Company has the lease of a dock and tenements at Deptford, and states that these, which the Company is bound to maintain, are much in want of repair; he is told to come again later on, and Mr. Acton is desired to read the lease of the said buildings. The two ships bound for Surat are ordered to proceed on their voyage, without waiting for the *Mary*, if the wind is fair. Captain Blackman to be paid for coral, and Daniel Rosewell for bringing a case of rials from Amsterdam. The Court orders that no one is to underwrite above 500*l.* in each policy more than his adventure, except the Lord Mayor [Sir John Gayer] and Alderman Reynardson, who may underwrite for 1,000*l.* more than their adventures; and if all is not underwritten for before Wednesday, then others may underwrite, provided they be 'good men', and Sambrooke is directed to take note of any doing so, and of the sums for which they underwrite, that these may be allowed or not by the Court. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 9, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 96).

George Purse is allowed 20*s.* for boat-hire. The old cordage at Blackwall to be examined. There still remaining 4,500*l.* not underwritten for in the policies, permission is given for any 'good man' to underwrite 500*l.* more in each. Warrants are ordered to be made out for a division of 10 per cent. in money to the adventurers in the General Voyage, to be paid the 24th of June next, or within a month after. Mr. Glover's creditors to be paid for coral. The Deputy, having occasion for plank, is to be allowed to have as much as he wants from the Company's Yard, on paying for it at the rate the

Company bought it. John, son of Sir John Wolstenholme, is admitted to the freedom of the Company and pays the accustomed 10*s*. to the poor-box. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 14, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 97).

The Husband is questioned concerning twenty-five tons of beer sent to the Downs to be distributed between the *Mary*, *Eagle*, and *Blessing*, but all taken by Captain Mynors aboard the *Mary*; it is found that the said ship, with this additional quantity, has only her right proportion, the number of her men being considered. The masters neglecting to return the casks, the Court orders that they be directed to do so. The exchange from Leghorn to London being 4*s*. 8*d*. per dollar, the Court resolves that the factors there shall be directed to sell the remaining pepper at 16¾ ducats per cwt. (if no better price can be obtained) so long as the exchange remains at the same rate; also the Sarkhej indigo at 3½ 'livres' per lb., if no better price can be had. Some of the Committees interested in the Voyage think that if the account between the Stock and the Voyage were made up, more than the ten per cent. declared at the last court could be divided; hereupon Sambrooke is questioned and, desiring time to answer, is directed to make up the Voyage's account to the end of this month. (1 *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 23, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 98).

Joseph Jackson having done good service about the coral at Bristol, and having still in his custody some nails and other things landed from the *John*, the Court decides to present him with 5*l*. 'to buy him a beaver hatt', and he is to be desired to send all he has belonging to the Company by the first ship coming from Bristol to London, and charge all expenses to the Company. Steevens and Broadbent desiring additional men in their ships, the Court orders the *Eagle* to be supplied with six more men and the *Blessing* with four. Williamot, wife of Richard Wallis, to be given two months' pay from her husband's wages, the Governor promising to repay the same if Wallis on his return will not allow it. Mr. Mell appears on behalf of Mrs. Chapman and others, from whom the Company leases

a dock, etc., at Deptford, and desires that order may be given for repair of the same; he is told that these premises are soon to be viewed, and if he returns about the middle of May he shall hear what has been resolved. Meanwhile Mr. Acton is desired to read the papers about the lease and inform the Court concerning them. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 30, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 99).

The account of Mr. Holloway, who has a great quantity of calicoes in the warehouse at Leadenhall and is indebted to the Company for interest and goods, is ordered to be made up. Allowance to Mr. Martin for defective calicoes. Mary, wife of Thomas Wilkes, executor of George Wilkes, to be given 20*l.* of the latter's wages, Richard Downing being accepted as her security. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 5, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 100).

Richard Spalding, who was hurt in fetching timber from Mr. Tranckmore's Yard to the Company's, is given 20*s.*, and Richard Chadwicke, a former servant of the Company, 10*s.* Goodwife Davies, whose husband was formerly shipkeeper to the Company, complains that she is sued by Richard Burgis for saying that he stole a cable from the Yard; she also alleges that she saw Burgis take away about a bushel of pepper from the *Mary*. The Court desires Acton to look after the suit begun against Mrs. Davies, and directs Spiller to procure a warrant to apprehend Burgis and prosecute him. The Governor, William Cockayne, transfers to his son Thomas 1,000*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 12, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 101).

The Court resolves to go next Friday to Blackwall to examine the stores there and decide what shall be sold. A list is ordered to be made of all jewels in the Treasurer's custody, that these also may be sold. Sambrooke presents an abstract of the account of the General Voyage, by which it appears that 10,453*l.* 10*s.* can be divided; the

Court therefore orders warrants to be made out for payment of ten per cent. to all adventurers in that Voyage on the 2nd of July next. Thomas Denwood, a carpenter who was hurt in the Yard, is given an additional 20*s*. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A MEETING AT BLACKWALL, MAY 14, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 102).

The Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees examine and value the old cables and cordage found in the 'worke-house', the 'James house',[1] the long room, and the upper storehouse at Blackwall. They then proceed to the iron warehouse and examine the old anchors, nails, etc., and order these to be valued and a day set apart for them to be sold, with the old cordage and the ship *Crispiana*; they decide to have the sixty-one pieces of ordnance examined and reported on by one or two gunners. Tomblings presents a list of repairs necessary, but these, with all other particulars, it is resolved to refer to the Court of Committees. Some of the Committees return to London by water, but the Governor, the Deputy, and Alderman Reynardson visit the hospital at Poplar. The garden there being 'very ruinous and overgrowne with weeds', it is suggested that, if Tomblings will undertake to keep it neat at his own cost, he should have the use of it; he expresses his willingness to do this, if the Court approves. ($2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 104).

The resolutions of the Committees who went to Blackwall are confirmed. The list of repairs given in by Tomblings is read, and the following are ordered to be done: the 'eastermost storehouses' to be retiled; the chimney of the porter's lodge rebuilt; the 'rozen house' and the 'rozen celler under the James house' to be mended, the side of the west dock next the Thames to be repaired, at an estimated cost of 25*l.* (resolution is deferred concerning the other defective parts of this dock); several other things, such as the mending of glass windows, and of the causeway, and cleansing the ditch on the west side of the gate are referred to the Committees for Blackwall, who are to examine the same and to have nothing

[1] Also called the 'James warehouse'. The origin of the name is not known.

done which is not absolutely necessary. Tomblings presents a note stating that, if the boats built in the Yard were made 'abroad', it would save the Company a considerable sum; but nothing is resolved concerning this. He further informs the Court that the ropemakers use bands for tying the strands together before the rope is made, and for these they charge, 'although the Company have not the said bands'; the Court, conceiving this to be an abuse, directs Tomblings to deduct the amount charged from their bills. Order is also given that nothing is to be lent from the Yard without special direction from the Court. Mr. Acton reporting that the suit between Goodwife Davies and Richard Burgis is to come on next Tuesday and that the former cannot prove her accusation, he is told to have nothing more to do with this business. An inventory of the stores at Blackwall is read, and the Court resolves that some of the things shall be sold by the candle at the East India House on the 3rd of June next, and that bills shall be set up at the Exchange to give notice hereof. The Deputy, the Treasurer, and Mr. Hanson, a goldsmith, are desired to view and value the jewels in the Treasurer's custody. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 28, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 106).

Rachael, widow of John Jefferies, desires remission of 701 rials charged to her husband's account for freight of certain Portuguese goods carried in the *Swan* from Bantam to Surat unknown to the President and Council; this is refused, and the order made by the Court on the 2nd of December, 1645, concerning this matter is confirmed. It is moved that a division in indigo, of which the Company has a good quantity that 'will not vend to good proffitt', be made to the adventurers, 'and they to pay their money into the threasury'; but the Court orders that the indigo be first offered for sale next Thursday. A list of the jewels and rings in the custody of the Treasurer is read, with their several prices; but their sale is deferred, and the diamond ring sent by William Pearse (deceased at Jambi) to Edward Elcocke is ordered to be delivered to the latter, and four small rings to Mrs. Powell, on demand. A letter is presented from Messrs. Throgmorton and Collyer at Leghorn, desiring the Company to take notice that the former wishes to resign his

place to John Collyer, Thomas Dethwicke, and Edward Rolt (former servants of the Company) on the 1st July next; the Court consents to Mr. Throgmorton being cleared from the Company's employment from the date mentioned, but holds him answerable for what has been done up to that time. Mr. Collyer states his willingness to be answerable with Mr. Langhorne for Thomas Dethwicke and Edward Rolt. Dorothy Griffen, sister of the late William Smethwicke, to be given 30*l.* on account of her brother's estate, she having a letter of attorney from her mother, who is the administratrix. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 2, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 107).

Steevens, the shipwright, reports that, unless the easternmost dock at Blackwall be speedily repaired, it will be much endangered, and he estimates the cost at about 40*l.* The Court desires the Committees, when they go to Blackwall, to examine this part and give what directions they think fitting. Alderman Fowke reminds the Court of the order of the Lords dated the 6th of May,[1] which he has already shown to the Governor; he begs that it may be taken notice of, and somebody directed to appear before the Masters of Chancery about the damages; he also desires to see the books of accounts, etc., about his adventure. He is told that nothing can be decided about the Lords' order, as there is not a full court, but that one shall be summoned expressly this day sennight, when it shall be seen to; his request to see the books, etc., is refused. A parcel of black pepper brought home by Captain Mynors in the *Mary* to be delivered free of freight to his wife. Thomas Ellwood, keeper of the stores at Sandwich, is given a gratuity of 10*l.* for his extraordinary pains in the service these last five years. George Saunderson produces the will of Mary Bostocke (whose husband was an adventurer in the Company), bequeathing him her estate; he therefore, being of age, desires to receive what is due; he is referred to this day week for an answer. Half the yearly amount

[1] *Lords' Journals*, vol. ix, p. 178. It was ordered that the Company should restore his stock to the Alderman and pay him damages and 100*l.* for costs. The judgement is recorded at p. 184 of the same volume, which contains several other references to the case. See also the Lords' papers calendared in the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission.

due to Elizabeth, wife of Henry Olton, is ordered to be paid to her brother, Henry Potkin, he giving his bond to save the Company harmless. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, June 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 109).

Sale of cotton-wool, China ware, white and brown wrappers, light pepper, dust of pepper, scummings, old sails, and old canvas, culverins, demi-culverins, sakers, saker drakes, minions, 'noble iron', murtherers, chambers, and one faulty anchor, with prices and names of purchasers. The ship *Crispiana* is sold to Robert Jones for 305*l.* at six months. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 11, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 110).

A bill of Boatswain Ingram's for boat-hire to be paid. Mr. Morewood reports that he with several Committees examined the wharf at Blackwall and found that it was very necessary to have it repaired, and so they directed the workmen to make it serviceable for two or three years, which can be done for 10*l.*; the Court approves, and orders that the easternmost dock be also repaired. Edward Howes[1] petitions for liberty to keep a school in the almshouse at Poplar, where the hall would be suitable for a schoolroom and the room over it for a library; he proposes 'to read prayers twice a day to the almesmen and teach children and seamen the marriners art, etc.' His request is referred to the next general court. The petition of John Lullman (who was entertained to go in the *Mary* but fell ill and so could not) to have his bond delivered on repayment of 30*s.* of the 40*s.* paid to him for imprest is granted; also Benjamin Charke's petition to have 20*s.* of the wages of his son Daniel, who is in India. Alderman Fowke's request to see the books of accounts, or that they may be shown to the Masters of the Chancery, is referred for consideration. A motion to send the old cordage, which will not sell in town, to Lisbon is also deferred.

[1] A schoolmaster of this name was in 1644 at the Ratcliff Free School. He was a frequent correspondent of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts; and he wrote a tract on the circumference of the earth (1623) and a *Short Arithmetic*, issued in 1659, at which time he was Rector of Goldhanger, in Essex.

Debate as to what to do with the remaining indigo is resumed. some thinking that the Lahore indigo should be divided at 4*s.* per lb. and the Sarkhej at 3*s.*, every man to take out his share within three months, and if this is not done, the Company to dispose of it; but nothing is resolved and the matter is postponed for three months. George Saunderson, as executor, again applies for the money due to Mrs. Bostocke; but the Court, learning that he is only nineteen years old, refuses to pay anything before consulting with counsel; so he is told to apply again later. John Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, desires permission to careen his ship in the Company's dock at Blackwall, but this the Court cannot grant. The Committees appointed to hear Mr. Cartwright's business are entreated to meet next Thursday. Margaret Leyland, whose husband was lost in the *Discovery*, is given 10*s.* (2 *pp.*)

Walter and Isaac Vandervort at Venice to the East India Company, June 19, 1647 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 19).

Omitted to advise in their last letter at what price they sold ninety sacks of pepper. Note in the Company's letter of the 11th ultimo what bills have been received and accepted, and question not but that the one now sent will be accepted also. As the Company is content that the price of pepper should be regulated according to that sold at Leghorn, they have continually observed the same. Report the quantity of pepper sold, with the price, which they gradually increase. The pepper sent came well conditioned; so there was no question about the freight. Enclose an account, showing the amount due to the Company. The names of those indebted are noted in the account. Remit two bills of exchange upon account of pepper, one payable by Theophilus Bidulf, the other by John Gould. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 23, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 112).

Margaret Jackson, mother of Anne, wife of John Osburne, who is in India, to be given 3*l.* of the latter's wages for maintenance of his wife and child; and Mary, wife of Robert Tindall, master of the *Farewell*, three months yearly of her husband's wages. On

hearing that Pedwarden Rumsey, who is indebted to the Company, is in the King's Bench, the Court directs Spiller to inform his surety, Mr. Deputy Lisle, that if the debt is not paid by Saturday night, action will be entered against him for it. Tomblings reporting that several men have inspected the cordage, etc., remaining unsold at the Yard, he is given permission to sell it, with the guns, carriages, and old iron, at the best rate he can. He reports that he has already sold eighteen carriages at 17*s.* each. Mr. Martin buys twelve of the carriages. Mr. Berisford, who bought the Company's saltpetre, desires that the remainder may be delivered to him; Rilston is hereupon directed to make out the account for the same. Casks to be made in readiness for the spring. Richard Davies writing that some scarlet cloth has been shipped in the *Eagle*, the Court directs that he shall be thanked, and desired to continue his care, and report if any private trade is landed from the ships now homeward-bound. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 29, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 114).

At the request of Mr. Lisle the Court consents to forbear proceeding against him until Michaelmas, by which time he promises that Mr. Rumsey's debt shall be paid. Mr. Holloway desiring that his calicoes may remain at his own risk in the Company's warehouse, the Court directs that they be examined and allowance made for those that are defective; and Mr. Acton is desired to make a note of the quantity of goods remaining in the warehouse, with the owners' names, and to arrange so that the latter bear all risk of damage, etc. Messrs. Davidson and Margetts to be paid 500*l.* for cordage. At the request of Ralph Cartwright the Court orders 200*l.* of his wages to be paid to him, and directs Markham to arrange Cartwright's accounts so that the Committees appointed may the sooner settle them. The Governor proposes that, as Parliament has as yet done nothing with regard to the ordinance for regulating and continuing the trade, the Company shall take care to uphold it; to which end, if the Court thinks fit, he will move the generality next Friday to set out a Voyage (until the said ordinance is obtained), not to be connected with any former Voyage or Stock, and for which Committees shall be appointed to

arrange some allowance for any factories, etc., that may be made use of, belonging to the Joint Stock. This is generally agreed to. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Election, July 2, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 117).

Before proceeding to the business for which the court is called, the Governor reports the arrival of the *William* and *Ulysses* at the Isle of Wight from Bantam with pepper, etc., for the Voyage and Stock; and declares that, though unable to give an exact account of the Company's estate, he estimates it at about 204,000*l.* at Surat and Bantam. He then asserts that for the last four years he and other Committees have been very diligent in soliciting both Houses of Parliament to pass an ordinance to regulate and continue the East India trade, which ordinance passed the House of Commons but was dismissed by the Lords; but now the matter has been referred to a new Committee of the Lords[1] to draw up a fresh ordinance to support the trade, though because of 'the troubles of the tymes' nothing has been done yet with regard to it. Therefore the Court of Committees thinks that, in order to uphold the trade this year, a book of subscriptions should be opened for a General Voyage quite independent of any other Voyage or Stock. Hereupon it is moved that two subscriptions be opened, one for a Joint Stock, on condition that Parliament passes the ordinance, and another for a General Voyage, 'that if there should not bee enough underwritten for a Joynt Stocke, then to have a Perticuler Voyage.' It is generally agreed that it is necessary to send out ships this year either upon a Stock or a Voyage, but no more upon account of the Fourth Joint Stock; and the order of the 19th of March last to end this Stock is confirmed. After a long debate it is resolved by erection of hands that 'the trade should bee prosecuted by a Gennerall Voyage, that onely one booke of subscription should lye open, and that for a Second Gennerall Voyage, and lastly that the booke of subscrip-

[1] The appointment of this Committee has not been traced in the *Lords' Journals*. On April 16, however, the Commons sent a message to the Lords, reminding them about the Company's ordinance; and on the same day the Upper House appointed a Committee 'to consider of general rules for the regulating and ordering of trade in general.' This may be the Committee referred to.

tion should bee for a Perticuler Gennerall Voyage for one yeare'. The petition of Edward Howse for leave to hold a school in the Almshouse at Blackwall is granted. The Governor desires the court to decide whether to divide the indigo to the adventurers or to offer it again for sale, and after consideration it is agreed to defer resolution concerning this for another month. William Cokayne, the Governor, then vacates his chair; but is nominated with Abraham Reynardson, Sir Jacob Garrad, and Thomas Jennings, and chosen Governor for the ensuing year. William Methwold, the Deputy, resigns his seat, but is nominated, with Thomas Burnell and Thomas Kerridge, and is re-elected Deputy; he returns thanks and takes the oath. John Massingberd, the Treasurer, pleads old age and that his home is five miles from the city; but he is nominated for re-election, with Richard Bateman and Thomas Mann, and is again chosen Treasurer, whereupon he takes the usual oath. Sir John Cordell, Sir Jacob Garrad, Gilbert Keate, Thomas Mann, Thomas Hodges, and Daniel Andrews are elected Committees in the room of Messrs. Ashwell, Midleton, Richard Bateman, Bludworth, Davies, and Churchman; so that the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir John Gayer, Sir John Cordell, Sir Jacob Garrad, Messrs. Abraham Reynardson, John Holloway, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Keate, Thomas Kerridge, Gilbert Morewood, William Garway, Robert Abdy, Thomas Mann, James Mann, Robert Gayer, William Willyams, Thomas Andrews, Nicholas Gould, James Martin, Thomas Hodges, Daniel Andrews, Andrew Riccard, and Anthony Bateman. (4 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 7, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 121).

Mr. Cartwright acquainting the Court that he has something to tell concerning Thomas Owen, who lately died at Bantam, the account of the latter is ordered not to be made up until this has been heard. Young is appointed land purser for the *William*, and Spiller for the *Ulysses*, and both vessels are directed to come in as near to Blackwall as possible. John Taylor and Philip White accepted as securities for sakers bought by the former. It having been decided to continue the trade this year by a General Voyage, motion is

made to send a small ship to the Coast to trade up and down, those belonging to the Joint Stock being old; debate ensues whether to build or freight one for the purpose, but no resolution is come to. The preamble for the subscription to a Second General Voyage, drawn up by the Secretary, is read, confirmed, and ordered to be copied into a book.[1] Messrs. Collyer and Langhorne are accepted as securities for the factors at Leghorn in place of Job Throgmorton. George Saunderson to be paid what is due to the estate of Mary Bostocke. Richard Swinglehurst is given a gratuity of 100*l.*, and Acton one of 20*l.* Samuel Calcott, servant to the Secretary, petitioning for an annual salary, he is given 20*l.* and promised that when there is a new Stock his request shall be considered. The order for Mr. Budd to have the proving of wills of all men dying in India is confirmed. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 14, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 123).

Blount reports the sale of several petty commodities which have remained unclaimed in the custody of Ellam, Bowen, and himself for the last twelve or fourteen years. These fetched 30*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, of which he desires that some part may be given to himself and the other officers. He is directed to pay 25*l.* of it into the Treasury and to dispose of the remainder. Francis Day desiring his ten per cent. upon the division of the General Voyage, he is reminded of the 500*l.* fine imposed upon him for private trade in the last voyage, and told that, when he has balanced his account with the Company, what is due to him shall be paid. He then demands satisfaction for the 170 pagodas he disbursed for the Company in his first voyage, affirming that this has been promised to him; this matter is referred to next Friday for consideration. The Governor acquaints the Court that he has received information from a friend that there is a possibility of the Company, with the assistance of Parliament, procuring the 70,000*l.* from the Dutch

[1] For the terms of the preamble see the calendar of House of Lords papers contained in the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission (p. 194). Subscriptions were to be paid in four quarterly instalments, commencing at Michaelmas. The time limit was July 31 for residents in or near London, and a month later for those in the country. Any one not already free of the Company was to be admitted for a fine of five pounds.

formerly promised, but refused because of the proviso made concerning the island of Pollerone [Pulo Run]; at his desire several Committees are appointed to see to this business, and the Secretary is directed to draw up a petition to the House of Commons about it. Richard Wilson, master of the *Ulysses*, requesting that the sailors in his ship may be permitted to land the white pepper and sugar brought home by them as private trade, Spiller is told to allow them to do so, but to note the quantity and quality of the goods so landed. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 16, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 124).

Two bills of exchange from the President and Council at Bantam presented by Nathaniel Lumbly (who came home surgeon in the *Ulysses*) for payment to him of 600*l.* are ordered to be met. Upon petition the fishmongers' porters are employed to house the goods from the *William* and all other ships except the *Ulysses*. On hearing from the factors at Venice that quicksilver may be had there at a reasonable price, the Court resolves to buy 100 bullions for account of the Fourth Joint Stock, if it may be procured for or under seventy ducats per cwt., or exchanged for pepper under that price. The Committees appointed to see about the restitution from the Dutch are desired to meet next Tuesday and by then to have six petitions ready to present to their friends in the House of Commons concerning this business. Pedwarden Rumsey's petition for remission of his debt of 210*l.* is refused. Certain Committees are desired to go to Erith next Monday to see the *William* break bulk. Steevens reporting that timber can be had at a reasonable rate, the Court, though refusing to buy, yet gives permission for private men to do so and store the same in the Yard at Blackwall, and agrees to pay them eight per cent. if it is bought from them afterwards. Mr. Holloway is allowed to have the use of one of the Company's horses from Blackwall. The widow of John Powell petitioning for the money due to her husband and for two rings belonging to him, she is told that there is nothing due, but that her husband was indebted to the Company; however, on account of her poverty and as he suffered in 'the Amboyna businesse', she is given 10*l.* and the two rings. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 21, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 126).

Tomblings reporting that guns cannot be delivered from or brought to Blackwall Yard for want of the horse lent to Mr. Holloway, he is ordered to hire one or two horses for the Company's use and Mr. Holloway agrees to pay the cost. On information that the master and purser of the *Ulysses* have brought home for their own account thirty bales of calicoes marked with the Company's mark, they are questioned and confess that they bought them from one 'Whittom', a Chinaman at Bantam; that they sold twenty-three bales to James Martin; that one bale belongs to the wife of President Baker; another to Mr. Adams, a minister living at 'Paules wharfe'; and the other five to certain men who were in the ship. Mr. Martin acknowledges having received the twenty-three bales, and hopes that by doing so he has prevented their sale to the prejudice of the market; he is willing to deliver them to the Company, or to keep them until those belonging to the Company have been sold. The Court, resolving to discover to whom these calicoes really belong, directs Mr. Acton to draw up some interrogations to be answered by the master and purser upon oath before the Lord Mayor; and, if they refuse to answer these, a bill is to be drawn up in Chancery against them; they promise to answer every particular before the Lord Mayor. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 23, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 128).

Many gentlemen who are out of town desiring to underwrite, and others who are not free of the Company and unable to attend the court desiring to be made free, it is resolved that any man shall be permitted to underwrite for a friend on promising to see the subscription paid, and that any not able to attend the court shall be admitted to the freedom of the Company on paying 5*l.* to Sambrooke, and shall be allowed to take the oath some other time. Rowland Wilson informs the Court that his son has a servant named Samuel Wilson, who has served him seven years and who desires to be admitted to the freedom of the Company; the Court, learning that he was bound to Mr. Wilson before the latter was

made free, will not admit him by service, but only on his paying the fine of 5*l.*; but out of favour he is given back 40*s.* Thomas Vincent and James Herbert admitted to the freedom, each paying 5*l.* Thomas Tomblings desires to underwrite in the book of subscriptions and to be made free of the Company; having served fourteen years, he is admitted on payment of 20*s.* to the poor-box; and the Court, remembering that he has been Clerk of the Yard at Blackwall for nearly a year without any settled salary, decides to give him 80*l.* per annum from last Michaelmas, promising to increase it when trade is better and the work at the Yard greater. Mr. Robinson to be paid 40*l.* for making up Fotherby's books, and the master and owners of the *Ulysses* 2,000*l.* upon account of freight. The Deputy is given permission to underwrite 1,000*l.* in the Second General Voyage for and in the name of Francis Breton, President at Surat. The latter having served the Company fourteen years and no complaint having been made against him, the said 1,000*l.* is to be paid from his wages by the Treasurer, on condition that, if Breton does not give a good account of himself, the said sum shall not be counted as his adventure, but the profit and benefit thereof shall go to the particular account of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, Mr. Breton to bear any loss that may occur. (2 *pp.*)

WALTER AND ISAAC VANDERVORT AT VENICE TO THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, JULY 26, 1647 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 19).

Having received nothing from the Company, this is only to advise the sale of nineteen more bags of pepper. Enclose second bills of those mentioned in former letter. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 30, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 130).

A letter from Thomas Ellwood at Sandwich is read, advising the purchase by some Dover men of indigo and calicoes from the ship *Dolphin*, which on being landed were seized and taken to Walmer Castle, and for which Ellwood has been much importuned. He also states that he paid 4*l.* to the Admiralty for an anchor and the great cross of another anchor which were swept off Margate.

The Court resolves that the cross and anchor be sent to Blackwall Yard, and that Ellwood be directed to inform the owners of the indigo and calicoes that on payment of freight the said goods shall be delivered; but that, if the Company can discover who sold them, freight will be demanded from them and repaid to the purchasers. On information that Dyamond, carpenter in the *William*, together with the gunner, has sold goods out of that ship, their wages are ordered to be stopped. The request of John Prowd, master of the *Dolphin*, to leave his ship in the care of Adam Lee, a passenger, and come to London to see his sick wife, is granted. A motion is made that, in regard of 'the present distractions in and about this citty',[1] the *Dolphin* shall stay a tide or two at Leigh or Tilbury Hope; but no order is given. Certain Committees are desired to examine sundry tokens belonging to Christopher Willoughby. Henry Boone, the Company's surgeon, who was apprenticed to John Woodall, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service and pays 20*s*. to the poor-box. Henry Newton and Henry Hall are admitted on payment of 5*l*. each; and Robert, son of William Rolfe, is admitted by patrimony. John Young is appointed land purser for the *Dolphin*. Thomas Tomblings suggests that the Company may be saved 100*l*. per annum if the following rules are observed, viz.: the guns returned in the several ships to remain on board and not be sent to the Yard, but put into the hold instead of ballast when the ships are unladen, thus avoiding the expense of carrying them to and fro: the topmasts of all the ships to remain on board: the yards to hang by the ties and not be taken down every voyage; and no 'coakt blockes'[2] used when 'woodpine' blocks will do equally well. The Court approves of all these particulars and orders that they be observed; also that the rigging of the ships be kept apart and not renewed if serviceable, and that if new rigging is made at home no store of it is to be sent out, except for vessels in India. ($2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp*.)

[1] Four days earlier the two Houses had been mobbed in turn by a disorderly crowd of petitioners from the City; and the army, under Fairfax and Cromwell, was in consequence marching on London, which was entered on August 6.

[2] This seems to mean pulleys made from the *coak* or core of the trees, as being harder and therefore more serviceable.

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JULY 30, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 133).

Sale of longcloth, sallampores, baftas, wet pepper, dust of pepper, cloves, dust of cloves, garble of cloves, sugar, benzoin, and Coromandel indigo, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 4, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 134).

The Court, learning that the Treasurer has refused to take money for goods bought of the Company 'in regard of the dangerousnesse of the tymes', orders that any money owing and offered is to be accepted, and discount allowed if it is paid before the required time; and Dunkin is directed, when receiving money for goods bought at the last court of sales, to tell the buyers that if the said goods are not taken away they remain at the buyer's risk, as the Company will not be responsible for them. Certain Committees are entreated to examine the private trade brought home in the *William* and *Dolphin* and arrange concerning it as they think fit. Debate ensues how to dispose of the pepper returned in the *William* and *Ulysses*, whether to send it to Italy or sell it in town; but no resolution is come to. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 6, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 135).

It is left to the discretion of the master and pilot of the *Dolphin* whether to unlade her at Erith or Woolwich. Thomas Denwood, a carpenter injured at Blackwall Yard, is given 20*s*. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 11, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 136).

The blacks who came from India in the *William* and are now working in the Yard at Blackwall are to be allowed 6*d.* each a week for their 'extraordinary expences'. It is resolved to offer the pepper for 15*d.* per lb. at five six months from the 1st of September next, but if it is not all underwritten for then the sale is to be void; if the purchaser sells it in town he is to have it garbled at his own charge, but to be given the impost if it is transported.

Sambrooke presents a list of the names of men desiring to become adventurers in the new General Voyage, and of others who wish to add to their subscriptions; the Court, having no power in this respect, resolves that all those who have subscribed to the preamble shall be summoned to appear at the East India House next Wednesday. The mother and administratrix of the late William Smethwicke, a factor who died in India, to be given 200*l.* of her son's estate, on account. Jacob Jacobs, a Dutchman, who came in the *William* from Bantam, to be given 6*l.* for his services. The private trade brought home in the *Dolphin* is to be sent up to the Custom-house. The *William* and *Dolphin* to be brought as soon as possible into Blackwall dock. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 11, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 137).

Sale of wet and dry pepper, dust of pepper, garbled pepper, sugar, green ginger, and ungarbled cloves, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 18, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 139).

Robert Burdett, servant to Nathan Wright, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service; and William Langhorne and Theophilus Biddolfe by paying 5*l.* each. The Court, understanding that a great quantity of private trade has been conveyed out of the *Dolphin*, orders that none of the officers in her be paid their wages without special direction. After some debate it is decided to sell the *William* and *Dolphin* or to let them out to be freighted, as the Joint Stock will have no use for them. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, August 18, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 1).

The Governor announces that 82,600*l.* has been underwritten in the preamble for the Second General Voyage within the time limited for subscription; that there are many who desire to underwrite but cannot, the time appointed for so doing having expired. In his opinion none should be excluded, and therefore he moves that the time for subscription be extended to the end of the month.

After some debate it is resolved that the book of subscription shall remain open until Saturday night next for all living in or within ten miles of London to underwrite, as well for those who wish to add to their subscription as for others who have not yet underwritten. The Deputy requests to be allowed to underwrite 1,000*l.* on behalf of Francis Breton, President at Surat, to be paid into the Company's cash in India at 5*s.* the rial upon arrival of any of their ships; to this the Court consents, on condition that the money is paid upon receipt of the Company's first letters to Surat. On the Governor's suggestion it is decided to present to-morrow morning two copies of the preamble to the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament so that those of them who wish may adventure in this Voyage, it being thought that 'some of them being adventurers it would much countenance the action', and greater power would be obtained to restrain private trade. John Massingberd is elected Treasurer for the Voyage, and is desired to buy any pieces of eight procurable. The Court resolves that only those who have subscribed at least 1,000*l.* shall be elected Committees for the Voyage; and, the names of all the adventurers being read, the following are chosen: Sir John Gayer, William Cokayne, William Methwold, Thomas Andrews, John Massingberd, Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Morewood, Robert Abdy, Robert Gayer, Nicholas Gould, Roger Vivian, Nathan Wright, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, and Captains Jeremy Blackman and William Ryder. These, or any seven of them, are to meet 'at this house' on Friday next in the afternoon, and have power to meet every Wednesday and Friday in the afternoon and arrange for the buying or freighting of ships, or any other matters concerning the Voyage as they shall think most advantageous. The Governor, Deputy, and Treasurer to be present at each meeting. It is also resolved that no salaries or gratuities shall be given to the Committees for their services to the Voyage. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES,[1] AUGUST 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 140).

A division of twenty per cent. is ordered to be paid to the adventurers in the First General Voyage between the 1st of Sep-

[1] This heading will henceforth be used for the meetings of the regular Committees, as distinct from those of the special Committees appointed for the new Voyage.

tember and Michaelmas Day. The following men are admitted to the freedom of the Company, each paying 5*l.*: Michael Gardiner, James Jenkins, William Tutchin, Francis Tryon, Martin Nowell, Thomas Cooke, John Hobby, Francis Sayon, John Fredricke, and John Gould. James Cooke, servant to Richard Lambe, and James Edwards, servant to Alderman Towse, are admitted by service; and Richard Mountney by patrimony. The freedom of the Company is bestowed upon Christopher Willoughby, Thomas Gee, John Millett, Adam Lee, and Robert Bowen, who are 'auncient servants', each paying 40*s.* to the poor-box. Thomas Rich, who has underwritten for 400*l.* in the new General Voyage, is admitted on payment of 5*l.*, but has 3*l.* returned to him. Tomblings reports the sale of cordage at Blackwall. Messrs. Wright and Vivian declare that, according to the account made up by Cartwright, 40,500 dollars are due from the Joint Stock to the First General Voyage; they therefore desire goods to this value from those returned this year. The Governor replies that it is thought there must be some mistake in that account, and it cannot be taken as a sufficient voucher for the Stock to pay so great a sum; therefore the Committees for the Joint Stock and Voyage had better meet and examine Cartwright's account and the letters concerning the Voyage next Thursday and report their opinions. The petition of the officers and others returned in the *William* for remission of freight on private trade brought home is refused; but Gee, who came in her as master, is permitted to have certain sallampores and morees delivered to him free of freight. (1¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, AUGUST 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 4).

The Governor acquaints the Court that they have met to give directions for letters to be written to Surat and the Coast to inform the factors there how to govern themselves concerning this Voyage. After some debate the Court, considering that the Stock is already 125,000*l.*, resolves to send two ships to Surat of about 350 tons apiece, with quick stock to the value of 70,000*l.*, of which 10,000*l.* is to be invested in goods for the Southwards and transmitted to Bantam. These two ships are to return the same year, if possible, with indigo, calicoes, pepper, sugar, nutmegs, and mace (great quan-

tities of the two last-named articles, bought at reasonable rates, having been brought home as private trade in the *Dolphin*), cinnamon, and saltpetre; and what falls short in tonnage is to be made up with cardamoms and gum-lac. To procure this lading the factors are to be allowed to take up at interest 20,000*l.* It is also resolved to write to the factors at the Coast and inform them about this Voyage, and that it is hoped to send them 30,000*l.*, to arrive in April, and desire them to provide cloth to the value of 10,000*l.* fit for England or Bantam. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, AUGUST 24, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 6).

Certain Committees are desired to inquire for two ships of about 200 tons burden apiece to send to the Coast. Some of the Committees appointed to manage this Voyage not having taken the oath of a freeman, copies of the same are given to them, and they desire time until Friday to decide whether they will take it or not. Several letters to be sent overland concerning the provision of goods at Surat and the Coast are read and confirmed. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 27, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 142).

Mr. Chettwin desires that the goods of William Pitt, a factor who died in the *Dolphin*, may be sold while the market is good, as the executor is in Virginia; the cabinet belonging to Pitt to remain in the Company's custody until letters of administration are presented; this is agreed to. Thomas Styles is admitted to the freedom of the Company by patrimony; Laurence Lowe, John Birch, and Francis Osbaston, on payment of 5*l.* each; George Smith, servant to George Smith, and Thomas Hall, servant to John Wylde, by service, each paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. Thomas Dowell is admitted on payment of 5*l.*; but, as he has served the Company many years, 3*l.* is returned to him, the remaining 2*l.* being put into the poor-box. William Kennon is admitted on payment of 5*l.*, and because he has served the Company 2*l.* is returned to him; the remaining 3*l.* is ordered to be paid to the Treasurer. The freedom of the Company is bestowed upon Richard Swinglehurst, Samuel Sambrooke, and Michael Dunkin (they having served many years)

on payment of 10*s.* each to the poor-box. It being thought requisite to appoint a committee on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock to treat with the Committees of the Second General Voyage, the following men are chosen: William Methwold, William Ashwell, John Holloway, Thomas Kerridge, William Garway, William Willyams, Andrew Riccard, and Richard Wylde. They are to arrange with the Committees appointed for the Second General Voyage concerning the charge of factories and shipping in the East which the Voyage may make use of, the customs and forts, the charge of warehouses, factors, and servants, both at home and abroad, the use of Blackwall Yard, and anything else that may occasion dispute between the said Voyage and the Stock. Laurence Lowe and Miles Dixon accepted as securities for pepper bought by the Governor. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on defective calicoes. Rebecca Tynes, executrix to Mr. Mountfort, petitioning for what is due upon the latter's estate, certain Committees are desired to examine his account. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, September 1, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 7).

The Governor reports that since the last meeting letters have been written and sent overland to the Coast and Surat; that there are many who, since the expiration of the time limited for subscription, desire to underwrite, and that to the value of 13,000*l.* Hereupon their names are read out, with the several sums they wish to subscribe, and it is resolved that all shall be permitted to do so, but no one else except the Lords and Commons, and they not after Michaelmas next. The Governor likewise announces that some of those appointed to manage this Voyage refuse to take the oath prescribed for admission to the freedom of the Company, and this is contrary to the preamble. Some present declare that there are things mentioned in the oath which they do not conceive to be requisite. After great debate certain Committees are chosen to meet and treat with these dissentients to-morrow afternoon and endeavour to come to some accommodation. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 144).

Mr. Berisford, who bought the Company's saltpetre and paid for part, is to have the remainder delivered to him, on making an assignment of 2,500*l.* due to him from the State for gunpowder. The petition of the widow of Walter Clarke for what is due upon her late husband's estate is referred until the arrival of the ships from Surat. James Martin buys all the 'chints' returned in the *Dolphin*. Mr. Willoughby's private trade to be examined and reported upon. A small bale of calicoes sent by Aaron Baker to his wife is to be delivered to her free of freight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, SEPTEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 145).

Sale of rice, dust of Coromandel indigo, shellac, seedlac, cowries, cardamoms, myrrh, Malabar pepper, calicoes, tapseels, quilts, and cotton yarn, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A VOTE OF THANKS FROM THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO THE COMPANY, SEPTEMBER 6, 1647 [1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 3).

On a proposition being read from the East India Company for continuing its trade this year by means of a General Voyage, the thanks of the House are ordered to be given to the Company for extending the time during which members may join in the subscription to the said General Voyage, and the House expresses its approval of members so subscribing for the better advancement of the Company's trade. (*Signed by H. Elsynge, Clerk.* ¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 8, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 9).

The Deputy reports that the Committees appointed have met those who refuse to take the oath for admission to the freedom of the Company, but no resolution has been come to. Alderman Andrews, on behalf of himself and others who refuse to take the

[1] See *ante*, pp. 217, 221, and *Commons' Journals*, vol. v, p. 293. A similar offer had been made to the Lords (*Sixth Report of the Hist. MSS. Commission*, p. 194).

oath, declares that they have framed another which they are willing to take instead. This being read, it appears amply sufficient for the good of this Voyage, but the expression of allegiance to the King's Majesty has been omitted. On this being urged, the dissenting Committees declare they have already taken the oath of allegiance and see no necessity to do so again. Thomas Rich protests against the oath now presented, desires to be permitted to withdraw his subscription, and declares he will not be present if it is put to the question. After much debate the dissentients withdraw by desire, and hereupon the Deputy remarks that they had better 'suffer an inconvenience then a mischeife', and that it is not in the Company's power to impose an oath upon any man. A motion is then made to admit for this Voyage those who refuse to take the oath by a subscription under their hands that they will do nothing to prejudice the Company. Further debate ensues; but, as no resolution is arrived at, this question is referred to a general court to be held next Tuesday. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 10, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 147).

Sir Jacob Garrad is offered an allowance of 10*l.* upon his defective calicoes, but refuses this as insufficient. Captain Thomas Porter is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.*, but he having served in India 3*l.* is returned to him and the other 2*l.* put into the poor-box; at his request he is allowed to pay half his adventure to the Second General Voyage now and the remainder on the last day for payment, as he is going to sea. Robert Abdy buys the Malabar pepper returned in the *Dolphin* for 16*d.* per lb. at four six months from Michaelmas. Katherine Furrall, sister and administratrix to Leonard Couch, to be paid what is due to the latter's estate, on giving security to save the Company harmless. Willoughby's goods to be weighed by the Husband, who is to report on their quantity and quality, and what freight is thought fitting will then be charged. Mr. Burton and Company to be sued for their long-outstanding debt without further delay. Many adventurers in the Second General Voyage having refused to take the 'auncient oath', the Secretary, who has drawn up a case about this, is desired to con-

sult with Messrs. Hale and Herne on the subject. At the request of Thomas Andrews, the calicoes he bought at the last court of sales are allotted to James Martin. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, September 14, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 10).

The Governor expresses a hope that some way of accommodation has been arrived at to remove the great obstruction caused by those refusing to take the oath. The Deputy replies that something has been done, but he desires that the dissentients will withdraw before it is stated. They do so, and the Deputy informs those remaining that since the last court a case has been drawn up concerning the oath, and from the advice of learned counsel it appears that the Company may alter the former oath, or admit for this Voyage those who refuse to take it but agree to sign a contract to be made between them and the other adventurers. After much debate, it is decided to admit those who will sign a contract not to prejudice the Company. Certain Committees are hereupon appointed to meet with the dissentients next Thursday and draw up such a contract as shall be thought fitting for them to sign. Many men, who, through absence from town or other reasons, had not heard of the subscription for this new Voyage and desire to become adventurers, are allowed to do so provided they underwrite by Saturday night next, but no more to be admitted after that time. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, September 16, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 12).

The contract by which those who refuse to take the oath promise not to prejudice the Company is read, and the dissentients agree to sign and seal the same.[1] After some dispute it is resolved that all those who refuse to take the oath shall have the 5*l.* fine which they paid to the Treasurer returned, as they have not been made free of the Company. A debate follows concerning the ships to be sent to the Coast, and it is resolved to dispeed two, their combined

[1] Alderman Andrews was one of these: see above, p. 222, and also the appendix to the tenth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission, part vi, p. 208.

burden not to exceed 550 tons; to freight the larger and buy the other, as she is to stay in India; but decision on the latter point is referred to the Committees appointed to provide shipping, who are entreated to go down the river this afternoon, attended by Steevens, and view some ships. On information that the *Angel*, bound for Amsterdam, is in the Downs with rials to the value of 13,000*l.* aboard her, some of the Committees are desired to buy these rials if possible. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 148).

Joachim Mathews is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* The *William* is ordered to be repaired. Captain John Brett buys flat indigo and dust of Sarkhej indigo. Freight to be charged on calicoes brought back in the *Dolphin*. An offer is made on behalf of the Committees appointed for the Voyage to freight the *Dolphin* to the Coast at 20*l.* per ton per month for twenty months. After some debate this offer is refused, and the following terms are submitted instead: the freighters to imprest 1,000*l.*; to pay 25*l.* per ton for twenty months, if seventy men, a master, and a boy, are taken aboard, and 26*l.* per ton if eighty men are taken; 350*l.* demurrage per month to be paid for every month the ship shall stay out above twenty months, and so for days; and in case she shall miscarry after arrival at the first port, 350*l.* per month is to be paid from the time she is ready here in England to that time. The Committees, being made acquainted with the foregoing terms, agree to give their answer next Monday. Several petitions are presented for the post of pulleymaker, but the Court orders that the widow of the last man who served in that capacity shall supply all pulleys needed by the Joint Stock, if she will do so as cheaply as others. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 21, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 13).

Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, is asked if he will let his ship be freighted to the Coast; he replies that he is willing to do so, but that she is in need of repair and could not be ready until the middle of November. The Committees, considering this would

be too late, resolve to accept the offer of the Joint Stock to let them have the *Dolphin* to freight at 25*l.* per ton, on condition that she carries 76 men; and Steevens is directed to repair the said ship with all expedition. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 150).

The Committees for the Voyage accept the terms proposed by the Joint Stock for freighting the *Dolphin*, but desire that seventy-six men may go in her, to which the Stock consents. Steevens is directed to fit and repair the said vessel as speedily as possible. Captain William Ryder is admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.*, and Nicholas Brethers on payment of a like sum; but as the latter has served the Company many years 3*l.* is returned to him and the other 2*l.* placed in the poor-box. Isabel Chin, administratrix of George Petty, to be paid 281*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* due to his estate. A general court of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage ordered to be summoned for next Friday. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 23, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 14).

To determine whether to buy or freight a small vessel to send with the *Dolphin* to the Coast. It is suggested that use be made of one of the four or five good ships now in India belonging to the old Stock, but the Committees think it not safe to venture the intended stock of 30,000*l.* in one vessel only, therefore Captain Blackman and Captain [Ryder] are requested to treat on the Exchange with the owners of the *Edward*, burden about 230 tons, concerning her hire. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 24, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 151).

Thomas Millward having left certain money with the Company to pay his father's creditors, for which he was promised 3*l.* 10*s.* per cent. interest yearly so long as there remained 500*l.*, now requests that, as he is indebted 245*l.* to Dr. Burton's children, of which he has paid 200*l.*, the Company will give him the remaining 45*l.*;

to this the Court consents, if a discharge is obtained from the executor of Dr. Burton. Millward further requests to be allowed interest for 335*l.* of his now in the Company's custody, and the Court agrees to allow it on the 300*l.* and on any sum not under 100*l.* Thomas Gee is given a gratuity of 60*l.* for bringing his ship the *William* into the Downs as her first port, and his wages and debts are ordered to be paid and his bond to be delivered. The widow of Walter Clarke petitioning for what is due upon her late husband's account, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the same. Robert Bowen is chosen master of the *Dolphin* at 8*l.* per month. John Roberts, John Greene, John Head, and John Spiller are admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* each; but as Head and Spiller are old servants of the Company, their money is returned, each paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. Walter Glasse, administrator of William Brewer, to be paid 26*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, on his bond to be responsible for the same in case the Company can prove that this sum is not owing. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, September 24, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 15).

Thomas Rich moves that as 'hee came in to underwrite in this Voyage in love, so hee might have liberty to vacate his subscription with their love, for that hee did not desire to bee an adventurer with them'; yet, not wishing to appear 'refractory to government', he refers himself wholly to the decision of the Court. John Holloway prefers a like request. Both are desired to withdraw, and then the Court, by a general erection of hands, refuses to permit them to make their subscription void. John Wood and Captain Juxon are refused permission to underwrite in this Voyage. The Governor reminds the Court that, in accordance with the book of subscription, it is necessary to choose eight adventurers in this Voyage to treat with eight of those belonging to the Joint Stock and agree as to the terms on which the Voyage may make use of the servants, shipping, etc., abroad and at home, 'and whatsoever els may fall in dispute betweene this Voyage and the Stocke.' Accordingly Alderman Langham, Thomas Rich, Roger Vivian, Charles Snelling, Maurice Thomson, Edwin Browne, Jeremy Blackman, and William

Vincent are chosen for this purpose. The Governor announces that direction has been given for a parcel of quicksilver to be bought at Venice, and wishes to know if it is to be purchased from the Stock by the Voyage; but the Court refers this to the determination of the sixteen Committees. The Treasurer is directed not to receive any subscriptions from adventurers who have not either taken the oath or signed the contract. The former resolution forbidding the Committees chosen to manage this Voyage to receive any gratuities for their pains is absolutely revoked. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 27, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 17).

The *Bilbao Merchant* having been bought from Mr. James for 2,700*l.*, the Court orders that she be carried into Mr. Castell's dock at 'Redderith' [i.e. Redriff], to be fitted for her intended voyage to the Coast; and Captains Blackman and Ryder are entreated to arrange about this. The sixteen Committees to be summoned to meet to-morrow afternoon to choose a master for the said ship. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 28, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 18).

Mr. James is requested to deliver up the *Bilbao Merchant* to John Prowd, and the latter is desired to examine and report on her inventory. Michael Yates, Thomas Dowell, and Robert Hogge are nominated to go as master in her, but on inquiry the Court does not think fit to employ any of them. The Deputy proposes James Birkdell as an able and proper man for the post, and he being at Hull the Secretary is desired to write and advise him to come to London in view of this being offered to him. The factors for the Coast to be chosen next Wednesday week. It is resolved to buy, on behalf of the Second General Voyage, the quicksilver provided at Venice for account of the Joint Stock, and to bear the adventure and pay the bills of exchange for it as they shall be presented. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 1, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 153).

Alderman Thomas Cullum, Captain Thomas Davies, Edward Wood, Robert Thurkettle, Timothy Wilson, Nicholas Searle, Elias Jorden, Job Throgmorton, William Bewly, George Boothby, Samuel Gibbs, Joshua Fowler, John Collyer, Nicholas Hurleston, and Robert Houghton, are admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* each ; Henry Spurstowe and Thomas Cokayne are admitted by patrimony; and Thomas Dickons, servant to James Cox, by service. The Court gives instructions for the better preservation of the chests of chirurgery sent in the ships to India ; and Boone, the surgeon, is desired to write out directions how these may be preserved at sea, which the master and surgeon of each vessel are to see carried out. Edward Rygate, administrator of the estate of Edward Johnson, to be paid 20*l.* in full of the said estate. The motion for a division to be made in indigo to the adventurers is again brought forward and referred for decision. On information that the Second General Voyage has accepted the quicksilver formerly ordered to be bought at Venice and promised to give satisfaction for it, the Court signifies its approval on behalf of the Joint Stock. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 1, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 19).

Mr. James to be paid 2,700*l.* for the *Bilbao Merchant*, he having delivered her up to John Prowd. Certain Committees, with the assistance of Rilston, are desired to furnish the said ship as soon as possible with all necessaries for a voyage of twenty months with a crew of forty-five men. It is decided to send two ships to Surat this year, and Millett's vessel, the *Aleppo Merchant*, is hired on freight on the following conditions ; to be in the Downs with eighty men and everything requisite for the voyage by the last day of February, and to stay at Surat for her lading until the last day of January : to receive 25*l.* per ton for Surat goods and 20*l.* per ton for Bantam goods : to be paid for demurrage or any other matter according to the former charter-party, and Millett to be given 800*l.* before his departure. Mr. Whitaker at Amsterdam is to be desired

to provide to the value of 5,000*l.* 'in ryalls of eight, rix dollers, crosse dollers, or duccatoones, but all to be ryalls of eight if possibly they can bee procured, and of the Civill [i. e. Seville] coyne, for that the Peru money is both light and nought'; these to be sent from Rotterdam, rather than from Amsterdam, in the first ship bound for London. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 6, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 155).

Thomas Walters, John Stone, Jacob Bovee, Stephen Thornley, and William Bolton are admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* each; Oliver Neave, servant to George Humble, and George Robinson, servant to Sir Job Harby, are admitted by service; and Cornelius Mountney by patrimony. Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, desires that, as the Committees for the Second General Voyage have hired his ship upon freight, to be ready by February, she may be repaired in the Company's dock at Blackwall, there being no other fit for the purpose; after some debate the Court consents to this, on condition that Millett pays for the use of the dock at the usual rate, for the opening and shutting of the gates, for any damage his ship may do, and for all timber, plank, etc., used, at the highest rates; which he agrees to do. On hearing the report of the Committees appointed to examine Walter Clarke's account, the Court orders all that is due to the same to be paid to his widow, except 600 rials, which are to be detained until the arrival of the Surat ships. On the petition of the mother of Thomas Rogers (who died at Golconda), she is told that there is nothing due to her late son, but that he is indebted to the Company, and that all books belonging to him shall be brought into court this day week. Steevens reporting misdemeanours committed by Robert Beckett at the Yard, the latter is discharged from the Company's service. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 6, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 21).

A proposal that one of the ships should touch at the 'Maldiva Islands' for cowries on her way to the Coast in negatived, on information that the islands are numerous and the harbouring for

ships is very dangerous ; therefore it is thought better that a junk should be sent direct from the Coast thither. Birkdell not having arrived in town, choice of a master for the *Bilbao Merchant* is again deferred, but James Bridgman is appointed to go in her as purser. Rials being very scarce, Mr. Whitaker is to be directed to provide to the value of 5,000*l.* in gold and send in the first ship bound for London. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 8, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 157).

Stephen Andrews and John Swift are admitted to the freedom of the Company by patrimony, Richard Waring on payment of 5*l.*, and Samuel Wastell, servant to Gilbert Keate, by service. Quarles Browne is chosen purser for the *Dolphin*, with William Winter as his mate, and Matthew Saunders, steward, with William Halsey as his mate. Etheldred Price, administrator of Jacob Price, to be paid 20*s.* of the latter's estate. George Cocke to be paid a legacy of 20*s.* from Matthew Crumpe's estate. On information that there are above 1,200 barrels of all sorts of indigo in the warehouse, the Court resolves to divide the same to the adventurers in the Joint Stock, each to receive a proportion according to his adventure, and to pay 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for Lahore indigo and 2*s.* 6*d.* for the other kinds ; the indigo to be delivered and payment for it made by the 25th of March, any one paying before then to be allowed 8 per cent. discount ; and all indigo not taken away by the said date to be sold by the Company, any loss arising by the sale to be charged to the owner's account, and any gain to go to the account of the Fourth Joint Stock. A general court is ordered to be summoned for next Thursday afternoon, that the approval of the generality may be obtained to the above resolution. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, October 8, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 22).

It is resolved that the following commodities shall be sent to the Coast : five or six cases of coral, 30 broadcloths, 150 pigs of lead, and looking-glasses and knives to the value of 15*l.* or 20*l.* Benjamin Robinson is chosen to go as prime factor in the *Dolphin* and to return in her, to be given 300*l.* in full for the whole voyage and

a gratuity for good service. Robert Doughty is chosen to go as factor in the same ship at a salary of 40*l.* per annum, he to return in the small ship. William Leaver is chosen to go as factor in the small ship and to return in her, at a salary of 40*l.* per annum. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 13, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 159).

Thomas Purcell and John Nicholas are admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* each. The Deputy reporting that Mr. Hall, Lord Craven's agent, has received commission to treat with the Company about His Lordship's house, the Court, thinking it would be more convenient and cheaper than the one now occupied by the Company, if it can be had at a reasonable rate, requests certain Committees to meet Mr. Hall about this matter. Robert Doughty, who supplied the place of writer at Bantam for five years at a small salary, is given a gratuity of 15*l.* Robert Bowen, who went out master in the *Endeavour* and returned in the *Dolphin*, is paid his 300*l.* with 50*l.* per cent. profit, according to agreement. Elizabeth Lassells, administratrix of the estate of Edward Johnson, to be paid 14*l.* in full of the said estate. Thomas Bott, a former servant of the Company in India, who lately returned from slavery in Algiers, is given 20*s.* (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 13, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 24).

James Birkdell is entertained to go as master in the *Bilbao Merchant* at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month. The following five ships are offered to be freighted for Surat: the *Ulysses*, a new ship built at 'Mauldin'[1], the *Hercules*, the *Prosperous*, and the *Golden Fleece*; it is decided to hire the *Golden Fleece*, and the Committees agree with Roger Vivian, one of her part-owners, to give 24*l.* per ton for piece-goods and 20*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre, but only to freight 400 tons, and to pay at the same rate if she shall bring home goods above that tonnage. Ships and factors for Bantam to be chosen next Friday. The sixteen special Committees are desired

[1] Maldon, in Essex. This ship appears to have been named the *Advice*.

to meet this day week to consult concerning the allowance to be given by the Voyage to the Stock for the use of ships, factors, etc. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, October 14, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 160).

The Governor acquaints the generality with the proposed division of indigo to the adventurers to enable the Company to pay part of its debt; also with the conditions agreed upon by the Court of Committees. The Deputy intimates that the debt owing by this Fourth Joint Stock is very great and ought to be paid; and it is added that the report of the division of the indigo may prevent this commodity being brought from Holland and other parts. The Governor then puts it to the question whether the indigo shall be disposed of in the manner proposed, and it is unanimously agreed to. The Governor further acquaints the generality that the *Dolphin* has been let out upon freight to the Second General Voyage; also that the Court of Committees thinks that when the said ship is repaired, victualled, and ready to set out to sea, she should be sold; he therefore desires to know if the generality will agree to this, or decide to keep her for the account of the Fourth Joint Stock. It is resolved that she shall be sold at the next court of sales. It is also left to the decision of the Court of Committees whether to let the *William* out upon freight or to sell her. Pedwarden Rumsey, who is insolvent and a prisoner in the King's Bench, petitions for remission of interest due on his debt for goods, because of his great loss by their sale, and 'divers other casualties by bad debts in these distracted tymes'; the Court is willing to favour him, but as the principal and interest of the said debt have not been agreed upon by Rumsey and Sambrooke, the matter is referred to the decision of the Court of Committees. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 15, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 162).

Mr. Holloway to have some of his calicoes from the warehouse on paying for them before delivery; and his great debt being taken into consideration, Sambrooke is ordered to make out his account and show to Mr. Acton, who is to draw up a statement for Holloway

to seal, whereby the Company may be secured. Stephen Burton, Richard Piggott, and John Brett, against whom an action was ordered to be taken for their long-outstanding debt, desire that the matter may be settled by arbitration; to this the Court consents, agreeing that three men shall be appointed for each side to determine the business between this and the end of November, and if they cannot agree, an umpire is to be chosen who shall deliver judgement within ten days after. Thomas Hawkes and James Bridgman admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* each; but, as the latter has served some years in India, 20*s.* is returned to him. Richard, son of Robert Freeman, is admitted by patrimony. A letter is read from Mr. Whitaker, the Company's correspondent at Amsterdam, reminding the Court that it is four years since he has received a gratuity; whereupon he is awarded 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his past services. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 15, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 25).

The choice of factors is deferred until December. A bill presented by Prowd for payment of seamen, etc., is ordered to be discharged. The Governor, the Deputy, and four of the Committees to sign all warrants for payment of money. All acts of court, all accounts, and the cashbook for the Voyage to be kept apart in particular books, and no money to be paid for any provisions until the account for the same is approved by the Committees who bought them. It is thought that the accounts might be kept in a better manner than formerly, and certain Committees are desired to consult with Sambrooke concerning this. In regard that 1,200 tons of goods may be expected next year from Bantam, the Committees think that besides the *Dolphin* (burden 300 tons), which is to go from the Coast to Bantam, the *William* (burden 600 tons), belonging to the Joint Stock, might be sent next May, if this can be arranged with the Stock, and another ship of 300 tons dispeeded in January. The following ships are offered to be freighted to Bantam: the *William*, *Ulysses*, *Advice*, *Arabella*, and *Sarah*, but decision herein is deferred. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 164).

The Governor intimates that they have met to consider a matter which very much concerns them all: that in 1629 this Company sold saltpetre to Alderman Fowke and Daniel Bonnell to the value of 1,997*l.* 17*s.* and after it was delivered the Alderman refused to give bills for payment of the same, whereupon the Company exhibited two bills in Chancery against Fowke and Bonnell and obtained two decrees, viz.: that the said debt was to be paid in such a time, and (if this were not done) that the Company were to pay themselves from the Alderman's stock. Fowke did not stir in this matter for about thirteen years and then, all the witnesses except one being dead, he, having privately procured sight of Bonnell's books, petitioned the Lords against the Company. At the hearing it was found that the chief book, Bonnell's journal, which was part of the evidence produced in Chancery, was missing; hereupon the Company's counsel declared that they could make no defence unless the evidence produced at the making of the said decrees was extant, and the Lords on the 6th of May last ordered the proceeds of Fowke's adventures in the Second and Third Persia Voyages, and of his adventure in the Second Joint Stock, with interest after the rate of 8 per cent., to be allowed, together with 100*l.* for costs, and Messrs. Heath and Hakewill, two Masters of Chancery, to audit the damages. Fowke brought in no money for his adventures in the two Persia Voyages, and all had been divided to him on his adventure in the Second Joint Stock except [*blank*], which he might have had. By the advice of counsel the Company refused to produce its books of accounts ordered by the Lords to be audited by the two Masters in Chancery, and petitioned the Lords to reverse the order. Fowke answered the petition, upon which the Lords made another order of the 7th of October last,[1] requiring the Company to produce its books for the auditing of the damages before the two Masters before the 28th present, or the sum of 7,000*l.* would be allowed with damages of costs and suit, or otherwise they would stand committed for contempt. The Governor

[1] See the *Lords' Journals*, vol. ix, p. 471; and the sixth report of the Hist. MSS. Commission, p. 199.

desires the generality to note that the case was never heard before the Lords, yet the payment of 7,000*l.* claimed by the Alderman in his petition of appeal is ordered, and that the money is to be paid by the present adventurers, who have no interest in the Stock to which this business belongs. After some debate it is resolved to petition the House of Commons for relief in this matter, and certain Committees are desired to consult with counsel to-morrow morning, and draw up the petition, and present it as soon as possible. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 20, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 166).

John Boyse,[1] a member of the House of Commons, desires that his subscription of 200*l.* in the Second General Voyage may be annulled, as he does not think fit to sign the contract; the Court orders his money to be accepted, even though he does not sign. The Deputy reports that he and some other Committees consulted counsel this morning concerning Alderman Fowke's business; that counsel is of opinion that the Company should petition the House of Commons, and has agreed to draw up a petition to be presented on Friday morning. The Court directs that all the adventurers in the Joint Stock be summoned to meet that morning at Westminster at the Court of Requests to present the said petition.[2] The Deputy, the Treasurer, and Mr. Garway chosen as arbitrators for the Company for Mr. Burton's business. William White admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* The owners of the *Ulysses* to be paid 3,540*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* for freight. Francis Day requesting the division due upon his adventure in the First General Voyage, he is told that when he has perfected his account he shall receive it. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 27).

Debate arises concerning the lack of rials to send in the ships for the Coast, and certain Committees offer to furnish 5,000*l.* in Spanish money within three weeks on the Company's adventure; this offer

[1] John Boys, of Wingham, member for Kent.

[2] The petition was read in the House on October 22 and referred to a Committee, Fowke being in the meantime prohibited from taking any further action.

is referred to the decision of the Treasurer, who is also desired to buy as much gold as he can, and to write to Dover directing that all rials procurable there be bought. The *William*, *Ulysses*, *Advice*, *Elizabeth and Anne*, and other ships are offered to be freighted to Bantam. The *Advice* being thought most fit, one of her owners is told that if she is freighted by the Company she must be ready at Gravesend by the 10th of January to proceed to Bantam and be employed there as the factors shall see fit, and stay until the last day of January twelvemonth for her lading (if not dispeeded before), but demurrage to be allowed only after that date. These conditions are accepted, on 20*l.* per ton being paid and sixty-five men allowed to go in her; and the Committees decide that she shall be viewed, and if found suitable hired. Wilson, master of the *Ulysses*, declares that he cannot undertake the voyage on the above conditions under 24*l.* per ton. The *William*, offered by the Joint Stock at 20*l.* per ton, is accepted on condition that she carries 110 men, is ready in the Downs by the 1st of April, and stays there until the 10th of May if the Voyage shall think fit; she is to remain at Bantam for her lading until the last day of January, 1649, and is to be paid 15*l.* demurrage per diem after that date. Roger Vivian, part-owner of the *Golden Fleece*, to be given 1,000*l.* before her departure and allowed the same terms for demurrage as the *Aleppo Merchant*. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 26, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 167).

David Otgher and William Barker admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* Mr. Burton and Company having chosen David Edwards, Roger Kilvert, and Oliver Clobury as arbitrators for their business with the Company, the Governor and Mr. Keate agree to be bound for the Company's abiding by the decision of the arbitrators chosen. The Deputy reports that he consulted with Mr. Hall about Lord Craven's house; that it is offered at 200*l.* per annum; that there are warehouses which are let out at 82*l.* per annum; that it would be repaired; and that 'besides hee supposed they might have a little tenement of 16*l.* per annum into the bargaine'. There not being a full court, resolution concerning this matter is deferred; meanwhile the Deputy is entreated to confer again with Mr. Hall. The Commissioners of Customs to be paid

1,000*l.* upon account of custom of goods returned from India this year. Elizabeth Bartlett, sister and administratrix of Henry Bartlett, to be paid 5*l.* upon account of her brother's estate. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 168).

'Argier' duty, amounting to 346*l.*, to be paid for the goods returned in the *William.* White, the butcher, to be paid 100*l.* for beef and pork delivered at Blackwall Yard. Richard Deane and his wife Elizabeth, who have taken out letters of administration for Edward Johnson's estate, to be paid 6*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*, the remainder of the same. Thomas Bott, who for the last twenty years has been a slave at Algiers, is admitted to the almshouse at Blackwall. On the petition of Sarah, mother of Thomas Rogers, certain Committees are appointed to examine and report on her son's account. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 28).

The Master and Wardens of the Company of Shipwrights are to be requested to view the *Advice*, lately built at 'Mauldin' and now in the River. Broadcloth, elephants' teeth, and lead to be provided for Surat. The factors at Bantam only asking for guns and ammunition, desired by the King of that place, for which he will pay in ready money or in pepper, and the Committees being willing to accede to his request, Mr. Moyer is desired to obtain the consent of the Committee of the Navy for transportation of the same. Though several meetings have been arranged to take place between the Committees appointed for the Joint Stock and those appointed for the Voyage, as yet they have not met; therefore a meeting is specially summoned for Wednesday afternoon next. Captain Jeremy Blackman's request to take with him 500*l.* adventure is refused, notwithstanding his offer to let the Company sell the proceeds on his return, or keep them until their own goods are sold. Much discussion ensues, and finally it is resolved that as the Captain is going out as master of the *Golden Fleece* he shall be given 'as a merchant the summe of 500*l.* to execute the businesse of this Voyage at Suratt and elswhere during his being abroad, in case hee live three monthes after his arrivall upon the Coast of

India, to bee paid to him, or to his executors in case of his decease'; if he returns in the *Golden Fleece* he is to be given 100*l.* more, on condition that he wholly forbears all private trade except what he is allowed as master of the vessel with the rest of the owners. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 10, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 169).

Mr. Vivian is given permission to have the *Golden Fleece* repaired in the Company's dock at Blackwall, he to pay 20*l.* for the use of the dock, and to pay also for the opening and shutting of the gates, for any damage the ship may do, and at the highest rates for any timber, plank, etc., used in her repair. The owners of the *Aleppo Merchant* to pay 20*l.* for the use of the Company's dock. Mr. Chettwyn requests that, as William Pitt's executor is in Virginia and Pitt's sister has taken out letters of administration, all goods belonging to the deceased may be sold and the money paid into the Company's cash, except a bale of carpets designed for Sir Hugh Windham and Pitt's 'screetore', which Chettwyn desires may be sealed up, and with the sword, vest, and plate (in Mr. Prowd's custody) delivered to him; all the goods are ordered to be brought for examination to the next court, when their disposal shall be resolved on. Frith, a linendraper, offers to pay freight for a parcel of goods conveyed out of the *Dolphin*; he is told that on bringing the money to the next court consideration shall be had of his offer. William, brother and administrator of James Wombwell, who died in India, to be paid all that is due upon the latter's estate. Thomas Adler to be paid 55*l.* 11*s.*, detained from him for a debt charged to him in the Persia account, he giving bond to repay it if the accounts of 1643 make him responsible. The Deputy reports having again consulted with Mr. Hall, who asks 220*l.* per annum for Lord Craven's house, with the tenement of 16*l.* per annum; for this rent it can be had for twenty-one years, and it will be repaired for the Company. The Deputy adds that he believes the house may be had for 200*l.* per annum, at which rent it would be worth the money, and if the Company weary of it he will take it from them for 20*l.* less a year. After some debate, resolution herein is deferred to the next court. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 12, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 171).

On information that Cuttler, the Garbler, is prosecuting his suit against the Company in the Exchequer, certain Committees are desired to treat with him and compose this business as they think fit. Richard Deards is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* Peter Deards, executor to his father Nathaniel Deards, transfers to Richard Deards 400*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. The Deputy transfers to Richard Wylde 100*l.* adventure and profits in the same Stock. Mr. Riccard presents an account from Mr. Barnard, consul at Aleppo, showing an expenditure since 1642 of 90 rials for dispatch of the Company's letters; the Court, remembering Barnard's many services, and that he has received no gratuity for five years, orders 50*l.* to be paid to Riccard for Barnard's expenses and as a gratuity for his pains. At the request of Mr. Missleden, a clause is ordered to be inserted in the general letter to Surat for Hugh Fenn to be retained there, if he has behaved well. Mrs. Peirson, wife of the late master's mate in the *Dolphin*, to have her indigo delivered on payment of 30*l.* per ton freight. The executors of Sir Edmund Wright soliciting daily for payment of a dividend, for which they are now suing the Company in Chancery, it having been detained in payment of a long-outstanding debt, the Court orders 172*l.* to be paid to them, and resolves to begin a suit for payment of the said debt. Several meetings between the Committees for the Joint Stock and those for the Second General Voyage having been arranged, and each time some of the Committees for the Stock absenting themselves, the Court orders a meeting to be held next Monday morning, when any four Committees for each Stock are to conclude the business for which the meeting is called. On hearing that one Notting, who died in India, has made the Company his executors, the Court renounces the trust and directs that the brother take out letters of administration. Great trouble being caused by letters of administration being wrongly taken out, Sambrooke is directed upon the arrival of every ship to give a list to Mr. Budd of the names of all men who have died in the Company's service. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 12, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 31).

A certificate from the Company of Shipwrights is read, stating what is requisite to be done to the *Advice* to fit her for an East India voyage. Her master is asked if he will serve the Company on the conditions formerly agreed upon with Mr. Bodilowe, but he replies in the negative, as he is not willing to serve so long without demurrage. Hereupon it is decided not to employ the said ship. The Treasurer is desired to meet a bill of exchange for half the quicksilver ordered by the Joint Stock to be bought at Venice and taken over by this Voyage. It is agreed to let the Joint Stock use a considerable sum of money belonging to the Voyage and now lying idle, on payment of five per cent. interest for the same. The following ships are offered for freighting to Bantam; the *Harry Bonadventure* by Mr. Garway, the *Ulysses* by the Deputy, the *Angel* by Mr. Gould, the *Elizabeth and Anne*, the *Roebuck* by Captain Blackman, and the *Samuel* by Captain Ryder. Any Committees acquainted with the masters or owners of the said vessels are desired to ask them to attend the court next Monday. The *Bilbao Merchant* is renamed the *Bonito*. William Doughty is accepted as security for his son Robert. Certain Committees are requested to provide elephants' teeth and cloth to be sent to Surat. Captain Blackman informs the Committees that when last at Goa he made a contract with the Viceroy for cinnamon in exchange for ammunition, as the latter would yield 40 per cent. profit there; the Committees approve, and Blackman is desired to bring any papers he has concerning this business that it may be further considered. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE SPECIAL COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 15, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 173[1]).

The Deputy intimates that they have met to consider what allowance 'by way of provision' is to be given to the Fourth Joint Stock by the Voyage for the use of servants, warehouses, etc., at home, and of factors, warehouses, small shipping, etc., abroad. The

[1] This meeting is also entered in *Court Book*, vol. xxii (p. 35).

agreement formerly made between the First General Voyage and the Third Joint Stock is read, by which it appears that the Voyage allowed one per cent. for everything used at home, and six per cent. for what was made use of abroad.[1] To this it is objected that this Voyage should not give so much, as its stock is 90,000*l.* greater and so less provision is needed ; to which it is answered that the greater the stock the more factors, etc., will be required. It is then asked whether, if the same provision be allowed by this as by the last Voyage, anything will be demanded for what is done at Goa or elsewhere, where the Company has no factors. The Committees for the Stock reply that nothing will be expected but allowance for such shipping as shall be sent to those places ; to this the Committees for the Voyage consent. It is also agreed that, in case any of the factors belonging to the Stock do not behave as they ought, their wages and bonds shall be stopped. After further debate it is resolved that the Voyage shall allow seven per cent. to the Stock, viz. one per cent. upon all quick stock sent out, instead of any standing charges at home, as gratifications, house rent, etc., and six per cent. upon all goods laden for Europe, this to be paid to the factors of the Fourth Joint Stock at the several ports where the said goods shall be laden ; and for this the Voyage may make use of all factors, factories, warehouses, shipping, etc., belonging to the Stock ; but if any men, ammunition, or other provisions shall be wanted for the small shipping, this the Voyage is to supply at its own cost and remove the same when its time is ended. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 15, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 33).

A petition is presented in the name of the owners of the *Advice*, desiring to treat further concerning her hire ; hereupon Messrs. Fairvax, Bodilowe, and the master are called in, and after some discussion the Committees agree to freight the *Advice* upon the following conditions : she to be repaired according to the certificate given in by the shipwrights ; to be ready, properly victualled and stored, with 65 men to leave Gravesend by the 10th of January for Bantam, and be employed there as the factors shall see fit until she

[1] See the previous volume, pp. xx, 195, etc.

is laden for England; to be paid 20*l.* per ton freight, and at the rate of 8*l.* per diem for demurrage, to begin four months after her arrival, till her departure for England; 600*l.* to be impressed to her owners before her departure; the master to be given 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as a gratuity in full of primage and average, and to be allowed to take out five tons of private trade and bring back ten tons, but not to take out or bring back any commodities traded in by the Company; all other conditions to be the same as those expressed in the charter-party of the *Ulysses*. If they have need of money at Bantam, the factors there to supply them at 5*s.* the dollar with as much as they want, to be paid out of the freight. Upon the request of the owners, a covenant is to be inserted in the charter-party that the ship shall be dispeeded from Bantam by the last day of January [1649] or before, or else kept there on demurrage four months or longer in employment, but not beyond the 15th of January, 1650. The owners declare themselves willing to accept these terms and agree to be bound in the charter-party for their performance. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 175).

John Coltman, who about three years ago took charge of twenty bales of indigo (which had been taken out of the *Dolphin* and then seized from a warehouse in Southwark) and locked up two officers sent with a replevin [1] to recover it, for which act he has been sued ever since, is given 80*l.* in full of his charges and pains, he having acted on the Company's behalf. Mrs. Cartwright to be paid 100*l.*, on the executor giving a discharge for the same. Thomas, son of Captain Millward, to be paid all that is due to him, on giving a sufficient release. The gunner and carpenter in the *William* to be paid all wages, etc., due to them. John Arnold, master of the *Advice*, is allowed to bring his ship (which is hired by the Voyage to go to Bantam by the 10th of January) into the little dock at Blackwall to be repaired, on payment of twenty marks for the use of the dock, and of all other customary charges. Francis Day's request for remission of the fine of 500*l.* imposed upon him by the

[1] An action to recover possession of goods wrongfully taken.

First General Voyage is refused, but his further desire to be paid what is due to him for wages, etc., is consented to, the 500*l.* to be deducted and he to give a general release. The business of the Fourth Joint Stock being now small, it is resolved to hold only one court weekly, and that on Fridays. (1¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 37).

It is resolved to send the ammunition, etc., desired by the King of Bantam in the *Advice*, and certain Committees are requested to provide the same and procure a licence from the Committee of the Navy for its exportation. Some dispute arising as to the burden of the *Advice*, Steevens is directed to measure and report her dimensions. Four heavy sakers not wanted in the *Bonito* to be sold. The Secretary is desired to procure a warrant for transportation of 40,000*l.* intended to be sent in the *Dolphin*, *Bonito*, and *Advice*;[1] and the Deputy, with Captain Blackman and Mr. Vivian, to see that all letters to be sent are duly prepared. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 177).

The Deputy reports that Lord Craven is willing to let his house to the Company for 200*l.* per annum, including the tenement; the Court agrees to take them and orders that Mr. Cletherowe be given notice that the Company will quit his house next Lady Day. On information that the lease for the warehouses at Leadenhall expires at Christmas, the Secretary is desired to make inquiries when the Committee for letting the City Lands sits, and to go with two Committees to renew the said lease. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 19, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 38).

The Secretary announces that by order of the Court of Committees he is to inform them of three particulars. The first is that Mr. [John] Durson and some of the owners of the *Loyalty* intend to

[1] On November 23 the House of Commons gave permission for the exportation of 45,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion in these three ships (*Journals*, vol. v, p. 367).

send her to the East Indies, and by a petition to the House of Commons have obtained liberty to export 6,000*l.* in foreign coin.[1] On this it is decided that some course shall be taken to hinder her going, as if the said ship is allowed to proceed it will prejudice this Voyage, in which her owners might have been admitted adventurers upon reasonable terms, and the Court of Committees is to be informed of this their resolution. Secondly, as the old Joint Stock is indebted at the Coast, the Committees desire that the adventurers in this Voyage will permit 5,000*l.* to be sent in the *Dolphin* to pay off this debt. Hereupon it is resolved that the Stock shall be allowed to send 3,000*l.*, 4,000*l.*, or 5,000*l.* in the *Dolphin* for this purpose, and, if after payment of the debt any money remains, that it shall be used by the factors for account of the Stock, but not to the prejudice of this Voyage. Thirdly, the Court is informed that a quantity of lead and beer has been put aboard the *Dolphin* as private trade. The Committees, considering this a great abuse, resolve that the *Dolphin* and the *Bonito* shall be searched, and all the private trade discovered in them brought to Blackwall Yard, and the names of the owners noted, and all that does not belong to the ship's company left in charge of the master or boatswain until the Committees' pleasure concerning it is made known. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 23, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 39).

The letters to be sent to the Coast are read, approved, and ordered to be 'faire written'. It is resolved that Robert Doughty shall reside at the Coast so long as any considerable stock belonging to this Voyage remains there, and give an account of the same at his return. Resolution concerning Captain Blackman's contract for cinnamon with the Viceroy of Goa is deferred. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 26, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 178).

On information that Mr. Frith has paid 120*l.* into the Treasury for freight of the goods conveyed from the *Dolphin*, the Court accepts this sum, and orders the master and officers in that ship to

[1] *Commons' Journals*, vol. v, p. 349.

be paid all wages, etc., due to them. Gilbert Keate buys Messina silk. The mariners in the *Dolphin* to be paid imprest money. The freedom of the Company is conferred upon James Acton, the Company's solicitor. At the request of Mr. Deputy Isaackson, his son, who is a minister at the Coast, is to be allowed to go to Surat when Mr. Baines comes to England. Mr. Cletherowe is told that, as the Company has taken Lord Craven's house, they will quit his between this and Lady Day, but will pay him rent to the 1st of May, if his house does not let before then. The Court resolves to give the usual presents of spice to the Committees and officers at Christmas; also spice to the value of 100*l.* among gentlemen who have shown courtesy to the Company, the bestowing of this being left to the care of the Governor. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, November 26, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 40).

After a long debate it is resolved that the *Bonito*, when her lading is completed, shall return direct for England and not go to Surat. All her mariners to be paid imprest money. It is also resolved that two-thirds of the money to be sent to the Coast shall be shipped in the *Dolphin*, and one-third in the *Bonito*. Only a small quantity of lead having been found in the *Dolphin*, and this belonging to poor men, it is restored to them and they are permitted to have it delivered to the Company's factors at the Coast, but it is not to be offered for sale until the lead belonging to the Company is sold. (¾ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, December 1, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 41).

The resolution for the *Bonito* to return direct to England from the Coast on completing her lading is confirmed. Andrew Coggan and Mr. Denham are accepted as securities for Benjamin Robinson, and Thomas Leaver as security for his son William. A petition to the House of Commons to hinder the *Loyalty* from going to India 'for some perticuler men, not freemen of the Company', is read,[1]

[1] This is probably the petition from the Company which was read in the Commons on January 13, 1648, and referred to a Committee for report.

approved, and ordered to be engrossed, that it may be speedily presented. Two cases of coral belonging to the Deputy, which can be bought, are ordered to be viewed. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 179).

The time appointed for Mr. Holloway to seal an indemnity for his debt to the Company having expired, he is desired to do so; he requests that part of the interest, which amounts to 1,300*l.*, due for goods by sale of which he lost considerably, may be remitted; after some consideration the Court resolves to remit one-eighth part of the said interest, on which Holloway consents to sign the indemnification. Roswell, master of a vessel which brought two cases of rials from Amsterdam for the Company, acquaints the Court that he was nearly cast away and that it cost him 30*l.* to get help from another ship, which sum the merchants who had goods aboard his vessel will pay; hereupon the Court signifies its intention to pay the Company's share. Certain Committees are requested to examine and report on Mr. Willoughby's account. Billets sold by the Stock to the Voyage. At the request of his wife, Jeremy Roote, who has been gunner at Fort St. George for many years, is to return home if he can be spared. The plate, sword, and carpets belonging to the late William Pitt to be delivered to Mr. Chettwyn, and the remaining goods to be sold. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, DECEMBER 3, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 42).

Robert Bowen, master of the *Dolphin*, requests to be allowed to make the fourth payment of his adventure in this Voyage in India in rials of eight; this is refused, and so Bowen, on the Committees' proposal, agrees that it shall be paid from the interest on the money he is leaving in the Company's hands. On consideration of the abuse suffered by the Company through private trade, the Committees order letters to be written to the masters of the *Dolphin* and *Bonito* requiring them to command their boatswains to keep a strict account of all goods taken in and out of their vessels, on pain of forfeiting their wages and suffering such other punishment as the Company can legally inflict. These letters are ordered to be read

at the mast before all the ship's company. It is resolved that one factor shall be sent to Surat but none to Bantam. Certain Committees are desired to see the money weighed in the Treasury. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, December 8, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 43).

Millett to be given 400*l.*, half the amount promised to be paid him before his setting out. The Governor announces that since the last meeting letters have been received overland from the Coast, stating that 'there was a great famine and that they were in warres', and for this reason it will be more difficult to procure cloth; he suggests therefore that it may be well to reconsider their decision to send out 30,000*l.* The Committees, after listening to one of the said letters, resolve to reduce the amount to about 26,000*l.* It is decided that the *Bonito* shall proceed on her voyage, but that a clause shall be inserted in the Coast letters to say that, if cloth cannot be procured, the factors shall send the greater part of the said ship's stock to buy sugar and silk at the Bay. Benjamin Robinson inquires what part of the 300*l.* promised to him for the whole voyage shall be paid to his executors in the event of his death before or after the *Dolphin* is laden. He is told that if he dies before the ship is laden his executors shall be paid a proportionable part, but if after they shall be given the whole sum. At his request the Committees order that his wife be given 10*l.* from his salary every six months during his absence. Quicksilver to be bought from Abraham Chamberlaine. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 10, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 181).

Rebecca Tynes, sister and administratrix of Francis Mountfort, to be paid 50*l.* upon account of his estate. The wife of Thomas Wilkes, executor to George Wilkes, to be paid what is due to the latter, Mr. Vivian giving bond to save the Company harmless. William Bailey is chosen master of the *William* at 8*l.* per month, Richard Clark purser, with George Greenwell as his mate, and William Cary steward, with Richard Parkes as his mate. Mr. Holloway's account is presented and he is desired to acknowledge it;

he promises to consider it and return his answer at the next court. Certain Committees are requested to treat with Cuttler, the Garbler, and settle with him as they think fit. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 182).

Nathaniel Teemes, who has been a factor at Surat many years and has served the Company faithfully, is allowed to have his goods delivered to him free of freight. The annual distribution of 10*l.* to be made to the poor widows of 'East India men', and of 10*l.* to the three hamlets of Poplar, Limehouse, and Ratcliff. On information that Lord Cottington's lands are 'likely to bee converted to the mainteynance of the army in Ireland', the Court resolves that His Lordship and such of the other signatories as may be legally prosecuted shall be sued with all possible speed for one bond of 20,000*l.* due for the pepper debt. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, December 17, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 44).

John Arnold, master of the *Advice*, is given 300*l.*, half the sum agreed to be imprested to him on account of freight. Question arising as to the ability of the mates in the said vessel, it is decided to send in her a pilot or chief mate, to be appointed by the Committees; to this Arnold willingly agrees and promises he shall be allowed 5*l.* per month. The former resolution to send one factor to Surat, but none to Bantam, is further debated, and finally it is decided to send an able man to the latter place in the *Advice*, to give an account of the negotiations and proceedings of this voyage and to consult with the President and Council for the better disposal of the goods. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 183).

Mrs. Smethwicke, daughter of Mrs. Jane Smethwicke, mother and administratrix of William Smethwicke, desires to be paid part of her brother's estate, she having a letter of attorney from her mother; the Court, hearing that the mother has only lately been married, desires a letter of attorney signed by the mother and her

husband before giving consent to any money being paid. Two additional Committees appointed to examine Mr. Willoughby's account. Hearing that Steevens intends to launch the *William* next spring-tide, the Court, considering that it will be an expense if the said ship stays two months in the river, directs that she remain in the dock until further order. The will of Richard Dike and a letter of administration granted to Henry Jay are presented, and it is stated that 330*l.* is due upon Dike's adventure; the Court, considering that this money has been unclaimed for a long time, and that a brother of Dike's lives in Kent and is known to Mr. Bateman, desires the latter to communicate with the said brother concerning this matter. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, DECEMBER 22, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 45).

After some dispute as to his ability, it is decided that Robert May, Mr. Arnold's present mate, shall be confirmed in his post. The attention of the Committees is drawn to a letter received from Bantam by the *Endymion*, advising the want of 'factors, artifficers, and other materialls there'. Hereupon it is remarked that as the Stock is allowed seven per cent. for managing the Voyage's business, care should be taken to have factors sufficient to perform this work; to which it is answered that the Stock will perform to the full what it undertook to do. John Yard is entertained to go as factor to Bantam, to be given 300*l.* for the whole voyage, and to return in the last ship from Bantam, and in the event of his death, if he leaves a fair account of the affairs of the Voyage after the *Advice* is laden, his executors shall be given that sum. George Gawton is entertained to go as factor in the *Golden Fleece* to Surat, to be given 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the whole voyage. The Treasurer reporting the great scarcity of rials, he is desired to provide to the value of 60,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion at the best rate he can. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 31, 1647 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 184).

The Governor reports that, in letters received from Bantam by the *Endymion*, advice is given of a great want of factors there, and as the Stock is to receive seven per cent. from the Voyage to

manage the business, it is necessary to send some factors in the *Advice*; therefore he has appointed four men out of some chosen by the Committees for the Voyage to attend. The Court, after reading several petitions, makes choice of Edward Whiteway at 40*l.* per annum, and of Daniel Elder at 70*l.* per annum. Mr. Garway reports that after many meetings with the arbitrators about Mr. Burton's debt, nothing is yet arranged, but the time limited has expired; the Court consents to extend the time to another fourteen days. The sum of 171*l.* 12*s.* due from William Pitt to Mr. Fremlin is ordered to be paid to Mr. Methwold, and all the carpets belonging to Pitt to be delivered to Mr. Chettwin. Mrs. Smethwicke to be given 10*l.* upon account from her late brother's estate. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 186).

Mr. Acton is directed to draw up a bill of sale for goods belonging to Mr. Holloway still in the Company's keeping, which Holloway is to seal as a security for his debt. Edmund Sleigh admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* On information that Mr. Hurt has shipped a boy in the *Bonito* without the consent of the Committees, he is much blamed and ordered to give up the 20*s.* he acknowledges to have taken from the boy's mother, and to pay that and another 20*s.* to the poor-box; and the Committees appointed to ship men are desired to sign Hurt's books every time after doing so, that this abuse may be prevented for the future. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, January 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 47).

John Yard is allowed to become an adventurer in this Voyage to the amount of 1,000*l.*, he to pay the Treasurer 750*l.* and the rest to be supplied from his salary; but if he dies before the *Advice* and *William* are laden, then he is to be accounted an adventurer only for so much as his salary shall amount to, added to the 750*l.* already paid in. On information that George Gawton formerly served Mr. Courteene in India, it is debated whether to entertain him, as it is feared that, Mr. Courteene being much indebted, the estate that Gawton shall manage for the Voyage may be seized by Courteene's

creditors; but finally Gawton's entertainment is confirmed. The Committees resolve to send 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* in the *Advice*, or as much of that sum as can be procured. The contract made by Captain Blackman to supply the Viceroy of Goa with guns and ammunition in exchange for cinnamon is confirmed, and certain Committees are desired to provide the ammunition, etc. A general court of the adventurers in this Voyage is appointed to be held next Tuesday to seal the charter-parties to the owners of the ships to be freighted. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, January 11, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 48).

The Governor announces that the Sixteen Committees have agreed to seven per cent. being allowed by this Voyage to the Stock. A debate ensues concerning the sealing of the charter-parties of the ships to be freighted for this Voyage, and after much discussion it is resolved that three Committees shall sign each charter-party, and that those who do so shall be saved harmless. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 187).

Mr. Garway reports that the arbitrators appointed to settle Mr. Burton's business have met several times but come to no conclusion, and that Major Brett has some commission from the rest of the partners to treat concerning the debt; the Court therefore desires Garway and the Committees formerly appointed to treat with Major Brett. Mr. Boone, 'the Companies chirurgion,' is given a gratuity of 80*l.* for his extraordinary care, and for curing men at Blackwall Yard for the last five years. John Bramston, clothworker, petitioning to be allowed to remain in his house (which is in the backyard of the house lately taken from Lord Craven), or to have sufficient time to remove, the Treasurer and others are desired to view the said house and to allow Bramston what time they shall think fit. An account of the expenditure on the *Dolphin*, amounting to 6,266*l.*, is presented, and the Committees propose setting her up for sale for 6,500*l.*; but no resolution is reached. Cordage ordered to be sent

to Bantam in the *Advice* and the *William*. The Governor reports that a conclusion is nearly come to with Cuttler, the Garbler, but that he will not sign a bond offered to him, because Derricke Host, and Messrs. Oyles and Ottger, who bought cloves of the Company and are now being sued, are not included in it. Hereupon it is stated that by statute strangers ought not to buy ungarbled spice, and if any incur the penalty for so doing the Company has no reason to save them harmless. Messrs. Oyles and Ottger are sent for, and after much dispute they desire the Company to arrange matters with the Garbler for them, and the Court promises to favour them as much as possible in this business. It is resolved to choose an additional factor for Bantam next Wednesday. (1¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 50).

The Treasurer is requested to treat with Mr. Fortree for the nine chests of rials he has at Dover. Committees appointed to seal the charter-parties of the *Dolphin*, *Advice*, *Aleppo Merchant*, *Golden Fleece*, and *William*. Notice to be given to those adventurers who have not paid in their money to do so. On a motion for an accountant to be appointed to keep the books of this Voyage, it is decided to desire Mr. Allington to attend next Tuesday's meeting. John Yard is given permission to take out a youth as an attendant, on condition that he brings him back. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 19, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 189).

The sum of 2,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Endymion* upon account of freight. Some Committees for the First General Voyage are summoned and told that the pepper returned in the *Endymion* (part of which belongs to the Voyage) is to be sold this afternoon; they are asked if they will consent to their share being sold, and answer in the affirmative. As the truth of Cartwright's statement that 40,600 [*sic*] dollars are due from the Joint Stock to the Voyage is questioned, Mr. Rich moves that three or four Committees for each Stock may examine Cartwright's account; hereupon Sambrooke and the Auditor are desired to make up the said account with all possible speed, and when this is done Committees for both

Stocks are to examine the same; Sambrooke promises to do this before the end of the month. Jonathan Massey is chosen to go as factor to Bantam in the *Advice*, to stay there for five years, or for as long as he shall be wanted, at 30*l.* per annum the first year, rising 10*l.* annually until he is in receipt of 70*l.* per annum. Daniel Elder, who was chosen to go to Bantam, is now appointed to Surat, as there he can do better service, having been before. Question arising as to the price to be put upon the pepper to be sold, and whether to sell it garbled or not, the Deputy and Treasurer are entreated to consult with the Garbler, and the matter is left to their decision. It is resolved that the *Dolphin* (which has gone for the Coast) shall be put up for sale at 6,500*l.*, at six months' time, the buyer to be allowed for any stores she shall leave in India, and to make allowance to the Company for any with which she shall be furnished there at the rate of 5*s.* the rial of eight. (1¾ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JANUARY 19, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 191).

Sale of cloves, mace, nutmegs, indigo, sugar, rhubarb, opopanax, cotton-wool, sannowes, ginghams, broad baftas, pepper, quilts, and Sinda cloth, with prices and names of purchasers. The *Dolphin* is sold to the Governor, William Cokayne, for 6,510*l.* (3 *pp*).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 21, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 194).

Spiller is directed to inform Jeremy Weddall, who gave his bill for 500 rials to the President and Council at Surat and has not yet met it, that the Company expects 'sudaine payment'. Thomas, son of the late John Juxon, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by patrimony. There being 330*l.* due to the late Richard Dike upon his adventure in the Third Joint Stock, and Thomas [*sic*] Jay having taken out letters of administration for Dike's estate, a letter is read from the latter's son (who lives in Sussex and is known to Mr. Bateman) desiring that the legacy of 50*l.* left to him by Alderman Jay may be paid to his son. On being told of this Mr. Jay 'condiscended to leave 50*l.* in Mr. Anthony Batemans hands for his kinsman Richard Dike', and the Court orders the

remainder of the money to be paid to Jay, he giving a discharge for the whole. At Jay's request he is paid in money, and the calicoes laid by for Mr. Dike's dividend are sold to Anthony Bateman. A letter is read from Thomas Codrington, who served as a factor in India for thirteen years, but having married an Armenian woman was dismissed from the Company's service; he desires to be re-entertained and that what is due upon his account may be paid to Nathaniel Teemes; because of his long service his request is granted, and as he knows Persian he is entertained for the Custom-house at Gombroon at 60*l.* per annum, subject to the approval of the President and Council at Surat. Lydia, widow of Richard Shute, who was killed by timber falling in Blackwall Yard, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 21, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 52).

At the request of the owners of the *Advice*, the Committees agree that her master shall be supplied at Bantam, if necessary, with more than the 2,000 rials agreed upon, if she is not dispeeded by the end of January, 1649. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 196).

Acton having drawn up a bill of sale for Mr. Holloway's calicoes, now in the warehouse at Leadenhall, the Treasurer is desired to inform Holloway that unless he seals the said bill some course advised by counsel will be taken for recovery of his debt. Mr. Roswell to be paid 6*l.* 13*s.* for bringing 2,400 rials from Holland in his barque. Mr. Weddall promises to pay the 500 rials he took up at Surat. William and Thomas Bewly accepted as security for pepper and calicoes. Thomas Mathews, formerly servant to William Allen, is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service, paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. The Court confirms the wages of John Pollein, late master of the *Advice*, who has been entertained by the President and Council of Bantam to reside there for two years as a factor at 60*l.* per annum. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, January 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 53).

The President and Council at Bantam to be directed to dispeed the *Dolphin* for England with all convenient dispatch, in regard of the dear freight and demurrage to be paid for her. Lead to be provided for Surat. The Deputy is allowed to send to the President at Surat a butt of canary and two butts of beer. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 4, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 197).

The father of William Winter, a factor at Bantam, petitions for certain morees sent to him by his son about a year ago; he is told that his son is accused of many misdemeanours and may be indebted to the Company, but that, on account of his (the father's) age and the long journey he has undertaken, Bowen shall be allowed to assist him in the sale of the calicoes, and anything realized over 50*l.* shall be given to him; that interest at the rate of six per cent. shall be allowed on the 50*l.*, and if at the return of his son this amount is found to be due it shall be paid. Elizabeth, widow of Ralph Cartwright, and Abraham his brother and executor, desire that 550*l.* may be paid to the widow; the Court, considering that she has only received 100*l.*, consents to her having 50*l.* on the executor giving a discharge for it, and agrees that if the 500*l.* shall appear to be due when her husband's account is made up she shall be paid it with interest at the rate of six per cent. from this day. The sum of 2,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Endymion* upon account of freight; also 237*l.* 10*s.* in full of a bill of exchange for so much taken from Captain Seaman by the President and Council of Bantam. The Governor and the Deputy accepted as security for pepper bought by the latter. The sister and administratrix of Samuel Husbands, a factor deceased at Macassar, demands a bill of 400*l.* belonging to her late brother; she is told that, if she will let this money remain in the Company's hands, she shall be allowed six per cent. interest per annum and the bill shall be made out in her own name. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 11, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 199).

The widow of John Peirson, late master's mate in the *Dolphin*, who died soon after arriving at the Coast, having been ordered to pay at the rate of 30*l.* per ton for some Lahore indigo, and the Secretary reporting the said indigo to be flat and of a base sort, the Court orders it to be delivered to her on payment of 5*l.* for freight. Beef and pork to be provided for the *William* for Bantam. The Governor informing Mr. Holloway that good security is expected from him for his great debt, he desires time until the end of April, when he hopes to settle it; meanwhile he proposes to seal a bill of sale on his 27,525 pieces of calicoes in the custody of the Company as satisfaction, which can be sold if he fails to pay at the abovesaid time; the Court agrees to this, but stipulates that Holloway shall do nothing in the meantime to prejudice the bill of sale. It is resolved to insure, between the 31st of October last and the 1st of May next, the goods expected in the *Mary* for 25,000*l.*, those in the *Eagle* for 35,000*l.*, those in the *Blessing* for 20,000*l.*, those in the *Greyhound* for 10,000*l.*, and those in the *Antelope* for 10,000*l.*, the rial to be valued at 8*s.* Gerard Russell transfers to George Smith, merchant, 1,193*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* in the Fourth Joint Stock with all profits. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 16, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 201).

The bill of sale for Mr. Holloway's calicoes is presented, read, and signed and sealed by him in court. The request of Wakefield, a goldsmith, that his brother may be allowed to go to Surat in one of the Company's ships is refused. On information that Crosby House may be had for 150*l.* per annum and 700*l.* fine, and the brick warehouse and cellars for 150*l.* per annum, the Court thinks the House would be 'most commodious for the Companies occasions', and that then there would be no need of Leadenhall warehouse; therefore Bowen is directed to acquaint Alderman Langham with the Company's readiness to take Crosby House, with the warehouse and cellars, for 300*l.* per annum, if they may have it without a fine.[1] (1 *p.*)

[1] Nothing came of this proposal.

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, February 18, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 54).

Because of the scarcity of Spanish money, it is resolved to send one ship for Surat in advance of the other, with 30,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion, and also to lade 100 cloths aboard her. Captain Blackman's instructions to be drawn up. Canary wine and fine scarlet cloth to be shipped in the *Golden Fleece* as presents for the Viceroy of Goa; also knives and looking-glasses for presents. Captain Blackman desiring that another factor may go with him in the *Golden Fleece* to see the cinnamon weighed and packed at Goa, Thomas Billedge is entertained at 100*l.* for the whole voyage, and to return in the same vessel. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 25, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 202).

Dust of Sinda indigo sold to Major John Brett at 6½*d.* per lb., ready money. The *William* to be launched at the first spring-tide in March. Peter, son of Sir Peter Rychaut, informs the court that the 1,600*l.* the Company has at interest in his father's name properly belongs to him, and that he understands it has already been paid; he produces an order from the Committee of the Lords and Commons for Sequestrations showing that they are satisfied the money belongs to him. After some consideration the Court tells Mr. Rychaut that the said money was not known to be his, and that the bill for repayment was made out in his father's name and seized by order of Parliament; therefore the money cannot be paid again. Mr. Rychaut then desires that as the order to pay the 1,600*l.* expressed that the Company should be reimbursed out of the customs of the goods next imported for the Company's account, that they would be pleased to petition the Committee of Sequestrations for reimbursement. This the Court refuses to do, or to move in the matter without a full discharge from Sir Peter himself. Alderman Chambers thanks the Court for allowing his son John to go to India in the Company's service, and desires permission to send 50*l.* out to him in such things as may not prejudice the Company. The Court consents to his sending 30*l.* worth of goods, but desires a note of the same. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, FEBRUARY 25, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 55).

On a motion being made to send a minister in the *Golden Fleece*, the Committees express their willingness to give 20*l.* towards his maintenance, but leave it to the owners and master to decide whether to send one or not. Thomas Pearle having made no payment towards the 500*l.* he underwrote for in this Voyage, he is given a week to decide if he means to adventure. The draft of the charter-party for the *Aleppo Merchant* is read, and the Committees agree to give the owners 22*l.* 10*s.* per ton for all saltpetre shipped in her not exceeding fifty tons; that the factors at Surat shall deliver to Millett as many rials as he may want for the ship's use at 5*s.* the rial in case she shall be kept at demurrage after the last day of January, 1649, this to be deducted out of the first payment of the freight; that the owners shall be allowed to send out one cloth to be sold to the best advantage; and that Millett shall be given the same gratuity as he received before in full of primage and average. These particulars being agreed to, the charter-party is ordered to be engrossed. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 1, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 203).

The owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 1,000*l.* upon account of freight for goods brought from Bantam. After some dispute it is agreed that those who bought the *Dolphin* are to have the benefit of the imprest money paid to her mariners, as it appears to have been included in the price at which she was offered for sale. Sir Peter Rychaut's son presents an order from the Committee at Goldsmiths' Hall, by which his father's estate is discharged from sequestration and desires an order from the Court for payment of about 900*l.* due to his father; he also desires a copy of the order of the House of Commons sequestrating the bill for 1,600*l.* The Court consents to his having a copy of the said order, but resolves to pay nothing without a full discharge under Sir Peter's hand and seal for the goods and money already paid or delivered by order of Parliament; they also require the delivery of the bill of 1,600*l.*, and the repayment of the charges expended in several suits caused

by Sir Peter at Leghorn, Genoa, and Venice. Hereupon Sir Peter himself appears and requests payment of his money; he is given the same answer and told that the order now presented is new to the Company; so time, until this day sennight, must be allowed for it to be considered. Thomas Pearle is admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 1, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 56).

Millett is given permission to take out with him five half and two whole cloths, which are to be sold for his advantage by the President and Council at Surat. Objection is made to a clause in the charter-party of the *Aleppo Merchant* forbidding passengers to be carried in that ship without the leave of a Court of Committees; after some consideration this is ordered not to be inserted, on Millett giving bond in 100*l.* not to carry any passengers without leave of the Committees. The *Golden Fleece* and *Aleppo Merchant* to proceed to Gravesend. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 3, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 205).

Nathaniel Herring admitted to the freedom by service on payment of 10*s.* The policies of assurance for 100,000*l.* upon the ships expected from India are read, and the Court resolves that the assurers shall be given five per cent. premium, that only adventurers shall be permitted to underwrite in the policies until after the 25th instant, and for not above 100*l.* more than their adventures until further order, and that the following proportions be observed, viz.: for 1,000*l.* to underwrite 100*l.* in the *Antelope*, 100*l.* in the *Greyhound*, 200*l.* in the *Blessing*, 350*l.* in the *Eagle*, and 250*l.* in the *Mary*; and if any fail to comply with these conditions, their subscriptions shall be accounted void. Messrs. Clement and Robinson promising to give a gratuity of 30*l.* to Captain Seaman, master of the *Endymion*, the Court orders her owners to be paid 1,256*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* in full of all freight of goods brought from Bantam. The widow of Edward Pearse, late water-bailiff of the City of London, petitions for 200*l.* of the wages of her son Edward, who has been a factor at Surat for fourteen years, towards the marriage

of her daughter Mary; part of a letter from the said son being read in which he desires that this may be done, the Deputy, to whom this matter is referred, is requested to pay the said money after the marriage has taken place. The request of Mr. Breton, President at Surat, to be allowed to return to England by the next shipping is granted, and the Court appoints Thomas Merry, who is now Accountant at Surat, to succeed to the post of President. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 3, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 57).

Captain Blackman to be provided with several sorts of glasses for presents. Ordered that at the end of every meeting for this Voyage the Secretary shall, before the Committees disperse, read the notes he has taken. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 207).

Sir Peter Rychaut acquaints the Court that his sequestration has been removed, and desires to be paid the money due to him, promising to give a full discharge for the goods delivered by order of Parliament; the Court, on hearing from the accountant that 446*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* is due to Sir Peter for the *Dolphin* bought in 1642, and 450*l.* for divisions of twenty and ten per cent. upon his 1,500*l.* adventure in the First General Voyage, orders the total to be paid to him on his giving a full and legal discharge for the same, and also for 600*l.* paid to him for his division of forty per cent. upon his adventure in the First General Voyage last April. Sir Peter agreeing to do this, his bond for 600*l.* is promised to be delivered up to be cancelled. Thomas Viner, alderman, admitted to the freedom of the Company on payment of 5*l.* (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 10, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 208).

A cable to be sent to Sandwich, in case the *Mary* or any other ship coming to the Downs may need one. The Court, having formerly resolved to bring the Fourth Joint Stock to an end, thinks fit to reduce expenses abroad by recalling some of the factors. The names of the several factories are read, and it is resolved to

continue those at Surat, ' Sinda ' (Tatta), Persia, Banjarmassin, Fort St. George, Agra, Ahmadābād, Jambi, Macassar, and Bantam; but to dissolve those at Mokha, Basrā, Masulipatam, Achin, Japara, 'Verasherone' (Vīravāsaram), and 'Bengala', but this is referred to the care of the respective Presidents. It is further resolved that Thomas Merry shall succeed Breton as President at Surat when the latter leaves for England, and Edward Pearse succeed Merry as Accountant there. Mr. Baker to be allowed to return in the last ship from Bantam and to choose a President in his place with the aid of his Council. Both Presidents to be enjoined to send home such factors as can be spared. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 10, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 58).

Isaac Jackson to attend next Wednesday's meeting about some timber he delivered to Christopher Bull, carpenter in the *Bonito*. John Merrywether, entertained by the owners of the *Golden Fleece* to go in her as minister, to be given 10*l.* to buy books and other necessaries. Mr. Vivian desiring some alterations may be made in the charter-party of the *Golden Fleece*, after reading the same the Committees resolve that the said ship shall be allowed 15*l.* per diem demurrage, the owners to repay 450*l.* in case she shall be dispeeded from India before the last day of December, 1648; the master and ship's company to be allowed to take out five tons of private trade and bring back ten tons, but not to bring any cardamoms. Vivian agreeing to all this, the charter-party is ordered to be engrossed. The *Golden Fleece* and *Aleppo Merchant* to proceed to the Downs, the former to set sail from thence with the first fair wind, but the *Aleppo Merchant* to await further orders, there not being sufficient money for her.[1] Young and Spiller to go to Dover, and with the assistance of Daniel Skinner buy foreign coin and bullion to the value of 25,000*l.* The Committees resolve to lade aboard the *Golden Fleece* 26,000*l.* (1,100*l.* in gold, the rest in silver), 100 cloths, 150 pigs of lead, 7 tons of elephants' teeth, and 30 chests of quicksilver bought

[1] On March 6 the House of Commons had authorized the Company to export foreign coin and bullion to the value of 80,000*l.* in the *Golden Fleece*, *Aleppo Merchant*, and *William* (*Journals*, vol. v, pp. 480, 481).

of Major Chamberlaine; and in the *Aleppo Merchant* the rest of the silver, 100 cloths, 250 pigs of lead, and 50 chests of quicksilver expected from Venice in the *Scipio*. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 15, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 209).

Stephen Boreman and John Hobson accepted as securities for pepper bought by the former. The *William* ordered to be launched at the next spring-tide. Samuel Tyne [*sic*], who married the sister and executrix of Francis Mountfort, a factor deceased at Bantam, to be paid 40*l.* upon account of the latter's estate. William Hodgson admitted to the freedom of the Company by service on payment of 10*s.* to the poor-box. Beresford, who bought some saltpetre from the Company and made an assignment of 2,500*l.* due to him for powder for payment of 1,500*l.* for the said saltpetre, reports that he is shortly to be paid out of the excise and that he must have the note showing that the 2,500*l.* is owing to him, in order to procure a warrant from the Committee of the Navy for payment; hereupon Spiller is directed to take the said note and go with Beresford to the Committee. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, March 15, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 60).

Messrs. Young and Spiller to go to Dover and assist Daniel Skinner to provide 10,000*l.* in bullion to be shipped in the *Aleppo Merchant* with the quicksilver expected in the *Scipio*. The Treasurer announces that a considerable sum is still wanted to make up the amount formerly resolved to be sent in specie to Surat, but that he can procure 4,000*l.* more in bars of silver at 5*s.* 1¼*d.* per ounce; hereupon he is desired to buy the said bars and as much more as he can, to complete the required sum. The Committees approve of what he has already done in this matter and undertake to save him, his heirs or executors, harmless for procuring bars, Spanish money, or ingots of gold for this Voyage. It being doubtful if the full sum intended for Surat can be procured, Bowen is directed to write to the President and desire him, in case sufficient money is not forthcoming, to take some up in India by exchange not exceeding 6*s.* the dollar, to be paid on the arrival of the ships in England;

and if he cannot do this, then to take up money at interest as cheaply as possible, rather than let the ships return with dead freight. Captain Blackman's bond accepted as his security. Jasper Homerton accepted as security for George Gawton and William Newball for Thomas Billedge. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 17, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 62).

Millett, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, and Thomas Hill, master of the *Golden Fleece*, to be paid 30*l.* apiece as gratuities in full for primage and average. Captain Blackman is allowed to take out six cloths for his own particular account. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 24, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 210).

The time given for underwriting in the assurance policies drawn up for the expected ships from India is extended from the 25th to the 31st instant. (¼ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 24, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 63).

In the event of the *Aleppo Merchant* and *Golden Fleece* keeping together until they arrive at Johanna, the quicksilver and as many of the elephants' teeth as possible, with ten chests of silver now in the *Golden Fleece*, are to be transferred to the *Aleppo Merchant*. The *Scipio* being detained in the Gore by reason of contrary winds, and the 50 chests of quicksilver in her stowed away under currants belonging to Messrs. Williams and Penning, these gentlemen declare their willingness to have their currants unladen, on the Committees agreeing to save them harmless from any prejudice that may arise. Mr. Penning offers to go aboard the vessel and further this; so Mr. Thomson is desired to accompany him, and Samuel Calcott to attend them. The latter is to be given 20*l.*, of which he is to render an account at his return. It still being doubtful if sufficient money will be procured, Captain Blackman and Mr. Millett are given two commissions to buy to the value of 20,000 or 30,000 rials of any merchants, masters of ships, or others whom they may meet in the Narrow Seas, and charge the same by bills of exchange on the Committees. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 30, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 211).

The Court resolves that no one shall be allowed to underwrite in the policies of assurance after to-morrow evening until further order. The time limited for underwriting for the indigo belonging to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock having expired and a quarter part thereof still remaining to be underwritten for, a general court of the adventurers in this Stock is ordered to be summoned for next Friday week to decide how to dispose of the said indigo; meanwhile Sambrooke is directed to make a note of the names of all who have underwritten but have not paid their money, and also of all those who have not underwritten. It is also thought that liberty should be given to these men to take away their indigo until the 25th April, they to pay interest at the rate of eight per cent. for their money owing from the 25th of March last, and none to be allowed to take away their indigo after the 25th April; and a month's interest from that time at the rate of eight per cent. to be put upon the proportions of those who shall not have underwritten; the remainder of the indigo to be sold according to the resolution of the general court of the 14th October last. The Governor is desired to acquaint the generality with these particulars. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 212).

The resolution of the last court giving liberty until the 25th instant to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to take away their indigo is confirmed. The executor of the late Mr. Pitt, a factor deceased at Surat, is allowed to have the latter's will and other writings from the 'screetore' in the Treasurer's custody, and is told that when the will is proved what is due to Mr. Pitt shall be paid. Robert Gayer having underwritten 700*l.* in the policies of assurance, not in the proportion prescribed, but more in the smaller ships than was necessary, after some consideration the Court confirms his subscription. At the request of the widow of the late Mr. Cotton, a minister at Surat who was lost in the *Discovery*, her son Francis is entertained to go in the *William* to Bantam

at 5*l.* per month. Several men desiring to buy the Company's saltpetre, certain Committees are requested to treat with them and sell that commodity as they shall think fit. The Court resolves that any may underwrite in the five policies of assurance according to the proportions formerly prescribed, but no subscription to be under 1,000*l.* or above 2,000*l.*, and no one to be permitted to underwrite without producing a note signed by a Committee or unless accompanied by a Committee. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 214).

The minutes of the general court held the 14th of October last are read, when in order to lessen the Company's great debt it was resolved that every adventurer should receive a certain proportion according to his adventure of the large stock of indigo remaining in hand and take the same away by the 25th of March last. The Governor reports that notwithstanding this order many adventurers have not underwritten for their proportion nor paid in their money; that the Committees on consideration hereof are of opinion that all such should have liberty until the 25th instant to do this, but refer the matter to the decision of the generality. Hereupon the minutes of the said Court of Committees (of the 30th of March last) are read and confirmed by erection of hands; and in order that all the adventurers who have not yet underwritten may be informed of this decision, the Beadle is directed to leave a ticket at their houses to give notice of the same. It is also resolved that any indigo not taken away by the 25th instant shall be sold, any loss arising to be charged to each man's account and any profit to go to the Stock, in accordance with an order of the 14th of October last. The Governor further acquaints the generality that the Committees have thought fit to assure 100,000*l.* upon the *Mary*, *Eagle*, *Blessing*, *Greyhound*, and *Antelope* expected from India, for which about 60,000*l.* has been underwritten: that to-day liberty is given to 'strangers' to subscribe, and therefore he desires that such of the generality as are willing will do so before leaving. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 216).

Extracts are read from letters received from Richard Davies from Dover, relating to private trade conveyed out of the Company's ships, and a gratuity of 20*l.* is ordered to be given to him for his costs and pains. The Court resolves that any 'able' man shall be allowed to underwrite 500*l.* in all the policies of assurance, on observing the former order and proportion. The Deputy reports that the arbitrators for Burton's business have met several times but can come to no reasonable conclusion; hereupon the Court orders one of Burton's bills to be put in suit, and Acton is advised to consult with Counsel and take out a *latitat* from the King's Bench. In the event of Davies, the pilot, not being able to attend the *William*, the Masters of Trinity House are to be asked to appoint a pilot for this purpose. The 'screetore' with its contents belonging to the late William Pitt to be delivered to his brother and executor, Thomas, who has proved his will. Dust of pepper returned in the *Endymion* is sold to Thomas Andrews. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, APRIL 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 65).

A dispute arises concerning the dispatch of the *William* to Bantam, rials being so difficult to obtain and the time so far spent. In answer to the last objection it is stated that the *Ulysses* went out in June and returned safely the following July twelvemonth, therefore no fears need be entertained if the *William* leaves by the end of May, by which time sufficient gold and silver may be procured to send in her. To this end the Governor is desired to write to Mr. Skinner at Dover to buy rials to the value of 10,000*l.* as cheaply as possible, but not to give more than 5*s.* the rial. Captain Ryder is also desired to write to his correspondent at Antwerp to provide 20,000 rials and send them by the 20th of May, the seller to bear the adventure, and the Committees to give '5*s.* per ryall for Civill money and Mexicoe, and for Peru according to the rate'. Mr. Aldington [*sic*], who is thought a suitable man to keep the accounts of this Voyage, to be desired to attend next Wednesday's meeting. Sambrooke is directed to draw up an account of what

money is left over from the three first payments of the adventurers in this Voyage, including all money and commodities sent to India upon the several ships, with the charges of the setting to sea of the said ships, that it may be better known what to send in the *William*. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, April 19, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 66).

Timber supplied to the *Bonito* to be paid for. It is resolved to have the accounts of this Voyage kept in two different ways, Sambrooke to keep them according to his method, and the other accountant to be appointed as he shall think fit. Mr. Aldington declaring his willingness to serve as accountant, the Governor informs him that the stock amounts to about 200,000*l.* and the work will not be difficult, and desires to know what salary he would expect. Aldington asks to be allowed to give his answer at the next meeting; so the Committees present are entreated to request any accountant they may know to attend then also. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 20, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 217).

Six blacks who came last year in the *William* are to return in her to Bantam, and Rilston is directed to buy clothes, bedding, etc., for them. Certain Committees for the First General Voyage desire that a settlement may be made between the said Voyage and the Stock; to which the Governor replies that it is the earnest wish of the Stock that things should be brought to a conclusion. Hereupon William Garway, Nicholas Gould, Thomas and Daniel Andrews are elected Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, and Nathan Wright, Roger Vivian, Robert Abdy, and Thomas Rich for the First General Voyage; they are entreated to meet next Monday, and then from time to time, to examine and adjust the account between the Stock and the Voyage; five members are to form a quorum, but all are desired to attend when the account is concluded; the Deputy is asked to meet with them and render all the assistance he can. The mother of the late William Smethwicke desiring to be paid what is due upon her son's account, she is told that on the arrival of the next ship from Bantam this shall be done.

At the request of the wife of William Mynors, commander of the *Mary*, the indigo to be delivered upon his adventure is ordered to be sent to her without payment of interest, but a 'broake' is to be put upon her husband's account from the 25th of March last. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 219).

The time for underwriting for the indigo having expired, and there being still a quantity of this commodity (to the value of 9,600*l.*) not yet subscribed for, a general court is appointed to be held next Wednesday to resolve what shall be done with it. Mr. Baker, a broker, is given a gratuity of 8*l.* for his pains in selling saltpetre to Mr. Beresford. Upon petition, John Bramston is allowed to continue in his dwelling in the backyard of Lord Craven's house and to make use of the warehouses until next Midsummer. The Court orders what is due upon the late Matthew Crumpe's account to be paid to his administrator, Joshua Giffen, the latter to give a full discharge and to leave all the legacies in the Company's hands. On information that 90,000*l.* has been underwritten in the assurance policies, the Court orders that they be taken to the Assurance Office to be registered and that no more be underwritten. Mr. Hollworthy at Marseilles is given a gratuity of 10*l.* for his pains in conveyance of the Company's letters to and from India. Mr. Acton reports that although Cuttler, the Garbler, referred his dispute with the Company to arbitrators and they placed 700*l.* in his hands, 300*l.* of which he was to keep on condition that he forbore all suits against the Company, Mr. Swinglehurst, and Messrs. Host, Oyles, and Ottger, yet now he has three informations depending in the Exchequer against the three Dutchmen. Cuttler is sent for and after much dispute agrees to waive all suits against the Company, but not against the Dutchmen; so Acton is directed to prevent him prosecuting this term and then to consult Counsel as to the best way to proceed. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MAY 3, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 221).

The Governor acquaints the generality that the chief cause of their meeting is to resolve what to do with the indigo, there remaining some to the value of 2,332*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* not underwritten for,

and more to the value of 7,744*l.* 10*s.* underwritten but not paid for. After some debate it is decided that a court of sales shall be held this day fortnight, when all the indigo shall be sold; but if in the meantime any of the adventurers shall pay for their shares before the 15th instant, with interest from the 25th of March last, they shall be allowed to take the same away. The Governor also reports that Mr. Holloway is much indebted to the Company, and as security has made over by bill of sale a large parcel of calicoes which were to be sold unless the debt should be cleared by the end of April. Hereupon Mr. Holloway desires an extension of time, and is granted until the first of June. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 5, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 222).

Major John Brett appears on behalf of himself and his partners concerning their debt to the Company; after much discussion the Court agrees that, if 800*l.* is paid in by them, the matter shall be further considered. Hereupon the Major expresses his own and his partners' willingness to pay the said sum, and the Court promises that the suit against them shall be stayed, their bill delivered up to be cancelled, and consideration had as to whether any part of the said sum shall be returned to them or not; and at Brett's request help is also promised them with regard to Mrs. Burre, whose husband was interested in the purchase of the indigo. The Secretary is directed to accompany Thomas Millward and see 50*l.* paid to Mrs. Alston, one of his father's creditors, she having refused to put her hand to the general writing signed by all the other creditors. Thomas Pitt to be paid 400*l.* from the estate of his late brother William. Thomas James, master of the *William*, to be paid 9*l.*, according to the decision of Captain Thomas Davies, for damage done to his ship near Blackwall by the Company's ship *William*. (1¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MAY 5, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 67).

The *William* to proceed to Gravesend at the first opportunity. At the request of Joseph Archer, master's mate in the said vessel, he is to be allowed to return in her. Anthony Tirrence is given

permission to send two butts of beer free of freight in the *William* to Jaccatra [Batavia]. Mr. Goodwin offers his services as accountant for 100*l.* per annum, but is told that so much will not be given. Hereupon a discussion ensues whether to have any accountant besides Sambrooke, and the question is referred to the general court shortly to be held, when it is also to be decided whether the fourth payment due from the adventurers in this Voyage shall be made at Midsummer or not. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 12, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 224).

Rebecca Tynes, executrix to Francis Mountfort, to be paid 50*l.* upon account of the latter's wages, and also promised what shall appear due to him on the arrival of the ships from Bantam. Jane, mother of William Smethwicke, to be paid 100*l.* upon account of her late son's estate. The sailors entertained in the *William* for Bantam to be paid imprest money. The account of John Prowd, who came home master in the *Dolphin*, to be cleared and his bond delivered to be cancelled. Mr. Martin allowed 5*l.* on the pepper he bought of the Company, because of the quantity of dust found with it. Certain Committees are desired to view the repairs lately made to Lord Craven's house, which has been taken by the Company. Messrs. Host and Ottgher are promised help in the suit brought against them by Cuttler, the Garbler. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MAY 16, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 68).

The Governor announces that this meeting has been called for the generality to signify their resolutions concerning three things. First, as to the time for the fourth payment for this Voyage to be made; most of the third payments have been made, and when all are received and the *William* dispeeded there will be about 10,000*l.* in hand. After debate it is resolved that the fourth payment shall not be called for till there is occasion to use the money. Secondly, whether to employ another accountant for this Voyage; two men have applied for the post, one desiring to be paid 100*l.* per annum, the other 50*l.*, but Sambrooke is willing to do the work as the Committees shall direct. Hereupon it is resolved not to entertain

another accountant, but if any difference shall arise between the Stock and Voyage to let it be settled by the generality of the adventurers. Thirdly, some of the Committees refuse to seal the charter-parties for the freighted ships, notwithstanding the adventurers have declared they shall be saved harmless for so doing. It is decided to let this business rest according to the former order made about it. Colonel Algernon Sidney,[1] who underwrote for 800*l.* in this Voyage but has only paid in 400*l.*, now desires to be an adventurer for the last-named amount only; this is agreed to. Thomas Dowle, master's chief mate in the *William*, to be allowed to return in that ship. (2 *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, MAY 18, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 225).

Sale of garbled, light, and stony pepper, of Sarkhej and Sinda indigo, and of indigo 'shirts', with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 26, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 226).

Mr. Chettwyn applying on behalf of the executor of the late William Pitt, certain Committees are requested to examine anc report on his account. Tomblings reporting certain thefts committed at Blackwall Yard by John Mixon and John Fotherby the Court resolves to prosecute them. The sum spent on timbe and plank bought from certain Committees for repair of the *Dolphin* and *William* occasioning some dispute, Steevens is directed to bring to the next court an account of the timber delivered and of what remains to be sold. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JUNE 2, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 70).

The Treasurer reporting that he has about twelve or thirteen chests of silver and gold, these are ordered to be sent aboard the *William*. The Committees also give permission for 200*l.* or 300*l.* in rials to be sent to Bantam in the said vessel in lieu of the five tons o

[1] The celebrated republican.

private trade outwards allowed her owners and master. The twenty-one chests of quicksilver that came too late to be shipped in the *Aleppo Merchant* are ordered to be put aboard the *William* for Bantam. (¾ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, June 6, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 71).

The Treasurer, having ready for the *William* about 22,000*l.* in gold and silver, and 2,000 rials for the master and owners for private trade, desires to know how it is to be sent aboard. The Committees order it to be sent down to-morrow morning in two 'light horsemen' [*see the previous volume*, p. 103], and because of the troubles in Kent[1] ten or twelve musketeers to go in each barge for their better security. Spiller is to go in one of them, and Mr. Bayley, master of the *William*, is desired to accompany them in his long-boat; to prevent them being stopped at the blockhouse at Gravesend, Young is directed to go there this evening and clear the money and goods. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 227).

It is decided to send the chest containing gold to the value of 12,000*l.* for shipment in the *William* in one of the barges with the rest of the bullion and quicksilver. Mr. Holloway having done nothing by way of satisfaction for his debt, it is resolved that his calicoes shall be put up for sale this day fortnight, and the Company's saltpetre at the same time. There is found to be upwards of 1,100*l.* due to the late William Pitt; but as his account cannot be perfected, some of the money obtained for his goods not having been paid in, the Court orders that Philip Chettwin be given 60*l.* for the use of the executor. The Governor stating that an order had formerly been made by the Lords for an ordinance to be drawn up to regulate the East India trade and that now would be a very fitting time to solicit Their Lordships concerning the same, he is desired by the Court to attend the Lords from time to time with the Deputy and other Committees about this matter. (1 *p.*)

[1] The reference is to the Royalist rising in that county, which was speedily suppressed by Fairfax.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 228).

Mr. Hollworthy acknowledging by letter his gratitude for the Company's intended gift of 10*l.* and in his letter to Mr. Abdy expressing a desire for a piece of plate, and the Secretary having provided 'a faire standing cupp of silver', which with the case will cost about 10*l.* 12*s.*, it is resolved to give him both cup and case. James Stanier applying for the division of indigo due upon his brother Richard Deards' adventure, he is told that all the indigo has been sold according to the order of a general court, the time appointed for taking it away having expired. Christopher Willoughby, formerly a factor at Bantam, to be paid 100*l.* upon account. After some dispute about the dispatch of the *William*, because of the late revolt of the Parliamentary ships,[1] some thinking it would be well to take out the money shipped in her and place it in Dover Castle, and others that she should go round by Scotland, it is decided that Captain Bailey shall be written to and told to proceed on his voyage in the ordinary way at the first favourable opportunity. At the same time it is resolved that, notwithstanding 'the present distempers in the Downes and thereabouts', no letter shall be sent by the said Captain to deliver to the homeward-bound ships he may encounter to tell them not to put in to the Downs but into some other port in the west country. Mr. Holloway requesting that the sale of his calicoes may be further postponed, because of the low prices offered for all commodities in respect of the distemper of the times, and promising to make over 5,000*l.* of his adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock, and 4,000*l.* of his assurance as additional security, the Court consents to defer the sale. Bowen reports the sale of some gum-lac he sent to Barbary, for which he has received 28*l.* 5*s.*; he is told to pay the 20*l.* into the Treasury and to keep the odd money for his care in this matter. (2 *pp.*)

[1] Six ships had mutinied in the Downs on May 27, and their example was followed by three more. The bulk of the fleet, however, remained loyal to the Parliament, and so the mutineers carried their vessels over to Holland and placed them at the disposal of the Duke of York.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 21, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 230).

John Woods made free of the Company on payment of 5*l.* Mr. Teemes to be paid 8*l.* in full of the estate of John Mantell; and James Morley, administrator to Thomas Morley, to be paid all that is due to the latter's account. On the petition of Sarah, mother of Thomas Rogers, the account of the latter is ordered to be examined. Younge is directed to stay at Dover and do his utmost to send any ships that shall come into the Downs up to the Gore or higher if possible. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 30, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 231).

On information that large quantities of private trade have been removed from the ships lately arrived from India, it is thought that the best way to procure satisfaction for the freight and to ascertain the names of the owners will be to stop these goods at the Custom-house; therefore certain Committees go, by desire, to the Commissioners of Customs and request that no East India goods may be delivered unless their custom is paid by the Company, and the Commissioners promise all possible assistance in this business. Other Committees are desired to apply to the Commissioners of Excise and entreat a like favour, and the Secretary is directed to attend the Commissioners of the Navy and procure a letter from them about this matter. Mr. Burton and his partners state that they have paid in the stipulated 800*l.* and now desire that part of it may be refunded; after a long debate it is decided by erection of hands to repay 100*l.* and deliver their bills up to be cancelled, on their giving a general release to the Company. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION, JULY 4, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 235).

The Governor informs the generality of the arrival of the *Eagle*, the *Greyhound*, and the *Antelope* from Surat, and of the *Mary* from Bantam. Then he states that the chief cause of their present meeting is to make choice of a Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and Committees to manage the Company's business for the ensuing year.

Mr. Holloway presents a protest from himself and other adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock against the Company for sending out fresh adventures on account of that Stock and not bringing them to any conclusion, with several other matters. Hereupon the Governor desires to know if the annual election of officers is to be made now or not, and after serious consideration it is unanimously resolved to proceed with the same; whereupon William Cokayne, by general erection of hands, is re-elected Governor, William Methwold Deputy, and John Massingberd Treasurer, for the ensuing year. After some debate it is resolved to dispense with the order formerly made to admit as Committees only those who have adventured 500*l.*, it being thought that as the Fourth Joint Stock is about to be closed, the help of those who have formerly had an insight into the Company's business will be wanted. Thereupon William Ashwell, Richard Midleton, Richard Bateman, Ozias Churchman, Andrew Morewood, and Thomas Rich are elected Committees for the ensuing year; and Sir John Cordell, Thomas Kerridge, Thomas Hodges, Nicholas Gould, Andrew Riccard, and Daniel Andrews retire; so that the Committees for the ensuing year are Sir John Gayer, Sir Jacob Garrad, Thomas and James Mann, Andrew and Gilbert Morewood, Richard and Anthony Bateman, Robert Gayer, Messrs. Reynardson, Holloway, Ashwell, Wilson, Burnell, Jennings, Keate, Midleton, Abdy, Garway, Andrews, Churchman, Williams, Martin, and Rich. Richard Swinglehurst is re-elected secretary. ($3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 7, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 239).

A dispute arises as to what course to take to obtain an ordinance from both Houses of Parliament, it being time to set forth a book for subscriptions for prosecution of the trade this next year. It is stated that, although the Lords refused to pass the ordinance transmitted to them from the Commons, yet they appointed a Committee to draw up another, but nothing has as yet been done. The Court therefore resolves that a petition shall be drawn up and presented to the Peers next Tuesday morning to desire them to revive the Committee formerly appointed, that an ordinance may be

speedily passed for the better maintaining of the trade.[1] Because of an order from the Committee of the Navy, the Governor and certain Committees are desired to meet them at Merchant Taylors' Hall in the afternoon. Blount informing the Court that he wants room to stow the goods now returned, he is told to hire a warehouse and put in it the goods belonging to several adventurers still in his custody and charge the owners for the same. The names of the officers who served the Company last year are read and the Court is pleased to continue them in their several posts for the ensuing year. Bowen states that he and Thomas Hull, as executors to Mr. Ruttland, placed *360l.* at interest with the Company for the use of Ruttland's children, but unfortunately have lost the bill; that the children are now of age and the executors desire that the said money may be paid to them, and promise to give a release for it; to this the Court consents. Ashenden, a grocer of Sandwich, desires to have his goods, which were seized by order of the Company, pretending that he bought them from Captain Thomson, master of the *Ruth*;[2] he is told that the goods came in the *Eagle* and that the Company is resolved to make good their arrest. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 240).

The Secretary reporting what course he has taken with the Admiralty about the goods conveyed out of the ships lately come from India, he is directed to consult counsel and prosecute. The Company having been prevented from selling pepper lately returned because of information supplied by the Garbler, a motion is made to petition Parliament for redress, and the Secretary is directed to consult Mr. Herne about this also. It is decided that the *Mary*'s

[1] For this petition see the House of Lords papers calendared in the Seventh Report of the Hist. MSS. Commission (p. 36). It was presented on July 11, and was thereupon referred to a Committee. On July 25 a draft ordinance, on the same lines as that passed by the Commons in 1646, but with an additional clause permitting spices to be re-exported ungarbled, was introduced, read twice and committed. Apparently it did not get beyond this stage. (*Lords' Journals*, vol. x, pp. 394, 437, 460, 607; *Seventh Report of Hist. MSS. Commission*, pp. 38, 45, 48).

[2] A ship belonging to Maurice Thomson, which had returned to England at the same time as the *Eagle* (*O.C.* 2081).

rigging shall not be taken down, but that when she is unladen consideration shall be had whether she shall go out again or be sold. By desire of the Committee of the Navy the Court orders 10,000*l.* to be advanced upon the customs of the goods now returned, to supply Parliament's occasions, on the Commissioners of Customs giving a discharge for the same. Samuel Calcott petitioning for a salary, he having served under Swinglehurst for seven years, he is awarded a gratuity of 30*l.* and promised a suitable salary when a new Stock shall be raised. Messrs. Host, Oyles, Ottgher, and Rushoult apply concerning some cloves they bought from the Company, about which they are molested by the Garbler; they are reminded that this matter was referred to arbitration and that when the Garbler refused to stand by the decision arrived at they made a new agreement with him, so that their present trouble is their own fault; on hearing this they beg that the matter may be again referred to arbitration, but there not being a full court the Governor promises to consider the subject at the next meeting. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, July 14, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 72).

The principal matter for consideration is how to dispose of the money remaining in cash from the three first payments to this Voyage. The whole subscription amounts to 194,600*l.* but Sir Thomas Soame 'falling off' for his subscription of 1,800*l.* there remains 192,800*l.* The three first instalments amount to 144,600*l.*, but there is still 3,400*l.* of the third payment not paid in. There has been sent to India and expended in England for shipping and other things 129,673*l.*; so that there is remaining in cash 11,527*l.* After debate it is resolved to leave 11,000*l.* at interest in the hands of the Joint Stock for six months from this day at six per cent., to take no bill as an acknowledgement, the Committees conceiving that its being registered in the Court Books and passed to account in the books of the Joint Stock and of this Voyage will be sufficient. Brokes are ordered to be charged on the accounts of those adventurers who do not pay in their money by the appointed time. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 21, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 242).

The offer of Thomas Thetcher to buy cardamoms at 4*s.* per lb. is refused, and it is resolved to sell them publicly by the candle. Anne Bigges, whose husband died in the Company's service, is given 10*s.* It is resolved that the dispute between Mr. Host and the Garbler shall not be referred to arbitration again, the matter now in no way concerning the Company. The Court desiring to know some particulars about the great quantity of private trade brought home in the three ships from Surat, Jeremy Carter, purser in the *Eagle*, is questioned as to what was transferred from his ship to the *Ruth* at Saint Helena or Ascension Island; and he pretending ignorance, Mr. Acton is desired to examine his bond and to advise what course to pursue with him. Mr. Pryor is given 20*l.* for making and registering seven policies for insurance of 189,000*l.* upon ships to and from India, and it is resolved that in future he shall be allowed 4*l.* on every policy drawn up. Sheriff Browne desiring the use of Lord Craven's house during his time of office, he is told that the Company already has some of its goods there; but that, on agreement with Mr. Cletherowe, he can have the house the Company is now in at ten days' notice. Elizabeth, wife of Richard Moore, refusing to allow Elizabeth Dwayte, who has kept two of Moore's children several years, any help for their maintenance, the Court orders that she shall receive only two months' ordinary pay of his wages, and that Elizabeth Dwayte shall be given two months' extraordinary pay of the same. One of Sir Peter Richaut's sons desires the Court to move Parliament for allowance of the 1,600*l.* due to him, formerly paid to Parliament by the Company, and which was promised in an order of the House of Commons; hereupon the Court agrees that if he will draw up a petition on this subject the Company will present it to Parliament. The Governor reporting that there is still 11,000*l.* in cash belonging to the Second General Voyage, which the adventurers are willing to leave in the hands of the adventurers in the Joint Stock at six per cent. for six months, the Court consents to this being done. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 244).

Jeremy Carter presents a box containing 397 small diamonds, belonging to Richard Fitch, a factor deceased at Surat; these are given to the Treasurer to keep until further notice. Mr. Holloway giving as further security 5,000*l.* of his adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock, the Court is pleased to extend the time for the payment of his debt to next Lady Day, taking six per cent. interest for their money. Holloway having had the use of one of the Company's horses from Blackwall, on condition that he should pay what was spent in hiring, and Tomblings stating that 15*l.* has been paid, Holloway is directed to pay 10*l.* in full of all claims. All timber formerly bought by the Committees is ordered to be bought and paid for by the Company. The men returned in the *Mary* to be paid. Joan Jones, whose husband died in the Company's service in India, is given 20*s.* on condition that she never troubles again. Edward Howes, who was formerly given leave to keep a school in the hall of the Almhouse at Blackwall, petitioning for the use of the four or five rooms 'which Mrs. Danvers had', certain Committees are requested to view them and report. After some debate as to the best course to be pursued for prosecution of the trade and for bringing home from India what belongs to the Joint Stock, the Treasurer is desired to spend 10,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* in purchasing rials of eight for account of the said Stock, as it is thought that it will be necessary to send out money, and, if there should be a new Joint Stock, rials, which are now plentiful, will be wanted. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 2, 1648[1] (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 246).

Mr. Chettwin desires, on behalf of the executor, payment of what is due to the late William Pitt; he is told that 354*l.* is due, but that 110*l.* has been deducted for freight of goods; he not being satisfied, the Court refers the matter to the next meeting. It is again debated whether the *Mary* shall be sold as she is or broken up, and Captain Sayers, Captain Minors, Messrs. Godfrey, Pett, and

[1] 'Houlden at the Lord Cravens house.' This marks the Company's removal to what was to be its permanent dwelling-place.

Steevens are desired to examine her. The Committees for Private Trade are requested to consider the freight of what has been brought home in the *Mary* and *Eagle*; also of that in the *Antelope* and *Greyhound*, when these ships shall be unladen. Thomas, son of Henry Hickford, is admitted by patrimony to the freedom of the Company. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 4, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 247).

It is resolved that the *Eagle* shall be repaired in readiness for the beginning of next February, the *Greyhound* and *Antelope* by Christmas; the *Greyhound*, being thought the better ship of the two latter and so fittest for the Coast, is to be repaired first. As regards the *Mary* a decision will be taken when she has been examined and an estimate made of her worth. The men in the *Antelope* to be paid what is due to them. The powder returned in the ships to be mended by Beresford. James Pickering, a prisoner in the King's Bench, is given 10*l.* for services rendered the Company 'about 1637',[1] he having supplied the *Reformation* with cables when she was driven into Yarmouth. The Court, thinking it advisable to send out some shipping for prosecution of the trade next year, as if an ordinance be obtained 'they could not have a stocke to send out upon a new subscription', and conceiving that it will be well to take the quicksilver from the Second General Voyage, giving the price it cost, allowing interest for the money, and paying the insurance, the Committees for the said Voyage are desired to meet this day week. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 9, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 249).

The men in the *Greyhound* to be paid. Widow Blount, whose son died on the return voyage in the *Mary*, to be given 40*s.* from the wages of Thomas Lowe, who took away a parcel of sugar belonging to the said son. George, father of Stephen Harman, who is now in India, to be given 10*l.* of his son's wages. Elizabeth, widow of Ralph Cartwright, to be lent 20*l.* to supply her present need. (½ *p.*)

[1] In 1636 (see the volume for 1635–39, p. 205).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 11, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 250).

A court of sales is appointed to be held next week, at which, besides the goods lately returned, 29 bales of Legee silk belonging to Mr. Breton, President at Surat, are to be sold, and two bales of Orsoy. Pepper from Jambi and Malabar is ordered to be garbled. The Court decides to put the *Mary* and *Antelope* up for sale. A general court of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to be summoned for next Wednesday afternoon. Certain Committees are requested to view the cellars under Crosby House and, the Company having now no occasion for them, to offer them to Alderman Langham, or to let them. The Deputy, with the help of other Committees, is desired to view the Company's present house and to reserve fitting rooms for warehouses. Mr. Chettwin with Thomas Pitt, executor of the late William Pitt, requesting to be paid what is due to his account, and consenting to take over Mr. Bewly's bill and to give a discharge for it, they are told that payment of the account has already been ordered and that they can take it; on the motion of Mr. Chettwin a certain sum charged for freight of goods sold to the Company is deducted, and the executor gives a release for the amount remaining. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, AUGUST 11, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 73).

Notice is ordered to be left at the houses of those adventurers who have not sent in their three first payments to this Voyage that unless they do so before next Saturday, with interest at the rate of 8 per cent. from the time the money has been due, the same will not be received. It is resolved to let the Fourth Joint Stock have the quicksilver lately received from Venice, the said Stock to pay what it stands the Voyage in already and allow 8 per cent. interest to this day and 2½ per cent. for bearing the adventure. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 16, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 251).

A letter is received from Gloucestershire, from Henry, father of Thomas Fenn, a factor at Bantam, desiring a loan of 100*l.*; some demur is raised when it is found that only 53*l.* is due to the son's

account, but on the Treasurer and the Secretary agreeing to give security for the other 50*l.* the request is granted. The money due to the late William Smethwicke is ordered to be paid to his mother. Thomas Fitch, executor to Richard Fitch, to be given the diamonds belonging to the latter which were brought home in the *Eagle.* The Recorder and Messrs. Prideaux and Herne are desired to appear with the representatives of the Company next Monday before the Lords. The Court being desired to give order for payment of more money to the Commissioners of Customs on the goods now returned, it is resolved to detain 2,000*l.* of what is due, in order to pay the 1,600*l.* claimed by one of Sir Peter Richaut's sons, and interest for the same. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, August 16, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 252).

The Governor states that the chief cause of the meeting is to consider how to uphold the trade, so that the Joint Stock shall not be a loser; he reminds them how the Company's ordinance was passed by the Commons but rejected by the Lords, who, however, appointed a Committee to consider about another, concerning which nothing was done for some time; but lately an ordinance was drawn up and presented to the Lords, read twice, and referred, as is the usual custom, to a Committee, who should have met yesterday, but there not being a full number the meeting was put off until Monday. The Governor further remarks that, even if an ordinance is obtained, a new subscription cannot be raised this year, or ships sent out upon a new account; therefore the opinion of the generality must be ascertained as to their willingness to consent (notwithstanding a former resolution passed on the 19th of March, 1647) to uphold the trade this year upon the account of the old Joint Stock. The Court of Committees thinks it advisable to send out more on this Stock's account for the two following reasons: to prevent the loss of ships in India and save the charge of factors; and because the Company is able to pay its debts. As advice must be sent out overland to India within ten days, some resolution must be arrived at. The Governor thinks that not less than three ships should be dispatched, one to the Coast, one to Surat, and one to Bantam. Hereupon the Deputy intimates that this

proposal is for the advantage of the adventurers; that no money is required from them, as it can be had at a reasonable rate; and that, if nothing is sent out, the charges will still continue, and the Fort at the Coast, the houses at Bantam, Agra, and Ahmadābād will be lost, as well as half the customs at Gombroon (which are never worth less than 2,000*l.* per annum), and the ships now in India and not returnable will also be lost, though the men's wages and the cost of their diet will still have to be paid. Then the Governor, by desire, puts it to the question whether, notwithstanding a former resolution, three or four ships shall be sent out for account of the Joint Stock, laden with stock to the value of 80,000*l.* or 100,000*l.*; and by a general erection of hands answer is given in the affirmative. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 23, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 254).

Mary, widow of William Hall, to be given 64*l.*, detained on account of a debt charged on her late husband in the Persian account, she to give security to repay this sum in case it shall be found owing by Hall. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 23, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 255).

Sale of rice, cotton yarn, 'Rawbagge' yarn,[1] green ginger, sugar, benzoin, Sarkhej, Sinda, and Lahore indigo, gum-lac, seed-lac, and shell-lac, olibanum, myrrh, tincal, cardamoms, Orsoy silk, coloured baftas, tapseels, pintadoes and pintado quilts, serijas, niccanees, 'Guinny stuffes', morees, and merculees, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 25, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 257).

A certificate is presented signed by Giles Greene, chairman to the Committee of the Navy, showing that Laurence Lowe, being much indebted to Laurence Chambers, assigned unto him about two months ago his adventure of 500*l.* with all profits in the Second General Voyage, which adventure Mr. Greene requests may be now transferred; the Court is unable to accede to this,

[1] Cotton yarn from Rāybāg, in the Deccan.

as no writing signed by Mr. Lowe is forthcoming; therefore they resolve that the assignment shall be noted in the books and no transfer made of the said adventure without the knowledge of Greene or Chambers. William Wight, broker, is accepted as Widow Hall's security for payment of the 64*l.* given to her at the last court. Francis Reeve, brother-in-law and administrator of the late John Turner, to be paid 300*l.*, with promise that on arrival of the ships from India he shall receive what shall appear due to Turner's account. A serviceable horse to be bought for use at Blackwall Yard. On information that Boatswain Ingram has employed 'divers shippe keepers' whom he knew to have been charged with felony, Ingram is warned that if he does this again he will be dismissed the Company's service. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 1, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 259).

Cinnamon sold to Messrs. Brightwell and Edwards for 2*s.* 9*d.* per lb. at two six months from the 1st October next. It is decided to sell the *Mary* for 650*l.* and the *Antelope* for 250*l.*, with certain reservations, both ships to be put up by the candle and all the Company's other goods next Wednesday fortnight, when a general court of sales is appointed to be held. Mary Beeton, administratrix to William Beeton, to be paid 53*l.* due to his account, notwithstanding an attachment of 30*l.* made by Thomas Porter. The Deputy reports meeting, with other Committees for the Joint Stock, some of the Committees for the First General Voyage about adjusting the accounts of the Voyage; they find there are 'desperate debts' at Banjarmassin amounting to 7,900 rials of eight; also 40,000 rials charged by Mr. Cartwright upon the Joint Stock for which the Deputy sees no reason. After much dispute the Committees present appointed for the Voyage are desired to make such proposals as may conduce to 'a loving and freindly accommodation.' (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 260).

The Company having formerly had in their hands 200*l.* left by George Morgan for the use of his son George, and having about three years ago, at the request of the mother and father-in-law,

parted with this sum on the latter and one Jones giving security to repay it when the boy should attain his majority; that time having arrived and the money not being paid, because of the father-in-law's insolvency, Jones appears and promises to pay 100*l.* to-morrow or Monday, and to give a bond for payment of the other 100*l.* in six months' time. Cowries sold to Mr. Kendall at 6*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. at six and six months. Nathan Wright and Roger Vivian, two Committees appointed for the First General Voyage, report their meeting with some of the Committees appointed for the Joint Stock for adjustment of the accounts between the two Stocks, and present an account drawn up by them to which Sambrooke has taken some exception; hereupon Sambrooke is directed to give in his exceptions and state all the differences, and this being done the sixteen Committees appointed for both Stocks are desired to meet next Wednesday afternoon and endeavour to come to an amicable settlement. Messrs. Frith, Hanson, and Thetcher accepted as securities for benzoin, ginger, and tincal. Abraham, brother and executor of Ralph Cartwright, applies for 1,500 rials of eight received by Aaron Baker for the said Ralph's account; but the widow and her daughter, Mrs. Aaron Baker, desire that this money may be detained until the account is adjusted, as legacies are due to them from the estate, which, if the money is paid to the executor, they fear they will not receive, as he has not kept a former agreement made on the 4th of February last. All parties referring themselves to the decision of the Court, the executor is directed to give a discharge for 50*l.* formerly ordered to be paid to Mrs. Cartwright, and the Court decides that if 500*l.* shall appear due to the account of the deceased, it shall be paid to his widow; in the meantime interest shall be allowed her for it at the rate of six per cent.; the 1,500 rials shall be detained for the present, and interest for the same allowed to the executor at the rate of six per cent. per annum. A letter is read from Thomas Merry at Surat, requesting that two-thirds of his salary may be paid to the Deputy to settle debts owing in England; resolution herein is deferred. A petition is read, drawn up in the Company's name by Sir Peter Richaut's eldest son and directed to the House of Commons, praying that as the 1,600*l.* paid by the Company by order of the House really belonged to the said son, the Company may be reim-

bursed for it out of the next customs due from them; the Court not approving of the petition as it is, Mr. Acton is desired either to amend it, or draw up another with the advice of Sir Thomas Bedingfield,[1] which may be presented without prejudice to the Company. Certain Committees are requested to provide cloth to be sent this year to India. (3 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE GOVERNOR AND SEVERAL COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 263).

Several letters intended to be sent overland to India are read and ordered to be 'engrossed' by next Wednesday. Jambi pepper sold to William Wight, broker, for Thomas Willyams for transportation for $15\frac{1}{4}$*d.* per lb. at three six months. Wight is given a gratuity of 40*s.* for his pains in this business. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 13, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 264).

Premiums on the insurances of all ships returned are ordered to be paid to all who are not indebted to the Company above two months. Those who underwrote in the *Blessing*'s insurance to be paid only 10*s.* per cent., she not having returned. The arbitrators appointed to settle the dispute between the Companyand the Garbler having awarded the latter 300*l.* of the 700*l.* deposited with him, the Court accepts their decision, but thinks that Cuttler should either refund the remaining 400*l.* or work it out. It is resolved to appoint masters to the *Eagle* and *Greyhound* next Friday, and certain Committees are desired to provide beef and pork sufficient for the said two ships. The Court decides to hire a ship for Bantam in the spring. It not being safe to sell pepper because of the difference between the Company and the Garbler, it is resolved to ship 1,000 bags of it to Leghorn, 700 to Genoa, and 300 to Venice; in regard of the present danger by sea because of 'the revolted shipps', it is deemed very necessary to procure the approbation of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, but no resolution is come to about holding a general court. According to Mr. Merry's former request, two-thirds of his salary is ordered to be paid to the Deputy. A list of Captain Minors' goods brought home in the *Mary* is presented,

[1] A well-known lawyer of the time, who was shortly after appointed Justice of Common Pleas.

and the Court orders that they be delivered to him free of freight. Thomas Godfrey, having brought home many more in the same ship, is ordered to pay freight on all above 15 cwt. (2 *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the First General Voyage, September 13, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 266).

This meeting being held to compose all differences between the two stocks, an account is presented by the Committees for the Voyage and debated, but no conclusion is arrived at, as it does not agree with one given in by Sambrooke. After some dispute it is agreed to allow the Voyage six per cent. on the money received for its pepper sold at Leghorn. It appears by a letter received from Bantam (by the *William* and *Ulysses*) that the Stock is indebted to the Voyage, and the President and Council there desire that this debt may be satisfied out of the goods returned in these ships; Sambrooke having rated that debt in his account at 5*s.* the rial, and the Committees for the Voyage at 10*s.* the rial, after some debate the latter value is generally agreed to. The accounts being altogether so intricate, a motion is made to bring them to a conclusion, and the Committees for the Voyage declare their willingness to pass over everything both in England and India to the Joint Stock at a certain rate; they withdraw, and after debate return and acquaint the Committees for the Joint Stock that, by the account delivered in, there is 12*l.* 10*s.* per cent. coming to them, that there are also several debts in India, and 'other pretences upon accompt', which if they prove good will produce five per cent. more, yet they are willing to leave everything to the Stock, and to disclaim all interest both in England and India, provided they are given 15 per cent. The Committees for the Stock hereupon decide to meet next Monday to consider this proposal, and promise a speedy answer. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 15, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 267).

A general court of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to be summoned for next Thursday afternoon in order to resolve concerning the proposal to send pepper to Italy. Sarah Coaster

and Sarah Foster, whose husbands went out in the *William*, to be given the usual two months' pay of their husbands' wages. Messrs. Abdy and Willyams desiring to have back the bonds for 5,000*l.* given by each as security for their two brothers, both formerly factors at Leghorn but now dead, Markham is directed to examine the accounts of the deceased so that order may be given accordingly. Mary, widow of Robert Woodriffe, who went out in Courteene's employment but died in the Company's service, to be given what has been received by the sale of his goods and told that if any salary is found to be due she shall be paid the same. Chints and quilts sent home by Davidge to Thomas Culling to be delivered free of freight. The petition drawn up by the son of Sir Peter Rychaut and since amended with the advice of counsel by Acton, is read, agreed to, and signed by the Deputy. The estate of Richard Fisher, who was employed by the Company and died in India, to be paid to Katherine Fisher and Anne Clinke, his executrices. The Treasurer states that he has furnished Mr. Holloway with 200*l.*, and that the latter desires that this may be repaid from the money due to him for insurances, which far exceeds this sum; to this the Court will not agree, as it is contrary to their former order regarding the payment of insurance money; but they resolve that it may be repaid from the division which will shortly be due to Mr. Holloway as an adventurer in the First General Voyage. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 20, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 269).

At the general court of sales to be held this afternoon it is decided to abate 6*d.* of the price set upon calicoes before the last court of sales, and to sell them in eight lots; to sell Jambi pepper at 15*d.* per lb. and Malabar at 16*d.* per lb., both garbled, the buyer to advance ¼*d.* per lb. above the set rate. Brown duttees and brown and blue guzees sold to James Martin. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, SEPTEMBER 20, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 270).

Sale of small cinnamon, of 'course cinamon or Tramboone,' of Jambi and Malabar pepper, Persia silk, longcloth, diaper, sallam-

poores, percallas, and morees. The hull and masts of the *Mary* sold to Henry Young for 555*l.* at two six months. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, September 21, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 271).

The Governor states that they have met to consider how to dispose of their pepper, as it cannot be sold to merchants for transportation without being garbled, and this would be a great expense to the Company; therefore the Court of Committees has resolved to send it to Leghorn, Genoa, and Venice. After some debate the said resolution is agreed to and confirmed. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 22, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 272).

Beresford's offer to buy the Company's saltpetre at 3*l.* 5*s.* per cwt. is refused, the Court resolving not to part with it under 3*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. at four six months. It is decided to ship the pepper intended for Leghorn in the *Freeman*, the *Anthony Bonadventure*, and the *Golden Katherine*, for Genoa in the *Margaret* and *Society*, and for Venice in the *Sun*, and to pay two dollars per bag freight to Leghorn and Genoa, and two and a half ducats per bag freight to Venice; the masters of these vessels promising to leave Gravesend by the end of October, and to send their pursers or others to see the pepper weighed at the Exchange warehouse. Sambrooke presents a warrant for payment of 120*l.* to the late Walter Robbins, deceased in India; but the Governor refuses to sign it, as the account has not been examined, and an order is made that no warrant be henceforth issued for payment of money upon foreign accounts until the latter have been examined by two of the Committees. Richard Davies and Henry Rapier accepted as securities for silk sold to the former, and Henry Younge, Richard Swinglehurst, and Thomas Tomblings for the ship *Mary*. The *Mary*'s boat to be delivered to the Secretary, he having had a share in her purchase. The buyers of Legee silk at the last court of sales to be given ½lb. allowance upon each bale bought. The *Anne*, the *Endymion*, and the *Elizabeth and Anne* are offered for freighting to Bantam; but resolution herein is deferred until next Thursday, when a court is to be held and choice made of masters for the *Eagle* and *Greyhound*. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 274).

Messrs. Brightwell, Hussy, and Edwards are allowed 12*l.* for a bale of defective cinnamon sold to them at the last court of sales. The estate of the late George Travell, a factor who died at Masulipatam, to be paid to his brother and executor, John Travell. Garbled pepper sold to John Cuttler and George Hadley for 14*d.* per lb. at three six months. After some dispute the Court resolves to send two ships of about 600 tons burden to Bantam, it being declared that there are about 300,000 dollars there, besides a store of pepper. The master of the *Endymion* and Mr. Robinson, one of her owners, offer that ship upon freight for Bantam. They are told that she must leave Gravesend by the end of December and wait for her relading until January twelvemonth: they, however, wish her to go upon the same conditions as the *Advice* went last year, and on being informed that the ship must stay six months for certain without demurrage at Bantam, or elsewhere, as the factors shall think fit to employ her, they refuse these terms; and Badiley [*sic*], master of the *Anne*, who has proffered his ship upon freight, refuses them also. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 4, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 275).

Upon the representation of Tomblings, Messrs. Steevens and Graves are directed to pay certain money owing by them. Cordage is ordered to be provided for the *Eagle* and *Greyhound*, three old anchors in Blackwall Yard to be sold, and the money owing by the owners of the *Golden Fleece*, *Aleppo Merchant*, and *Advice*, for materials supplied for repair of their ships, to be charged upon their several accounts. Acton informing the Court that, in accordance with several orders of Chancery made about seven years ago, some goods due upon the adventure of Nicholas Askwith were delivered to Abraham Chamberlaine, he and his brother, Major Chamberlaine, giving bond to save the Company harmless; that the decree upon which the said orders were made has since been reversed by Parliament, and the executors have released all demands to Abraham Chamberlaine; and that the latter now desires that his own and his brother's bond may be yielded up and he will give his

bond to save the Company harmless; order is given accordingly. The offer of Captain Seaman, commander of the *Endymion*, to freight his vessel to Bantam upon the same terms as the *Advice* went is accepted, and the Court agrees to his taking only sixty-eight men, as his ship is somewhat smaller than the *Advice*; the Captain promises to leave Gravesend before the middle of next December. John Prowd is chosen master of the *Eagle* at 8*l.* per month; and because he had a quantity of private trade conveyed out of the *Dolphin* in his last voyage, the Deputy now joins with him in a bond of 500*l.* to restrain him from allowing any goods to be taken from his ship at sea or from landing any within three days after his arrival in the Downs. Robert Norwood is chosen purser of the said ship, with William Makins as his mate. Thomas Godfrey is chosen master of the *Greyhound* at 7*l.* per month, with Samuel Browne as purser and William Palmer as his mate. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 6, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 277).

Certain Committees are desired to view the Company's house and report which of the rooms not in use are suitable for letting. The *Antelope*, with all materials offered with her at the last court of sales, is sold to John Ellyott for 300*l.* Christopher Willoughby, a former factor at Bantam, desiring his account may be examined, certain Committees are requested to do this and report. All the garbled Jambi pepper being sold, more is ordered to be garbled. Messrs. Wilson, Bradgate, and Archer accepted as securities for garbled pepper. Thomas Steevenson is chosen steward for the *Eagle*, with Richard Southwell as his mate; and James Grooby is chosen steward for the *Greyhound*. The last letters received from India advising the want of young men for the counting-house, Bowen is required to prepare abstracts from the said letters, and the Court decides to consider this matter at the next meeting. A motion is made to send Thomas Steevenson, who was bred up a linendraper, as a factor in the *Greyhound*, and it is resolved that if any are sent he shall be the first considered. Mr. Hunt, part-owner, and Badiley, master of the *Anne*, offer her upon freight for Bantam on the same conditions as the *Advice* went, but as they desire 9*l.* per day demurrage and the Company will only allow 8*l.* they refuse the

terms. Captain Seaman is given permission to have the *Endymion* sheathed in Blackwall Dock, on condition that he agrees to pay 20*l.* for the use of the dock, to pay for opening and shutting of the gates, for any damage done, and at the highest rate for all materials used in her repair. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 11, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 279).

Acton reports a meeting of the Company's counsel to consider the statute for garbling, and the licence granted to the Company by letters patent of King James to transport pepper and other spices ungarbled;[1] with counsel's opinion that the Company may either sell ungarbled pepper for transportation or transport it themselves. Acton is requested to draw up a case concerning this business and to take the advice of the solicitor upon it. Defective garbled pepper is sold to Wright, a grocer, for 13¼*d.* per lb. at twelve months. Tomblings is given permission to sell the *Antelope*'s guns, some small cordage, anchors, etc., after they have been examined by the Committees appointed for the Yard. It is resolved to send some factors to Bantam and the Coast, but their selection is deferred to the next court. Henry Olton, a factor at Bantam, is ordered to be sent home because of his 'great' wages, and for other reasons. On information that money has been paid into the Treasury by some adventurers in the Second General Voyage, the Court declares that interest shall be allowed as before, but not on sums less than 500*l.* An account of the estate of the First General Voyage is presented by Mr. Vivian, who states the willingness of the Committees appointed for the Voyage to pass over all its remains to the Joint Stock, together with its debts in India, on being allowed fifteen per cent. By the said account it appears that the capital stock was 104,537*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*, that fifteen per cent. amounts to 15,680*l.* 5*s.* 0*d.*, and the foot of the account only shows 14,385*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, so that 1,294*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* is wanting to make up fifteen per cent., and 249*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* to make up fourteen per cent. From a letter received by the *Mary*, the money owing at Banjarmassin,

[1] The reference is probably to letters patent of May 22, 1609, now in the India Office (no. 4 of the Parchment Records). A facsimile was recently published in *Relics of the Honourable East India Company* (1909).

Japara, and Jambi is shown to amount to 6,888 rials, and these debts are considered 'doubtfull and desperate'; but in the event of fifteen per cent. being allowed, 1,400*l.* ready money would be given towards payment of bad debts. After some consideration the Governor informs the Committees for the Voyage that fifteen per cent. cannot be allowed, as there is nothing to make it good but bad debts. Hereupon the Committees declare their willingness to take fourteen per cent., in order that this Voyage may be brought to a conclusion. This offer is accepted on behalf of the Stock, and a general court of the adventurers in the First General Voyage is ordered to be held next Tuesday in the afternoon to confirm it. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 13, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 282).

John Young, boatswain's mate in the *William*, who had his leg broken and received other injuries in that ship, is given 5*l.* The Court refuses to lend Sir Peter Rychaut 1,000*l.* for three or six months on his own and his son's bond, as by so doing trouble might ensue, and the Company itself is obliged to borrow money to set out its ships. The petition of Captain Grimes, who came home master in the *Greyhound*, for remission of freight on nutmegs is refused, but he is given a gratuity of 24*l.* for past services. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FIRST GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 17, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 283).

The Governor intimates that this meeting is held to inform the adventurers that the Committees appointed for the Fourth Joint Stock and those appointed for the First General Voyage, with Sambrooke, the accountant, have met several times and examined the accounts of the Voyage both at home and abroad; they find that the adventurers have received divisions in goods and money amounting to 207 per cent., and have decided to allow them another fourteen per cent., but as there is only 14,385*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* remaining to the Voyage's account, the Joint Stock has agreed to allow it 249*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* (the additional sum wanting to permit of a division of fourteen per cent. being made) and to take over all the Voyage's debts in India on condition that all future claims for interest or otherwise, both at home and abroad, be given over to the said

Stock. Sambrooke reads the account agreed upon by the sixteen Committees, and the court is asked to decide whether they will accept of the fourteen per cent. in full satisfaction of their adventures in this Voyage. By desire the Governor puts it to the question, when by a general erection of hands it is accepted and agreed to. On a motion made by one of those present, it is further resolved to give the sixteen Committees, who have taken such extraordinary pains in examining and finishing this account, one quarter per cent. of the fourteen per cent. now to be divided, and it is generally agreed that 13*l.* 15*s.* per cent. shall be accepted by each adventurer in full of all debts etc. belonging to this Voyage. The Governor, Sir John Gayer, and such of the standing Committees as are not included in the said sixteen Committees are desired to allot the said money. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 18, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 285).

Dorothy, wife of John Lawrence, who is at Fort St. George, to be given 5*l.* of her husband's wages on account of her poverty and because she has been plundered at West Chester; and the Agent at the Coast to be desired to send Lawrence home at the first opportunity, as his wife is in distress. Certain Committees are entreated to examine defective sallampores bought at the last court of sales. Richard Shute, having bought a parcel of indigo, which has not been delivered as it is not yet sifted, desires extension of the time of payment; this is denied, but he is allowed 40*l.* in full of all damage caused by the delay. He further desires to buy the indigo and dust of indigo now in the warehouse, but is told that this is to be sold by the candle. The owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 600*l.* imprest money. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 20, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 286).

Defective sallampores and Sinda cloth sold to Messrs. Barron and Mead at reduced rates, and 'Trambone' cinnamon (now shipped in the *Samuel*) sold to Mr. Ashwell at 16*d.* per lb., the Company to receive the impost. The following young men are chosen as factors for Bantam; Richard Wotton, Francis Winne,

Thomas Steevenson, Christopher Perrott, John Swinnerton, William Lovell, Thomas Parke, William Bradbent, and Walter Massey; resolution as to their respective positions and salaries is deferred. At the request of Mr. [James] Martin, Hopton Martin, a youth, is to be permitted to go to Surat and be employed in the counting-house four years at no charge to the Company except for diet, Mr. Martin undertaking to be liable for his good behaviour. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 24, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 288).

Richard Clutterbucke buys all the Company's saltpetre at 3*l.* 12*s.* per cwt. at three six months from the 1st December next. The Court refuses the request of Mr. Cuttler, a grocer, to be allowed extension of time for payment for pepper as he cannot have the 'Tramboone' cinnamon he bought; but gives him 7*l.* in full of all damage sustained by not receiving the cinnamon. All goods remaining in hand are to be sold at the next court of sales. Acton is given 20*l.* for his extraordinary pains in the Company's suits with the Garbler, Fowke, and others, and is promised that his request for an increase of salary shall be considered on the formation of a new Stock. Edward Ingler appointed steward in the *Eagle*, in the place of Thomas Steevenson, who has been elected a factor. Resolved that henceforth factors shall only be allowed half-pay on their voyage to and from India. Thomas Steevenson chosen as a factor for the Coast at 20*l.* per annum the first year, rising 10*l.* yearly until he is in receipt of 60*l.* per annum. Christopher Perrott appointed a factor for Bantam at 20*l.*, with an annual increase of 5*l.* until he is in receipt of 40*l.* Richard Wotton chosen steward for Bantam House, and Francis Winne factor for Bantam, both at a standing salary of 40*l.* per annum for five years. Walter Massey, a youth, entertained as a factor for Bantam at twenty marks per annum. All are engaged for five years, or for so long as the Company shall have need of them, and are told that only half-pay will be allowed them during their voyage to and from India. Thomas Harrison, a youth who writes a fine hand and is experienced in accounts, is to be employed under Sambrooke in the counting-house for a year, as all the posts abroad have been filled. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 27, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 290).

Blount is directed to give notice to all adventurers who have goods in the Company's warehouse to fetch them away, or a warehouse will be hired to receive them and the cost charged to the owners. Breton, President at Surat, desires in a letter to the Deputy that the proceeds of twenty-nine bales of silk sent home in the Surat ships may be paid to his brother, a minister, who now appears. It is conceived, however, that Breton is a great private trader, especially as Thomas Fincham has acknowledged receiving goods from India by the *Ruth*, and these goods were sent to Rājāpur in the *Blessing* under the name of one Francis Norbett of Surat, who is suspected to be none other than Breton himself. The Court therefore refuses to give up all the proceeds, which amount to about 3,000*l.*, but orders 1,500*l.* to be paid to the brother and resolves to allow Breton for the remainder at the rate of six per cent. from now. The great injury done the Company by private trade being so very obvious, it is resolved, in order to ascertain the chief offenders herein, that the names of Steevens, who came home master in the *Eagle*, and of Knipe, who returned as merchant in that ship, shall be included in the bill now in Chancery, and that a new bill shall be entered against John Prowd, who returned in the *Dolphin*. William Bradbent is entertained as an under-factor for the Coast at twenty marks per annum, and William Lovell and Thomas Parke are entertained for Surat at 20*l.* per annum, all to remain five years and to receive only half-pay on the voyage to and from India. John Swinnerton, who has served six years in India and only received 10*l.* from the President on leaving Surat, is given a gratuity of 20*l.* The factors entertained for the Coast, Bantam, and Surat are appointed to the ships in which they are to go. The wife of Edward Hill, surgeon in the *Blessing*, to receive one month's pay of her husband's wages, and Mr. Boone, who spent 30*l.* 'towards setting him to sea', to receive two months' pay of the same. Some cinnamon and pepper belonging to the Company having been lost when in charge of William Galleon and Thomas Miller, who deny all knowledge of the same, their examination is

deferred until Jennings, 'a comfitt-maker,' who answered for his brother Miller's honesty, can be summoned to appear. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 1, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 293).

The petition of John Lightfoote to be entertained as a factor is refused, and the Court resolves to entertain no more factors this year. The Deputy reports that he has with certain Committees viewed the house the Company now resides in and they find that four rooms with a garret next the street, the parlour, and the low room next the street might be turned into a shop and let out to good profit, and they have besides found accommodation for Spiller with two or three rooms, a kitchen, and a yard; the Court approves of the idea of letting out the rooms, but at Spiller's request decides to forbear doing so 'presently', and to allow him to remain there with his family until Candlemas. Hereupon Spiller offers 20*l.* per annum for the rooms, to allow the Company the use of the parlour, and not to sublet; resolution concerning this matter is deferred. An adventure of 600*l.* in the Joint Stock belonging to the late Nicholas Abdy, who died at Leghorn, is ordered to be transferred to his brother and executor, Robert Abdy. Thomas Goad to be paid a portion of the wages of his late apprentice, John Cousins, on giving security to save the Company harmless. Two of Francis Breton's brothers apply for another 1,500*l.* of the proceeds of Breton's silk, in regard they have made a contract with Lord Cokayne[1] for some lands for their brother's use, for which a great deal of money will be wanted; the Court refuses their request, it not being yet known how much the Company has been prejudiced by Breton's private trade. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 3, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 294).

After long debate it is decided to hire another ship to go to Bantam as soon as possible, and certain Committees are desired

[1] This would seem to be Charles, son and heir of Sir William Cokayne (Lord Mayor in 1619–20). He had been created (in August, 1642) Baron and Viscount Cullen in the Irish peerage. He was an ardent royalist, and was said to have lost 50,000*l.* in the cause.

to treat with such masters and owners of vessels as they shall think fit. Messrs. Andrews and Abdy, who have examined Willoughby's accounts, give particulars, showing that he has been a great private trader. The Court considering that, because of this great abuse, he should be made an example, he is called in; and being unable to give any satisfactory explanation of his misconduct, he expresses his sorrow and refers himself wholly to the Court. After serious consideration of his offence, it is resolved by erection of hands that he shall be fined 500*l.*, this sum to include payment for freight of his goods. Willoughby submits, but expresses a hope that at some future time the said fine, which in his opinion is very heavy, may be lessened. Pepper sold to Mr. Jordan and dutties to Mr. James Martin. The account of Hugh Fenn, a factor returned from Surat, is ordered to be cleared. John Prowd, having been served with a writ to answer a bill issued against him in Chancery, requests the Company not to sue him and offers to give such satisfaction for his private trade as the Court should expect; the Court does not think fit to revoke its former resolution, but gives Prowd liberty to present at the next court a written account of the private trade brought home by himself and others; this he promises to do. John Dunn, a poor black, to be given 40*s.* and such employment at Blackwall as he is able to do. Joan Carteere, a poor widow, is also given 20*s.* Spiller is directed to sue Jones, who has not paid the 200*l.* for which he stands bound to George Morgan's son. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 297).

Captain Hurleston, master of the *Society*, is granted permission to take 300 bags of pepper to Leghorn instead of to Genoa, and the Court orders 350 bags of pepper to be sent to the latter place in the *Scipio*. Godfrey being disabled, through illness, from going as master in the *Greyhound*, Adam Lee, Gilbert Grimes, and Richard Swanne offer their services. Lee is chosen, at a salary of 7*l.* per month. The account of Gilbert Grimes is ordered to be cleared. Badiley, master of the *Anne*, to be treated with about freighting his ship to Bantam, and it is decided that, in the event of an agreement being made, Richard Swanne shall go in her as master if Badiley does not. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 298).

Sale of pepper, cotton-wool, cardamoms, indigo, indigo 'shirts', cloves, and sanguis draconis, with prices and names of purchasers. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 10, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 299).

George Purse to oversee, as formerly, the making of cordage, a quantity of which is to be provided for Surat and Bantam. A bill of Boatswain Ingram's to be paid. Messrs. Brett, Bolton, and Herbert, and Richard and Ralph Allen accepted as securities for indigo, pepper, and cloves. Guns and powder at Blackwall to be sold. Mr. Cletherowe complaining that some of the Company's books were not removed from his house till the middle of September, it is resolved that he shall be given three quarters' rent in full of all demands, in consideration that he has permitted the Company 'to make a light into his garden', which, however, is to be 'stopped upp when hee desires the same'. At Willoughby's request, 100*l.* is remitted of the 500*l.* fine imposed upon him. Hunt, part-owner, and Badiley, master of the *Anne Cleare* [*sic*], agree to that ship being freighted for Bantam, on the owners being allowed 9*l.* per diem demurrage, the loan of 500*l.* over and above the 600*l.* to be paid them for imprest, and all other conditions to be the same as those set forth in the *Endymion's* charter-party. Badiley promises to inform the Court within ten days whether he intends going as master in the said ship. John Prowd presents a paper, in which he states that he brought home in the *Dolphin* 170*l.* belonging to Mr. Breton, who was to allow him fifty per cent. for the same; 316*l.* belonging to the late Mr. Fremlen, which he handed over to his executor, the Deputy; and also a few tokens and his own private trade. This not satisfying the Court, it is resolved that Prowd shall be examined upon oath, and Acton is desired to draw up some interrogatories concerning this business by the next court. Mr. Martin allowed 7*l.* for defective seed-lac. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 15, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 302).

Old ordnance from Blackwall Yard to be used as kentledge for the *Greyhound*. All that is due to the late John Price's account to be paid to his sister and executrix, Margaret George. 'Saboones'[1] sold at 15*s.* per piece to Messrs. Norton and Mead. The Court decides to send 10,000*l.* in money to the Coast and only 3,000*l.* to Bantam, as according to an account given in by Sambrooke there are '205,167 dollers in stocke' at the latter place and the subordinate factories. The Treasurer is desired to procure a warrant for the transportation this year of 70,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion.[2] The Garbler applies for payment for garbling several commodities; on examination of his charges they are thought to be excessive, and it is unanimously resolved not to pay him anything unless he will discount with the Company for the 400*l.* due to them from him; this sum he absolutely refuses to pay. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 17, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 303).

Mr. Acton presents an affidavit to which Prowd is to swear before a Master of Chancery. Prowd earnestly desires to be excused doing this, but the Court is resolute, and he promises to comply. He then declares that he has served the Company many years as master in several ships and always received 10*l.* per month, but now as master of the *Eagle* he is only allotted 8*l.*; hereupon his wages are increased to 10*l.* per month. Willoughby's account is ordered to be delivered up on his giving a release. The sister and administratrix of Samuel Husbands, who died at Banjarmassin, to be paid what is due to his account. John Peirce is refused re-employment on account of former misconduct. (1 *p.*)

[1] Some kind of piece-goods.

[2] On December 26, 1648, the House of Commons authorized the Committee of the Navy to permit 13,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion to be shipped in the *Greyhound* and *Endymion*; and on March 14 following a similar permission was given for the exportation of 65,000*l.* in the *Eagle*, *Ruth*, and *Anne*.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 22, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 304).

Rebecca Glover, executrix to Matthew Cradocke, transfers to William Cokayne 537*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. John Prowd desires to be excused from taking an oath, not because he wishes to conceal anything, but because he is 'very scrupilous and tender' of taking one; after some consideration the Court orders him to affirm under his hand the truth of those particulars to which he formerly offered to make oath; this he thankfully promises to do. Some pepper and cinnamon having been lost coming in a lighter from the *Eagle* in charge of two guardians, Miller and Gallyand [*sic*], who with the lighterman absolutely deny having taken these goods away, Jenny [*sic*], Miller's security, is told that he will have to make satisfaction for them. A motion is made to limit the money taken up at interest by the factors at Surat, as it is feared that they make use of the Company's money; but no resolution is come to. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 24, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 306).

Sailors being wanted on the Coast of Coromandel, the Court orders that sixty men be sent there in the *Greyhound*, fifty to return in her. A smaller quantity of pepper and cloves having been delivered from the warehouse at Bantam than was received, the loss entailed is ordered to be charged to the account of the warehouse-keeper and notice of this to be given in the general letter to Bantam. Captain Ryder requests that he and several others, who have become freemen of the Company and adventurers in the Second General Voyage, may have liberty to send out 'a shippe or more for India according to their stockes'. Hereupon the preamble to the book of subscription for the said Voyage is read, whereby it appears that this Voyage was only started with the intention of upholding the trade for a year. The Governor informs the Captain that everything possible has been done to procure the passing of an ordinance to regulate the trade, but it is still with the Lords; if it passes, it is hoped to get a new Stock in which every one who desires may join and underwrite for what he pleases. The Company wishes to

put an end to the old Stock, but it is necessary to send out ships to prevent the loss of the trade and to keep the factors and ships at work. All that is being done on the Joint Stock's account was settled at a general court of adventurers in that stock, but to insure 'a faire understanding' between the said Stock and the Second General Voyage the sixteen Committees appointed for the Voyage shall be desired to meet next Monday and consider this business. Wednesday being 'the fast day', a court is appointed to be held on Tuesday in the morning, and a meeting in the afternoon to distribute the sum of 261*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* given by the First General Voyage to the sixteen Committees. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, November 27, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 74).

This meeting is called at the request of Mr. Thompson and Captain Ryder, who have presented two papers to the Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, desiring that the fourth payment for this Voyage may be called in and sent out this year. Hereupon the minutes for this Voyage of the 16th May last are read, wherein the reasons for not doing this are stated, and in pursuance of a resolution then made the Committees for the Voyage on the 14th July last placed what they had remaining in cash at interest in the hands of the Fourth Joint Stock for six months, and on the 11th August last sold the quicksilver from Venice to the said Stock. From all this the Governor infers that there is no intention to call for the fourth payment, or any addition, to send out this year for the account of this Voyage, which was only intended for the one year. To uphold the trade, the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock agreed on the 16th August last to send out four ships this year and provision was made accordingly; therefore this motion of Mr. Thompson and Captain Ryder has come too late. Messrs. Thompson and Moyer desire permission to send out 'a shippe or shipps' upon their own account to recover a pretended loss of 15,000*l.* or 16,000*l.*; their request is thought very unreasonable, and a general court of the adventurers in this Voyage is appointed to meet next Thursday afternoon to be informed of this demand and shown that it cannot be permitted. Four guns left behind by the *Bonito* to be sold. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 28, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 307).

'Argeir' duty amounting to 546*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*, for goods returned in several ships since July, 1647, is ordered to be paid. Mr. Totty's goods to be delivered to him, he paying the charges of the suit in the Admiralty together with freight and custom due, and promising to ship them away on delivery. His account is likewise ordered to be cleared. Pepper sold to Richard Allen. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 30, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 75).

The Governor informs the generality of the requests made by Mr. Thompson and Captain Ryder at the last meeting. The minutes of the general court of the 16th May last are read, with other orders and resolutions of the Committees for this Voyage, and the Treasurer having stated that money never was so scarce as now (it being more difficult to procure than it was last year, when he was forced to buy ingots at a high price, which has since increased), it is generally agreed to confirm the order made at the said general court to reserve the fourth payment to this Second General Voyage until there is occasion to use it for payment of freight, custom, and other charges at the return of the ships sent out by the adventurers in this Voyage. The generality express their approval of the Committees' action in letting the Fourth Joint Stock have 11,000*l.* at six per cent. interest, and in selling them the quicksilver. Several proposals are made to uphold and continue the trade by opening a subscription for a new Joint Stock to continue for five or seven years, for all men to have liberty to adventure in; others desire that a subscription may be opened for another General Voyage, and others that both may be set on foot, so that if there is not sufficient subscribed for a Joint Stock another Voyage may be started. The Governor declares that if money enough is not subscribed to carry on the trade, whether the ordinance be procured from Parliament or not, the Fourth Joint Stock should send out no adventure after April next. Finally, it is resolved by a general erection of hands that a book of subscription shall be opened to carry on the trade for

seven years by means of a Joint Stock, the said book to remain open for all men to underwrite from the 1st January next to the 25th March following. The request of Mr. Thompson and others to send out a ship or two to the East Indies on their own account is unanimously refused.[1] (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 1, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 308).

The Court accepts the offer of John Collyer to give a bond with Mr. Langhorne of 10,000*l.* as security for the factors at Leghorn. A paper is presented by Sambrooke containing the following proposals: that upon the arrival of the ships a near estimate may be given of the net weight of the goods received into the warehouse, to be compared with the invoices in order that any discrepancy may be noted; that when the goods are weighed after being sold, the several parcels may be made up and Sambrooke have the warehouse books at the end of each month to balance every man's account; that all officers who have money given to them to disburse for shipping or in the several warehouses may bring in their accounts once a quarter to be entered in the general books. The Court orders these particulars to be punctually observed by all the officers concerned. Calicoes belonging to John Totty, William Smith, and Mr. Cranmer to be delivered on payment of freight, custom, and other charges expended about them, the owners promising not to sell any of them in London or within forty miles of that city. The owners of all goods bought or divided and not weighed are to be notified that, if the same are not weighed and taken away within a week, some one will be appointed to weigh them and the owners will have to bear all loss or hazard. The owners of the *Anne Cleare* to be paid 600*l.* upon account of freight. The fore part of the Company's house, consisting of 'two roomes

[1] On December 1 Alderman Andrews, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Stephen Estwick, James Russell, and others presented a petition to the House of Lords, complaining that their goods sent out in the *Ruth* had been seized on the Malabar Coast by Courteen's creditors and their merchants imprisoned, and praying that they might dispatch ships to recover their goods. The House resolved thereupon that the petitioners should be permitted to fit out the *Ruth* and a pinnace for that purpose, unless the East India Company could show cause to the contrary. Five days later the Company submitted a petition, praying that the vessels should be stopped. (*Journals*, vol. x, pp. 617, 624; seventh report of Hist. MSS. Commission, p. 66, and tenth report, p. 173.)

on the ground, one wainscott roome, and two roomes over that, and two garretts, all next the streete', is let to Spiller at 20*l.* per annum, the Company to have the use of the parlour, and Spiller not to sublet any part of the rooms after Candlemas, and only to have his wife and servant to live with him. It is also resolved that the money taken at the door from the market women shall be put into the poor-box. Alum to be bought for the Coast. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 8, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 310).

The Treasurer is directed to accept the offer of a gentleman to furnish the Company with English coin to the value of 26,000 rials of eight, to be repaid at Leghorn in three months' time at 5*s.* the rial; if the pepper there is not sold by that time, then 6*l.* per cent. is to be allowed for two or three months. The sum of 2*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* to be paid for mending the pipes to bring the New River water into the Company's house. Mariners in the *Greyhound* to be paid imprest money. Richard Linney, an almsman, is given 20*s.* Jambi pepper is sold to Richard Nelmes at 15¾*d.* per lb. and Malabar at 16¾*d.* per lb. at three six months, and it is ordered that any pepper sold between this and Lady Day shall be paid for at a similar rate. The Company having no use for the cellars at Crosby House, these are ordered to be let, and the casks and other things in them removed to the cellars under the Company's present house. Captain Minors is given 100*l.* for making the Downs his first port with the *Mary.* Badiley not being able to go as master in the *Anne* to Bantam, Richard Swanne is entertained in his stead. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 13, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 311).

The Company's almsmen to be given a chaldron of coal, as is usual at Christmas; 10*l.* to be given to the poor of the hamlets of Poplar, Limehouse, and Ratcliffe, and a like sum to poor widows of 'East India men'. The accounts of all the officers returned in the *Eagle* to be cleared except those of the master, purser, and steward. George Sprake, a poor Persian, is given 40*s.* to enable him to get to Holland and from thence to his own country. A letter

is read from James Cockes, a prisoner in the Fleet, desiring to be paid some money upon his account, and 300*l.* of what is due to the children of his brother John; both requests are refused. A son of the said John Cockes applies for the money due to his father's children, but is told that James Cockes also lays claim to it, and as the Court has not decided concerning the same he must come later for an answer. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 15, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 312).

The President and Council of Bantam to be desired in the general letter to send home Francis Mountfort's child, who is living there. Messrs. Jackson and Adams at Bristol to be directed to sell such things saved out of the *John* as they have in their custody. A dispute arises concerning the pepper and cinnamon lost out of the lighter coming from the *Eagle*, but no resolution is come to. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 20, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 313).

Edward Anthony to be allowed for a small parcel of clay found in some silk he bought. Mr. Acton is directed to enter an action against Jennings, he having passed his word for the honesty of Miller, who had charge of the pepper and cinnamon which was lost from the lighter. Additional billets ordered for the *Greyhound*. Malabar pepper sold to Allen, a grocer, and preserved plums to Thomas Rich. Lead to be bought for Surat. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 22, 1648 (*Court Book* vol. xx, p. 314).

Deals to be paid for. Elizabeth, widow of Francis Scattergood, who died in India, to be given 10*l.* of her late husband's wages, Mr. Stileman giving bond to repay the same if so much is found not to be due to Scattergood. Stephen Trottle, master's mate in the *Greyhound*, to be allowed to return in her or in the first ship coming from Bantam to England. Solomon Houghan is entertained as storekeeper at Sandwich in the room of the late Mr. Ellwood. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 29, 1648 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 315).

Robert Abdy is given permission to send three Venetian looking-glasses to Bantam or the Coast, the money received for them to be paid into the Company's cash and repaid in England at 5*s.* the rial. The President and Council at Surat requesting to be supplied with 300 cloths of different colours for Surat and Persia, this number is ordered to be shipped in the *Eagle*. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 1, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 78).

William Pennoyer complains that, on tendering his third payment, the Treasurer refused to receive the same; he is told that it should have been paid in March, 1648, and that, according to an order of the 11th August last, every adventurer in this Voyage was required to bring in all arrears by the 19th of that month, and no money was to be received after that date; that now it cannot be received, as there are many other adventurers in arrears who would expect, if his were taken, to be accorded a like favour. The Governor announces that they have met to resolve whether to send a ship to Bantam to fetch home what remains for the account of this Voyage. Mr. Vivian declares that 59,000*l.* has been shipped to Bantam, and according to computation 43,200*l.* will relade the ships to Europe; so that if 4,000*l.* be deducted for charges, and 2,000*l.* for the three freighted ships' imprest, there remains 10,000*l.* at Bantam; therefore it is necessary to send a vessel with some small stock to bring home the remains. After some consideration it is resolved to send a ship of 300 or 400 tons to Bantam for this purpose, with stock to the value of 5,000*l.*, and that, if sufficient lading be found already in hand, the 5,000*l.*, or so much of it as is not made use of, shall be paid into the Company's cash there and repaid in England by bills of exchange at a rate to be agreed upon by the Stock and the Voyage later on. Bowen is directed to write to this effect to the President and Council at Bantam. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 3, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 316).

Calicoes sold to Messrs. Mead, Bathust, Knight, and Griffith. The estate of the late John Chamberlaine to remain in the Company's hands until the suit depending in the Prerogative Court between the executors is ended. Lazarus Weeden entertained as porter at the Calico Warehouse in place of Thomas Graunt, deceased. Graunt's widow is given 40*s*. Mr. Weston demands 170*l*. with interest, which sum he pretends is unjustly detained by the Company; he is told that there are 750 rials due from the Mattaran at Japara for which he has a bill, and until he gives up that the Company will not part with the 170*l*. The proposals of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage regarding the dispatch of a ship to Bantam are approved. (1¼ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 5, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 317).

Humphrey Weston to be sued in Chancery for recovery of a bill that he received for a debt due to the Company from the Mattaran at Japara. (¼ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 318).

The request of John Ellis, one of the executors of the late John Chamberlaine, for the latter's estate is refused, and he is told that until the suit depending between him and William Bateman (another of the executors) is ended, none of the said estate will be given up. Upon the petition of Elizabeth Guillyams, sister of the late Miles Fisher, the Court orders that no part of Fisher's estate be paid without notice being given to her. Mr. Burnell to be allowed any charges which may arise for transportation of the cardamoms he bought of the Company. (1 *p*.)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 79).

The Committees meeting to decide concerning the freighting of a ship to Bantam, it is resolved that the one to be chosen must carry twenty men for every hundred tons, be out of the Downs by

the end of March, go direct to Bantam and stay there or go from place to place as the factors shall direct, for four months gratis, after that time to be allowed demurrage and stay as long as the factors see fit, but to be reladen for England by the end of January, 1650. Mr. Thompson offers his ship, the *Ruth*, on these conditions at 18*l.* per ton. Captain Trenchfield tenders the *Northumberland*, but asks 20*l.* per ton and 1,000*l.* imprest. The *Defence* is also offered, but it is not thought that she can be ready in time. The Committees think the *Ruth* the most suitable ship and direct that she be examined. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 319).

Thomas Prowd, who returned home master in the *Antelope*, desiring to be paid what is due to him, a clause of a letter received in 1646 from the President and Council of Bantam by the *Endymion* is read, in which it is stated that when Prowd was master's mate in the *Reformation* and the Javas were murdered by the Dutch, the President and Council went aboard and required every man to produce such goods as he had belonging to the Javas; that Prowd concealed a box and broke it open, but the contents are unknown; and that since this the Javas have demanded 500 rials, which it is 'very doubtfull Mr. Prowd had'; therefore it is desired that so much may be detained from his wages. Prowd acknowledges that he had such a box and opened it, but took nothing out, and delivered it to the President. The Court, thinking Prowd faulty, resolves to detain 125*l.* from his wages to indemnify the Company in case the 500 rials are paid in the East, but if this is not done then to pay him that sum with interest for the time it shall have been detained. The Governor, when perusing some of the late Countess of Dover's[1] papers, found a letter from Thomas Wilson to 'her Honour', announcing that he was on board a Dutch ship bound for Batavia, from whence he intended to go to Bantam, and desiring her to

[1] Mary, widow of Sir William Cokayne (see p. 298 *n.*), married, as his second wife, Henry Carey, Earl of Dover. She was buried in St. Paul's on January 8, 1649. The Governor of the East India Company was the son of Thomas, the younger brother of Sir William Cokayne's father, and was thus Lady Dover's first cousin by marriage. It is interesting to note that the Governor's son, William, married Susannah, daughter of William Methwold, the Deputy Governor.

mediate with the Company that he might remain there. The Court, being informed that Wilson is a 'deboist' man, resolves that he shall return to England and orders the Presidents at Surat and Bantam to be advised to that effect. Susan Martin, whose late husband was free of the Company, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. Mr. Acton reports that there is a bill exhibited in Chancery by James Cox against Charles Cox and the children of John Cox, in which the Company is neither interested nor mentioned, and that Mr. Maynard advises the Company should pay what is due to John Cox's children, they being of age; the Court agrees to do this, on the children giving a bond to save the Company harmless. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ALL THE FREEMEN AND ADVENTURERS, JANUARY 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 320[1]).

The Governor announces that it has been resolved to desist from sending out any more adventure for the Stock or the Voyage after the last day of April next, and that a preamble has been drawn up for a new Stock to uphold the trade, in which all who desire may underwrite. This preamble is read, and it appears that the new Stock is to have 'no relation to, or dependance upon, any former Stocke or Voyage', and to take no houses, factors, etc., from the Fourth Joint Stock but what shall be desired. Mr. Vivian, desiring to know particulars, is told that when the Stock is underwritten for, Committees will be chosen to manage everything concerning it, and to buy houses and ships, etc. Hereupon the Deputy declares that there is 'a faire fire-free bricke house' at Bantam, which cost a considerable sum of money; a good house at Japara; two houses at Macassar and Jambi 'not worth much'; and at the Coast 'a fort[2] of a considerable strength, and land about it, with the customes of that port, which if they would not buy, it might bee sold to the Governour of that place'; that the customs at Gombroon are worth 'at the worst 2,000*l.* per annum'; that at Surat there is a garden, but no house, and at Agra and Ahmadābād two houses, 'which may bee had at a cheape rate.' All these may be either

[1] A duplicate will be found in vol. xxii (p. 81).
[2] Fort St. George, Madras.

taken or left. As regards the charge in India, none of the factors belonging to the Stock or Voyage are to be retained but such as shall be employed by this new intended Stock, and they to be agreed with as cheaply as possible. As no estimate can be given of the value of the Company's houses, ships, etc., in the East, resolution is deferred until the new Stock and the adventurers in it shall be known. The preamble is again read, approved, and ordered to be entered in a book, which is to remain open in the counting-house for any to underwrite in. All except the adventurers in the Second General Voyage are requested to withdraw, and the Governor informs those who are left that it has been decided to dispatch a ship to Bantam this spring to bring home the stock remaining there. The *Ruth* and the *Northumberland* have been offered on freight for this purpose, the former for 17*l.* [*sic*] per ton, and the latter for 20*l.*; after some discussion the *Ruth* is chosen at 17*l.* per ton, all other conditions to be the same as those made in the case of the *Endymion.* Samuel Moyer and John Langley, sent from the Committee of the Navy and Customs at Westminster and the Commissioners for regulating the Navy and Customs sitting at Mincing Lane, desire the Company, in regard of 'the present urgency of the State for money', to lend 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* 'to sett forth a fleete of shipps this spring', for which security shall be given 'out of the monethly payment of the customes, being 16,000*l.*,[1] formerly allowed to the sixteen judges', with eight per cent. interest; the said money to be employed only for 'securing of the seas from the Irish rebells and other pyratts', and to be repaid by four quarterly instalments, beginning on March 25. Most of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage having left, the Governor puts it to those remaining, who declare their willingness to lend part of the desired sum, but unanimously refer this business to the determination of the sixteen Committees. (2 *pp.*)

[1] It appears from the *Commons' Journals* (vol. vi, pp. 121, 161) that the salaries of the Commissioners of the Great Seal and sundry judges, amounting to 17,505*l.*, had been hitherto charged upon the receipts from customs; but on March 10, 1649, an Act was passed by the House of Commons transferring this charge to general revenues, and devoting the amount thus set free to the purposes of the navy.

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JANUARY 29, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 84).

Samuel Moyer presents a letter from the Commissioners for regulating the Navy and Customs, desiring a loan of 5,000*l.* towards setting out a fleet to preserve the trade of the kingdom. The minutes of the last general court relating to this desired loan are read, in which the Committees present are given leave to lend as much of the sum named as they please. It is agreed that 4,000*l.* shall be advanced for the required purpose, to be repaid from the customs of the goods first arriving from India, eight per cent. to be allowed for forbearance. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 322).

Malabar and Jambi pepper sold to George Hadley and John Cuttler. John Cotterell is given 40*s.* towards the repair of his 'light horseman', injured in carrying bullion to the *Endymion* and *Greyhound.* James Quoy, a former servant of the Company in India, is admitted to the Almshouse at Blackwall. Samuel Tyne, brother-in-law to the late Francis Mountfort, desiring to be paid what is due to the latter, is told that his account shall be settled three months after the arrival of the first ship from Bantam. Mr. Scivdell,[1] a traveller, and a friend of the Governor, is given permission to go in the *Eagle* to Surat and return in her, he paying for his diet and leaving 700*l.* in the Company's hands as security that he will not indulge in private trade. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 323).

Shot to be sent to Surat to furnish the small ships there. The Court refuses to lend Sir Peter Richaut 800*l.* for three months until his petition to Parliament for repayment of his 1,600*l.* (handed over by the Company to Parliament) is read, this having been delayed 'in regard of the great affaires agitated by the Parlyament'. A petition to be presented to the Committee of the Navy for permission to deduct from 'the money due upon the last customes' an

[1] Later (p. 317) termed 'Sivedall'.

amount owing to the Company by the 'Threasurers for the Argeir duty', which duty is 'now ceasing'. Laurence Lowe transfers to Laurence Chambers 500*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, 375*l.* of which is already paid in, and Mr. Chambers is to make good the remainder. The *Eagle* to be launched at the next spring-tide. Mrs. Ralph Cartwright to be lent 10*l.* The Court refuses to part with the estate of the late John Chamberlaine to either of his executors until the suit concerning it has been decided. The owners of the *Thomas and John* request satisfaction for nearly three months' diet supplied to 23 men taken into their ship on the 20th September, 1643, from Johanna, where they had been left by Mucknell; they are promised an answer this day fortnight. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 325).

Sir Andrew Cogan,[1] by a deed dated the 10th January last, transfers to Mr. Methwold 538*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock, and 1,000*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. Spiller declares his wish to surrender the fore part of the house he took from the Company, he having no use for it, but desires to be allowed the rooms formerly assigned to him; hereupon certain Committees are desired to see to the fore part being re-let. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, FEBRUARY 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 85).

Consideration had as to certain particulars to be inserted in the *Ruth*'s charter-party. Mr. Thompson not being content to accept the same demurrage and imprest allowed the *Endymion* (she being a smaller vessel), it is resolved that 10*l.* per diem demurrage and 800*l.* imprest shall be allowed, and to this he agrees. (¼ *p.*)

[1] The date at which Cogan became Sir Andrew has not been ascertained. He had taken part in the Kentish rising, the failure of which forced him to flee to the Continent. Evidently he was anticipating the confiscation of his estate, which followed soon after (see the *Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding*). In 1657 he declared that he had lost 34,000*l.* in the King's cause; and three years later his daughter put the amount at 40,000*l.* His baronetcy was no doubt intended as some reward for his services in this respect.

A Court of Committees, February 21, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 326).

A list is presented of goods brought home in the *Mary* by William Gostwicke, formerly a factor at Macassar; the calicoes are ordered to be examined and then the freight payable shall be decided on. The owners of the *Thomas and John* demand 250*l.* for providing diet, etc., to the men left by Mucknell at Johanna; the Court offers them 120*l.*, which they accept with thanks. The daughter of Miles Fisher requesting payment of money belonging to her late father, and there being some question whether a sufficient discharge can be obtained from her, the Secretary is directed to consult Mr. Budd. Samuel Tyne to be paid 50*l.* of Francis Mountfort's estate, on condition that he does not trouble the Court again until a ship arrives from Bantam. Charles, son of Captain Slade, is permitted to ship as a common sailor in the *Eagle*. Anne Biggs, whose husband died in the Company's service, is given 5*s.* from the poor-box. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 2, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 328).

William Francklin, who stood security for William Pearse, a factor deceased at Jambi, is desired to give some satisfaction for Pearse's debt of 400*l.* odd; hereupon he requests that some jewels belonging to Pearse, which he thinks have been underrated, may be re-valued; to this the Court consents. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 329).

After some debate the Secretary is directed to frame a petition to the House of Commons praying them 'to passe an act to the effect of the ordinance they formerly graunted, with such additions as should bee thought fitting for encouraging gentlemen to write a new stocke for following of the trade'. The Governor is given permission to send tapestry hangings to Surat to be sold for his account and the proceeds put into the Company's cash there and he paid at the rate of 5*s.* the rial. An assessment of 24*l.* levied upon the Company, and of 8*l.* levied upon the landlord 'of this house', for arrears due

upon several assessments for the army under command of Lord Fairfax, to be paid. John Dunne, a black who has served the Company many years, is given 20*s.* Velvets, satins, and knives to be provided and sent to Surat for presents. The Treasurer of the Company of Merchant Staplers demands rent for part of a warehouse at Leadenhall which the Company has used for six or seven years; he is told that the Company never hired any warehouse from the Staplers but had that part of the warehouse mentioned lent to it gratis by Captain Carleton; therefore at his demand alone will any rent be paid. The sum of 579*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* is ordered to be paid to the children of John Cox, they having come to town purposely to give bond for the same. William Gostwicke to pay 100*l.* for freight, his account to be cleared, and his bond delivered up. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, MARCH 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 86).

A motion having been made to send out three ships and a pinnace to lie off Land's End and give notice to the ships expected from India for the account of this Voyage of 'the dangerousnesse of the seas by reason of piratts', the Committees, considering the cost to be incurred and the prejudice which the Company might receive by private trade being conveyed out of the homeward-bound ships by these vessels, decide not to send out any, but to move the Council of State for two or three ships belonging to the State to be stationed off the bank of Scilly to look out for the East India ships and conduct them into the Downs. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 330).

William Gostwicke is admitted to the freedom of the Company by service and pays 10*s.* to the poor-box. Mr. Acton having some communication which he does not think necessary to divulge to the whole court, the Deputy, the Treasurer, and Mr. Wilson are entreated 'to heare the businesse; whereupon they walked into the garden, and after a little space they came into court againe'. The Deputy declaring that in their opinion the business should be made known to the Court, the Governor announces that Acton has been

informed that they might arrest Mr. Maxwell[1] for the pepper debt, with the hope that if this were done it would take good effect. In reply it is urged that this would not stand with the honour and reputation of the Company, as many present have signed the Farmers' petition lately presented to Parliament concerning the payment of the said debt out of the late King's lands. After long debate it is resolved that Acton shall procure a copy of the said petition, 'take Mr. Hales[2] advice upon the whole matter,' and act accordingly. Cotton yarn sold to Mr. Tutchin. Certain Committees are desired to treat with some men who desire to buy sugar. Blount is given permission to sell by the candle at the next court of sales some cloves belonging to Mr. Holloway. Mr. Shute is to be requested to weigh the indigo, myrrh, and gum-lac bought by him, and either pay for the same or give proper security; and Mr. Clutterbucke to do the same with the saltpetre he bought. John Prowd, master of the *Eagle*, is allowed to carry out as private trade two cloths, and goods to the value of 100*l.* Mr. Ellis, applying again for John Chamberlaine's estate, is told that a final settlement shall be made about it this day week. Mr. Bateman is to be informed of this resolution. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 21, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 332).

Sir Thomas Eveling's request that his son may go as a factor to the East Indies is refused, the factors to be sent out having been already chosen. The Treasurer reports that the provision of money is short of what he hoped to procure, and therefore he has only 42 chests for the *Eagle*, three chests on account of the old Stock to be shipped in the *Anne*, and five chests to be sent in the *Ruth* to Bantam for the Second General Voyage in specie. A bond is read, whereby Henry Sivedall engages to pay for his diet in the *Eagle* and not to indulge in private trade; it is decided that he shall pay 30*s.* per month, and be allowed to remain one year in India. Anthony

[1] James Maxwell, of Inderwick, who had been usher to James I and Usher of Black Rod, in which capacity it fell to him to arrest the Earl of Strafford. He was created Earl of Dirletoun, it would seem about this time (cf. p. 360). He died in the early part of 1650.

[2] Probably the celebrated lawyer, afterwards Sir Matthew Hale, Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Roger North always spells the name 'Hales'.

Daniell is permitted to go in the *Eagle* to Surat (Mr. Abdy undertaking to pay for his diet); if found capable he is to be employed there, and, upon the recommendation of the President and Council, he shall be given a salary. Old anchors from Blackwall Yard to be sent to Surat for sale. Application is again made by the executors of the late John Chamberlaine for his estate; after a long debate the Court resolves to pay none of it until a sufficient discharge is received from the executors, and Alderman Bateman and Anthony Bateman promise to save the Company harmless from any detriment which may arise from this resolution. The Court orders 110 men to go in the *Eagle*, in regard of 'the dangerousnesse of the tymes'. 'A writing of consortshippe' is read, which is to be sealed by the masters of the *Eagle*, *Anne*, and *Ruth*, engaging themselves to keep company as far as the Canary Islands, and it is resolved that the authorities at Bantam and Surat shall be given notice to order the homeward-bound ships to sail to St. Helena and there await one another until May 20th. At the request of Thomas Bownest, executor of Henry Ellwayes, the adventure of the latter in the Fourth Joint Stock is transferred to his son John Ellwayes, who is admitted to the freedom by patrimony, paying 20*s.* to the poor-box. Mrs. Sherburne, widow of the Company's late Secretary, having 'bin deprived of all her estate in these sad tymes', is given 20*l.* in recognition of her husband's services. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 23, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 335).

Mr. Deputy represents that Henry Younge, who went out five years ago as purser's mate in the *Eagle* and has continued at Surat in the 'Writing Office' at 18*l.* per annum, has asked, in a letter to his father, John Younge, that his salary may be increased, as he is now acting as Secretary, in which post his predecessor received 50*l.* per annum; the Court agrees to give him 36*l.* per annum. Hopton Martin, a youth at Surat, to be allowed 20*l.* per annum for clothes and other necessaries, to be charged by bill of exchange upon Mr. Martin,[1] who promises to pay the same. (½ *p.*)

[1] James Martin, one of the Committees.

A Court of Committees, March 27, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 336).

Mr. Prowd reporting that, unless he removes provisions already shipped in the *Eagle*, he cannot stow the anchors for Surat, he is told to carry as many as he can and return the rest to Blackwall. The governor proposes that Theophilus Calcott, whose father has done the Company very good service, be employed in the *Eagle* as a seaman ; but it is decided to entertain him as a 'landman' in the said ship at 12*s*. per month. The Court resolves that all goods or money belonging to the Second General Voyage remaining at Bantam after the ships for that Voyage are laden shall be valued by the factors there, turned over to the Joint Stock's account, and repaid in England at the rate of 5*s*. 6*d*. the rial at three months after sight. This arrangement is agreed to by such of the Committees for the Voyage as are present. (1 *p*.)

A Court of Committees, March 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 337).

John Prowd, whose wages were raised from 8*l*. to 10*l*. per month last November, is to receive half-pay from that date. Resolution concerning turning the fore part of the Company's house into a tenement is deferred until the lease is sealed. The *Eagle* to be insured for 30,000*l*., the premium not agreed upon. John Sictor, a Bohemian minister, is given 20*s*. from the poor-box, and a like sum is given to Anne, widow of Giles Shepheard. From an account presented by Sambrooke of the 'poores stocke' at interest in the Company's hands, it appears that 1,894*l*. 3*s*. 2*d*. is due, and there being nothing in the poor-box a warrant is ordered to be made out to the Treasurer for 20*l*. to be placed there. A poor Persian is given 50*s*. to enable him to get to Holland, from whence he intends to take passage for India. Cuttler, the Garbler, requests payment for sifting and garbling pepper, etc.; he is referred to the Court's former order of the 15th November last, and told that when he pays the Company the 400*l*. due from him his account shall be settled. (1¼ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 4, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 338).

Daniel Skinner at Dover reports a great scarcity of rials, that 'a Hamburgher' is daily expected with a good quantity, and that the person to whom they are consigned demands 4*s.* 10*d.* per rial; the Court directs that Skinner be desired to provide 5,000*l.* sterling in 'Civill' [Seville] and Mexico money as cheaply as possible, not to exceed 4*s.* 10*d.* per rial, and not to buy any Peru money. Sambrooke is directed to perfect the account between the Fourth Joint Stock and the Second General Voyage. The Stock having furnished the Voyage with rials bought some four or five months ago (which were sent to Bantam in the *Ruth*), it is thought that interest should be allowed for these from the time of their purchase until they are repaid. A policy of insurance for some of the lading of the *Eagle* is read, and the Court directs that she be insured for 40,000*l.* and only adventurers in the Stock permitted to underwrite in the same and none for above 10,000*l.* until this day week. Mr. John Herne appears on behalf of James Maxwell, who is arrested and in the custody of the Under-Sheriff of Middlesex for the pepper sold to Lord Cottington. Mr. Herne, while agreeing that the debt is just and ought to be paid, yet maintains that, as ten more men were bound by several bonds for payment, it is 'somewhat harsh' that the whole 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* should be expected from one man. He declares that Maxwell, before hearing of the suit against him, had decided to go to Scotland, his estate there being in some trouble and supposed to belong to the Earl of 'Lanericke[1]', his son-in-law; 'and therefore for his better performance of that journey hee was entred into a course of phisicke, and if hee should not bee permitted to goe home to his house, hee thought in his opinion hee could not live three monthes, especially as hee is an aged and an unweildy man.' Mr. Herne therefore begs that Maxwell may remain in custody in his own house. After some debate it is resolved that, if the latter will make some proposal about the payment of all or a considerable part of the debt, a suitable answer shall be given to him. Mr. Herne promises to endeavour to procure some such proposition by Friday next. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] William Hamilton, who as Earl of Lanark and Duke of Hamilton, was prominent in the politics of the time, had married Elizabeth, Maxwell's eldest daughter.

A General Court of Sales, April 4, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 340).

Sale of pepper, mace, cotton-wool, cloves, brown Sinda wrappers, and coloured calicoes, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, April 6, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 341).

Mr. Herne acquaints the Court that Mr. Maxwell has a very good estate, but the principal part of it is in Scotland; that he has lent Parliament 12,000*l.*; and in the contract of 40,000*l.* to be paid to the Scots, 20,000*l.*[1] is paid, and by articles of agreement (signed in January, 1647) 50,000*l.* more is to be paid to particular men from Goldsmiths' Hall, of which Maxwell is to receive 3,866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*;[2] this sum he offers to assign to the Company and to add in money sufficient to make it up to 7,000*l.*; or if the debt from Goldsmiths' Hall should be lost, he will pay, as his share, 5,000*l.* in money. After consideration of this offer the Court decides that if Mr. Maxwell will propose a payment of at least 10,000*l.*, a reasonable answer shall be given to him. Certain linendrapers buy six lots of the Company's calicoes. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 342).

Mr. Calcott, the Under-Sheriff, who took great care and pains about the arrest of Mr. Maxwell, to be given 30*l.*; and, if that does not content him, another 10*l.* (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 9, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 343).

Daniel Skinner having written that a ship from Hamburg is expected at Dover with a considerable sum of Spanish money, he has been directed by the Governor to provide to the value of 6,000*l.* in Seville and Mexico money. After some consideration the Committees resolve that Skinner shall be desired to provide

[1] This and the preceding amount should be 200,000*l.* and 400,000*l.* respectively.

[2] See *Commons' Journal*, January 12, 1647, and *Calendar of Domestic State Papers*, 1645–47, pp. 514, 528.

to the value of 11,000*l.* in good Seville and Mexico coin (but not to give more than 4*s.* 11*d.* the piece of eight) and to deliver the same by tale to Captain Prowd. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 11, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 344).

Cuttler again applies for payment, but is denied, as he refuses to submit to the award formerly made concerning his debt to the Company. Owners of indigo left in the Company's warehouse are ordered to pay 2*s.* per annum for warehouse room upon every barrel so left. Ursula Colley to be paid two months yearly of the wages of Robert Barnes and of her husband's wages. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 13, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 345).

The Court debating whether to send abroad for sale some of the cotton yarn remaining on hand, which is not likely to be vented here at present, mention is made of Mr. Tutchin's offer to take the whole parcel at 3*s.* per lb.; hereupon it is resolved to offer it to him at 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. and tell him of the alternative decision to send it abroad. Deputy Lisle, who stood security for Pedwarden Rumsey's debt, is desired to take some course towards payment of the same; he replies that he hopes the Company will be considerate, as Rumsey has been a loser on goods bought of them and is insolvent and a prisoner in the King's Bench. Resolution herein is deferred until the next court, which Rumsey is to attend. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 346).

Pepper to be sent to Italy. Mr. Tutchin declining to give more than 3*s.* per lb. for the Company's cotton yarn, it is decided to send ten bales to Rouen and ten to Amsterdam to be sold there. Mr. John Calcott is given 10*l.* in addition to the 30*l.* already bestowed upon him for arresting Mr. Maxwell. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 347).

Hannah Bowden is given 5*l.* on account; her husband, Nicholas Bowden, who was to have gone out chirurgeon in the *Antelope*, having

been left behind and his apparel and other things taken to Surat. Mr. Acton asks whether he is to sue Mr. Maxwell on a bond of 16,000*l.* for which he has counter security, or on one for 10,000*l.* for which he has no such security; he is directed to sue him for the latter. All the remaining cotton yarn is sold to Mr. Tutchin for 3*s.* 2*d.* per lb. at three six months; the other goods remaining in the warehouse to be disposed of at a court of sales. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 5, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 348).

Captain Nathaniel Goodlad transfers to Thomas Rich 600*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. The Court agrees with Captain Trenchfield, commander of the *Northumberland*, and Captain Phillips, commander of the *Dover Merchant*, to carry pepper to Leghorn at two dollars per bag freight. At the request of Mr. Knipe, who came home in the *Eagle*, a court is appointed to be held next Thursday, at which the charges brought against him are to be examined. William Garway intimates that he is unable to pay his debt of 900*l.* odd to the Company, and announces his intended journey on business to Italy; he informs the Court that he has 700*l.* adventured in the Fourth Joint Stock, and as a further security he has assigned a parcel of land worth 10,000*l.* to William Williams and Andrew Riccard as 'feofees in trust'; they are to pay such debts as are named in a schedule (the Company's among the number) and to allow five per cent. (or more if desired) interest for forbearance. The Court conceives that the offer is a very fair one and that the security is good, but defers resolution herein until Acton shall have perused the papers. It is resolved that the sale of Mr. Holloway's calicoes shall be delayed no longer, and Bowen is instructed to make a list of them. Mr. North of Whitechapel presenting a written relation of the taking of cloth, cordage, etc., out of the *John* at Bristol by one Salter, late master of the *Jeremy*, and its being put aboard the *Hope*, bound for Lisbon, he is told that if any satisfaction is obtained for the said articles his 'recompence' shall be considered. A young man, sent by Mr. Ellis, demands payment of the estate of the late John Chamberlaine; he is told to refer Mr. Ellis to the Treasurer, who will give him satisfaction. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 9, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 350).

The Recorder, James Chamberlaine (one of the executors of the late John Chamberlaine), and a Doctor of Civil Law come into court and declare that it is not safe for the Company to part with any money from this estate unless a discharge is procured from both executors, though it cannot be denied that one may give a discharge. Hereupon the Treasurer intimates that both executors have consulted him many times about this business, and that he does not think it wise to allow the Company to be sued for 6,000*l.*, for it might call their credit into question. After much discussion it is resolved to abide by the order given at the last court. Sambrooke presents an account of Mr. Garway's debt, which with interest amounts to 1,209*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*, the Governor standing security for 202*l.* of the same; it is decided that the whole debt shall be entered in the schedule, the Governor still to be responsible for 202*l.* and the interest to be six per cent.; Mr. Garway willingly consents to this. Mr. Tutchin is allowed for damaged cotton yarn. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, MAY 9, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 351).

Sale of pepper and nutmegs, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 352).

Tomblings, Clerk at Blackwall Yard, is given permission to use 'a small waste peece of ground neare the ditch and the smithes shoppe' to deposit coal, he promising to give it up on demand. A warrant to be made out for 15*l.* for payment of the labourers and almsmen at Blackwall for the past three weeks. John Herne, the Company's Counsel, forwards a petition from Adiell Gurney, servant in the counting-house to Sambrooke, in which he pleads for mercy. The Court being ignorant of his offence, Sambrooke informs them that Gurney has counterfeited his hand in several tickets to Mr. Hurt, and that since the 16th March 217*l.* has been paid on these false tickets;

and on discovering this Sambrooke entered an action against Gurney, who is now in the Poultry Compter. The Court resolves that Gurney shall be examined by one or two Committees, in order to discover his confederates and what has become of the money; also that Sambrooke must make good the loss, inasmuch as Gurney was his servant and not the Company's. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 23, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 353).

Captain Crandley buys garbled pepper. This day week is appointed for hearing Mr. Knipe's answer to the charges brought against him. Angello Jaccobus, a poor 'Grecian', is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Mr. Holloway's calicoes and other goods in the warehouse to be sold this day fortnight. An adventure of 500*l.* in the Fourth Joint Stock belonging to the late Robert Gayer is transferred with all profits to his brother and executor, Sir John Gayer. A full confession is presented from Adiell Gurney. In this it is alleged that Mr. Hurt commonly paid less than the full sum named on the tickets, that he 'had at tymes betweene 20 and 30*l.*, and that hee paid one summe to a woman at a taverne, for which hee had 20*s.* and paid her a great deale short; to whome hee said that shee came with false bonds etc. to cheate the Company of their money, and that shee might very well give him halfe.' Gurney is sent for and vouches for the truth of his narrative; he expresses much sorrow for his offence and begs for mercy. Two or three Committees are desired to take him into the garden and examine him further. The Court noting that two Scotch women appear from the said narrative to have been prime actors in this business and to have received a good part of the money, Thomas Randoll is set to find and apprehend them as soon as possible. Hurt is called in and that part of the story relating to his proceedings is read to him; he denies everything, except that he received small gratuities upon payment of money, and that he paid one woman at a tavern and had somewhat of her, but does not remember how much. The Court, remembering how often he has abused the Company in many ways, suspends him, by general consent, from his employment until he can clear himself; and he is required to pay what money he has into the Treasury and to

perfect his accounts. To prevent further abuse of this nature, it is ordered that whosoever shall fill his post shall be forbidden to take money from any poor person. Samuel Calcott, who has served the Company faithfully for eight years, is appointed in the room of Hurt; and Adiell Gurney is ordered to be released on finding security for his appearance this day week. James Mann requests that, as Messrs. Abdy and Wylliams are dead, the pepper to be shipped to Leghorn may be consigned to his two sons; resolution on this matter is deferred. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 355).

Some Committees, who were absent from the last court, object to Gurney being released from prison, in regard he is not the Company's servant but Sambrooke's, who will have to make good all the money lost. Sambrooke states that this will not be much, as Gurney has several adventures in India to the value of 73*l.*, which may produce 140*l.* or 150*l.*, and part of the money will be repaid by those who received it. After some debate it is finally agreed that Sambrooke must make good the money lost, and that he shall be allowed to use the Company's name to help him to effect this. Markham, after auditing Hurt's accounts, reports that there is 973*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* remaining in his possession, received since the beginning of March last. A letter is read from Hurt desiring to be taken into favour again and declaring that he is a poor man and has no lands, houses, or anything left; not understanding how this can be, the Court orders his attendance at their next meeting. A letter is read from Mr. Collyer, stating that it will be very inconvenient if the pepper to be sent to Leghorn is consigned to him and to Messrs. Mann; after much discussion, James Mann withdraws his request for its consignment to his sons. The Garbler intimates that, if the Company will settle with him, 'hee would make it appeare that the Company went on in a destructive way in their businesse in the Exchequer'; and Mr. Acton reporting that the Company has to answer and plead to an information of Cuttler's next Monday, the Court decides to hear him, and requests certain Committees to meet the Company's Counsel (who has already conferred with the Re-

corder) and resolve upon an answer to Cuttler's information. Two exiled German ministers are given 40*s.* from the poor-box to help them return home. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 1, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 357).

A letter is read from Mr. Hurt, stating that he has not 'wherewithall to satisfy the Company', and pleading on account of his poverty that extreme measures may not be taken against him; after debate the Court resolves on his arrest, which is referred to the Secretary. The Garbler offers that, if the Company will refer the matter in dispute between them to two counsellors and pay him 300*l.* on account, he will defer his suit until next term and endeavour to do the like for the Dutchmen; this is agreed to, on condition that Cuttler names his arbitrators and gives a bond to abide by the award they shall make. Captain Trenchfield desiring to leave behind 100 bags of the pepper he is to carry to Leghorn, these are ordered to be shipped in the *Dover Merchant* with those she already has. Samuel Calcott to be given 100*l.* to pay mariners' wages. Rowland Elcocke, who came from Messina to Paris about recovery of some goods taken from the *Greyhound* by the French (among them six bales of Messina silk belonging to the Company), reports that the Court of Admiralty in Paris has adjudged the said ship and goods to be a prize, and therefore there is no hope of recovering anything. Elcocke is advised to call a meeting of all who had goods in the *Greyhound*, when a representative from the Company shall join them to consider what is to be done in this business. Paul Waldegrave is given 5*l.*, he having presented the Company with a book in answer to a scandalous one written by Mr. Boothby concerning Madagascar.[1] (1½ *pp.*)

[1] Richard Boothby's grievances have been mentioned already in the two preceding volumes of this series. His book here referred to was published in 1646, under the title of *A Briefe Discovery or Description of .... Madagascar.* Waldegrave's *Answer to Mr. Boothbies Book of the Description of the Island of Madagascar* (1649) replies also to Walter Hammond's *Madagascar, the Richest and most Fruitfull Island in the World*, published in 1643. Waldegrave had been a member of the colony taken out by Smart, and no doubt he was genuinely indignant with the men whose extravagant eulogies had led to that disastrous experiment.

A Court of Committees, June 6, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 358).

The Garbler having made good his promise agreed upon at the last court, he is to be paid 300*l.* on account. Mr. Holloway's calicoes to be sold this afternoon. Mr. Vanpaine's offer to pay four per cent. interest on his debt is accepted. Samuel Sambrooke, who has served the Company fourteen years at 40*l.* per annum and assisted his cousin and Bowen in keeping the books, requests some increase of salary; resolution herein is deferred, but he is promised encouragement within a month or two. A paper is read from Mr. Hurt, giving particulars of losses he has sustained and requesting release; he is sent for and questioned as to what satisfaction he can make for the money due to the Company, but only returns frivolous answers and confesses he paid 360*l.* for 'two daughters portions last terme'. He is told that, unless he can give the Company satisfaction or security, he must return to prison. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, June 6, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 360).

Sale of Malabar and Jambi pepper, cotton-wool, brown Sinda cloth, guldarees, ferrattcaunes, and sallowes, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 13, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 361).

Mr. Abdy to be made some allowance for damaged calicoes. Captain Richard Crandley and Roger Vivian accepted as securities for garbled pepper. 'Cochea cloth, cossus, and byrams' bought by Mr. Bathust. Raphael Price, who has taken out letters of administration for the estate of Richard Evans, deceased in India, desires, with some other creditors, payment of what is due on Evans's account; and two friends of a child of the said Evans request that his money may be detained for a while by the Company. The Court resolves to keep the money until the end of the month and then deliver it to the administrator, if there is no order to the contrary from the Prerogative Court. Samuel Calcott to be given 100*l.* for the account

of the Joint Stock, and 50*l.* for that of the Second General Voyage, to pay mariners' wages. Spiller is directed to go to Mr. Hurt, who is imprisoned in the King's Bench, and ask what he has done with the Company's money, and tell him not to expect any favour until he has given satisfaction for it. (1 *p.*)

THE COUNCIL OF STATE AT WHITEHALL TO THE GENERALS AT SEA, JUNE 15, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, *I.* 94, p. 233).

There are six or seven ships just coming from the East Indies, which will be a great advance to the customs, besides the interest of particular men; for their better preservation, we desire you to order some ships to ply along the channel by Scilly, and so on to about 30 leagues off the Land's End, to prevent danger by pirates or enemies, who, if they should surprise any of those ships, would be thereby further enabled to continue their spoils upon our merchants.

COLONEL EDWARD POPHAM AT WHITEHALL TO JOHN STOAKES, COMMANDER OF THE *HECTOR* AT GUERNSEY, JUNE 18, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum I.* 123, p. 63).

There are several ships from the East Indies, etc., expected; some ships of the enemy are looking after them, and their surprisal would be a very great loss to this commonwealth and advantage to the enemy. You are therefore to stand out for the Land's End or Scilly, with the ship under your command, and join with the *Phoenix* and *Constant Warwick*, appointed to guard that coast; and, in your way, to look out for those ships, and if you meet with them accompany them into the Downs. If you meet first with Captain Harrison, of the *Phoenix*, you are to follow his directions until you either meet with those ships, or are informed for certain that they have passed by; then you are to repair to the Downs, or where else you hear I am. *With note of a similar letter to Thos. Sparling, commander of the* Mary *about Guernsey.*

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 20, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 362).

The sale of all the Company's sugar to Gilbert Keate, Colonel Gower, Thomas Cullen, and Richard Ashurst is approved. The Governor is granted permission to sell pepper at the current price

to several men who wish to buy it for exportation. The ships from India being daily expected and many goods still remaining in the warehouse, where all the room will soon be wanted, Blount is directed to go with a notary and two witnesses to those men who have not taken away their goods and tell them that, if they do not fetch them away, the goods will be sent to their houses. Captain Crandley and Mr. Kilvert to be desired to act as arbitrators in the dispute between the Company and the Garbler. Sir George Stroade, who has been absent from the kingdom some time but is now 'upon his composition', requests payment of 821*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* due upon his adventure in the Third Joint Stock; and, that no prejudice may be received by the Company because of his former sequestration, he produces an order from the Commissioners for compounding with Delinquents sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall, requiring them to pay the said money [1]; he also desires that some interest may be allowed for its use during his absence. The Court orders payment to be made to him and interest allowed at the rate of five per cent. on the 800*l.* from two months after it was due until the present time. Mr. Knipe states that he hears exceptions have been taken to the great charge of the 'caphila' [i. e. caravan] he brought down with indigo from Agra, and also with regard to some bad indigo he bought; from these he hopes to clear himself. He is told that a bill against him is exhibited in Chancery, which he will be expected to answer; and after being informed of some other particulars he promises to read the bill and draw up answers to the chief heads, and the Court agrees to meet this day week at seven o'clock in the morning to hear the same. A petition to be presented to Parliament (drawn up by the Secretary) for redress of abuses committed by the Garbler is read, and Mr. Acton is desired to show it to Counsel, and to draw up an act to be presented with it for confirmation of its contents. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 27, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 364).

On Mr. Acton's advice, the petition to Parliament against the Garbler is directed to be shown to the Attorney-General. The

[1] See the *Calendar of the Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding*, part iii, p. 2050

masters of the *Northumberland* and *Dover Merchant* refusing to sign the present bills of lading, the Court orders the bills to be drawn up as they used to be. Mr. Knipe presents an answer to some heads of the bill exhibited in Chancery against him, and Mr. Acton is desired to report concerning the same at the next court. Knipe, being questioned, states that some of the musk he sent home belongs to Thomas Adler, some to Robert Cranmer, and the rest to himself. Indigo belonging to Mr. Gould to be weighed and placed in the Company's cellars until Gould has occasion for it. After conferring with Hurlocke, one of Lord Craven's agents, about the house, the Deputy reports that Hurlocke is content to take the Company's seal as security for the rent and to divide the quarter's rent about which there was some dispute. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 4, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 365).

Etheldred Blount to be paid for goods belonging to her late son, Jacob Price. The Governor proposes to inform the generality at the court of election to be held this afternoon that the intention to give them an estimate of the Company's estate has been deferred until the ships which are daily expected shall arrive; this is approved. Judgement having been given against Mr. Maxwell, now in the King's Bench, the Company may charge 'either body or estate'; therefore Mr. Acton is requested to charge the execution on the estate, if he can find any. Knipe's answers to some heads of the bill presented in Chancery against him are read, but not thought satisfactory. He refers himself wholly to the Court and is told that if he will pay 1,000*l.* forfeiture of his bond, and forfeit his wages, the bill shall be withdrawn. He is given a fortnight to consider this. Robert Beckett, a poor man hurt at Blackwall Yard, is given 10*s.* Mrs. Hurt's petition for the release of her husband is refused. Calicoes bought by Mr. Martin to be delivered, by request, in bales. Scummings and trash of pepper found in the Exchange Cellar to be disposed of by the Secretary as he thinks fit. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION, JULY 4, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 369).

William Cokayne, by unanimous erection of hands, is re-elected Governor, William Methwold Deputy, and John Massingberd Treasurer, for the ensuing year. Sir Thomas Soame, Thomas Kerridge, Richard Davies, Thomas Hodges, Andrew Riccard, and George Smith are chosen as the six new Committees in the place of Andrew Morewood and Robert Gayer, deceased, and of Alderman Midleton, William Garway, Ozias Churchman, and Anthony Bateman, who retire. Therefore the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir John Gayer, Sir Thomas Soame, Sir Jacob Garrad, Thomas and James Mann, Messrs. Reynardson, Bateman, Ashwell, Holloway, Wilson, Burnell, Jennings, Keate, Morewood, Kerridge, Martin, Abdy, Andrews, Davies, Williams, Rich, Hodges, Riccard, and Smith. Richard Swinglehurst is re-elected Secretary. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 6, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 371).

The Court resolves to sell Mr. Holloway's calicoes at an abatement of 3*s.* 'per peece round' on the price he formerly paid for them. Mr. Garway promises to give satisfaction concerning his debt at the next court. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JULY 6, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 372).

Sale of brown sereias, brown Sinda cloth, longcloth, 'amberta'[1] cloth, calicoes, cotton-wool, Jambi and Malabar pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 13, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 373).

Mr. Acton is desired to advise with Counsel about suing Lord Cottington and the Lady Wyche for recovery of the great pepper debt. A petition is read from Edward Howse, the schoolmaster living at the Company's almshouse at Blackwall, complaining that the town would force him to be collector for the poor, or else to take

[1] See *The English Factories in India*, 1618–21, p. 161.

an apprentice; hereupon the Secretary is desired to attend the meeting of Justices to-morrow afternoon at Poplar, show them Howse's petition, and desire redress. The names of the officers employed by the Company are read, and it is generally agreed to continue each in his place for the ensuing year. Samuel Calcott is granted a salary of 50*l.* per annum as Paymaster of the Mariners. Captain Steevens, who came home master in the *Eagle*, requests that the suit in Chancery against him may be discontinued; but he being questioned as to his private trade and giving unsatisfactory answers, it is generally agreed to let the suit proceed. Mr. Williams declares that the writing passing over Mr. Garway's land to himself and Mr. Riccard as security for money owing to the Company and others has been sealed; but Mr. Acton intimating that the schedule annexed (which ought to have been filled up first) is still blank and therefore the paper is useless from a legal point of view, he is directed to see that security is obtained for the debt to the Company. Mr. Bathust is granted allowance for damaged calicoes. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 374).

The ships being expected shortly, Mr. Young is directed to go to the Downs or to Dover to prevent the landing of private trade and furnish them with such necessaries as shall be required. Mr. Knipe desires that a favourable construction may be put upon his actions and refers his private trade wholly to the Company; he is advised to write out what he can in his own defence and is granted permission to see any letters he may wish. Captain Ashley, commander of the *Sampson*, asks to be allowed to have his ship repaired in one of the Company's docks at Blackwall, as there is no other dock in the river fit for her; he offers to give bond in 1,000*l.* to bring her out when told to do so, and to pay what shall be thought fit; answer is deferred until Steevens, the carpenter, has been spoken to. (1 *p.*)

ORDER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, JULY 19, 1649[1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 17).

Annulling the sequestration of Sir John Wolstenholme's estate, and requiring the Commissioners for Composition at Goldsmiths'

[1] See *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 264.

Hall and other Committees of Sequestration and their Agents to take notice of and yield obedience to this order. (*Signed by Henry Scobell, Clerk.* 1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 20, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 375).

The Governor and other Committees are desired to dispose of Mr. Holloway's calicoes by treaty at such price and time as they shall think fit. Permission is given for the *Sampson* to be repaired in one of the Company's docks at Blackwall on certain conditions. The dispute between the Company and Mr. Taylor, and between the Company and the Garbler, having been referred to arbitration and the arbitrators chosen, Mr. Acton is desired to get the bonds of arbitrament sealed by both sides, the dispute in question to be settled by the end of August next; and the Secretary and Mr. Acton are requested to enter into bond that the Company will stand by the award. Mr. Greene, executor of Samuel Goldsmith, reports that the latter at his death had 1,000*l.* at interest in the Company's hands and in his will has left the Company the 30*l.* interest due on the same. Richard Clutterbucke transfers to Richard Shute 400*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, July 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 87).

Directions given for unlading and weighing the goods returned in the seven ships lately arrived. Demurrage to be allowed to the freighted ships if not discharged within thirty days. After consideration how to raise money for payment of custom, freight, and other charges likely to arise, the Court orders the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to pay all money at interest in their hands for account of the Voyage; it is also proposed that each adventurer in the Voyage shall bring in 10*l.* per cent. according to his subscription, or that money shall be taken up at interest for a little while; but final decision is referred to the next general court. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COUNCIL OF STATE AT WHITEHALL TO THE LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND, JULY 24, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum, I.* 94, p. 317).

There are seven English ships come into the Downs from the East Indies, in which there is a good quantity of saltpetre, so that we hope that want will be supplied for this year.

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JULY 26, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 88).

The Governor announces that the *Golden Fleece*, *Aleppo Merchant*, *William*, *Dolphin*, *Bonito*, and *Advice*, which were sent to India for this Voyage's account, have returned safely; that the stock sent in them has been for the most part laid out, but there remains at Bantam and the Coast 30,000*l.* All goes on well in India, and there are great hopes that the King of Vizapore [Bījāpur] will give order for release of the forty cloths seized at Rājāpur for Mr. Courteene's debt. He desires the court to consider the best way to raise money to defray the charges of custom, freight, etc., which may amount to about 60,000*l.*; and after mentioning one or two suggested methods, he puts it to the question whether they will consent to the Joint Stock furnishing the Voyage with the said 60,000*l.* at six per cent. interest. This being refused by the major part of the generality, a dispute ensues whether to call up, in whole or in part, the 'fourth payment which is behind and unpaid'. Finally it is agreed that 'every adventurer in this Voyage shold by the 10th of August next, upon the forfeitur by way of broaks of 4*l.* per cent., for six moneths tyme bring in one-sixth parte of what hee had formerly paid in by way of his adventure, and that the said broaks shold accrew to the Voyage'. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 27, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 377).

A petition is read from 'the Tacklehouse porters' employed in taking up and housing the Company's goods, desiring increased fees because they are forced to give larger wages to their labourers and servants than formerly, and also on account of the dearness and excessive rates of all provisions, and of the taxation imposed upon

them; they further allege that other merchants of meaner trades allow higher rates than the Company. They are advised to apply to the Committees for the Second General Voyage, as the greater part of the goods returned belong to that account; and the Court promises that the Joint Stock will do what the Committees for the Voyage determine in this matter. Richard Shute, James Oyles, William Methwold, and Lieutenant-Colonel Brett are accepted as securities for indigo, and the Governor and Deputy for calicoes. Silk, cloth, and rhubarb sent in the *Golden Fleece* by Thomas Merry to the Deputy to be delivered. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, July 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 90).

Mr. Arnold, master of the *Advice*, requesting to know when his ship can be unladen, is told that the *Golden Fleece* and the *Aleppo Merchant* come first, and that the number of men to be left aboard for his ship's security is left to his own discretion. The Tacklehouse porters petition for augmentation of their fees and are promised a gratuity of 20*l.* when the seven ships are unladen and the goods housed. Captain Blackman, on behalf of many adventurers, desires to know how the goods bought with money left in India belonging to the Voyage are to be brought home; he is told that they may come in the *Anne*, *Endymion*, and *Ruth*. He further asserts that they expect that the value of that money in goods the next year, though bought for the use of the Joint Stock, should be 'transmitted' to the Voyage's account. This is not thought reasonable, the *William* not having left the Downs until June or arrived at Bantam until November, so that her stock could not be invested in time; and if the goods belonging to the Joint Stock had not been laden in the Voyage's ships, these would have returned with a quantity of dead freight. One of the Committees desires that liberty may be given for shipping to be sent to fetch back the remains of the Voyage; this is thought just and reasonable, and the Deputy declares that, if any adventurers in the Voyage are not satisfied and will summon another meeting, Messrs. Baker and Ivy shall be present to give them further satisfaction. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 1, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 378).

Erasmus Peeters, a Dane, who came from Bantam in the *William*, is allowed to take from that ship three chests, one containing accounts belonging to the King of Denmark, another belonging to his comrade, William Morris, and the third containing his own apparel. Dr. Walker, on behalf of Raphael Price, requests that the latter, as administrator, may be paid the estate of the late Richard Evans, the Court of Delegates having revoked the last decree of Sir Nathaniel Brent, Judge of the Prerogative Court, whereby the administration stands good. This the Court refuses to do, having been advised not to part with any of the money until the suit depending in the Prerogative Court is ended. In recognition of the great mercy of God in sending home the seven ships in safety, the Court thinks fit to have a sermon of thanksgiving preached by Mr. Terry (a minister formerly in India [1]) next Tuesday week in the forenoon at St. Andrew Undershaft, and to have a dinner after at the Great James Tavern in Bishopsgate Street, at which the twenty-four Committees for the Joint Stock, the Committees for the Voyage, the seven commanders, Mr. Baker, and Mr. Ivy shall be present. Each Committee (except Captain Blackman) to pay 10*s.* to defray the cost of the dinner. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 3, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 379).

The Governor intimates that the books of accounts from the ships have come, and Sambrooke has promised to draw up an account of the Company's estate by next Wednesday. Then it will be as well to let the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock know what estate they have in India, and desire their resolutions as to what course they think fit to pursue for the prosecution of the trade. Syth, widow of Walter Godwin, who was blown up by gunpowder in the *Hart* when that ship was fired, and Austine,

[1] This is the Rev. Edward Terry, who acted as chaplain to Sir Thomas Roe, 1617–19, and published an account of his Indian experiences in a well-known volume. His sermon was duly delivered on September 6, and was afterwards printed under the title of *The Merchants and Mariners Preservation and Thanksgiving*.

widow of Thomas Coachman, who was killed in India, petition for help for themselves and their children; the Secretary is desired to make inquiries concerning the truth of their statements. Elizabeth, widow of Francis Wales, is to be paid the small sum due to her husband without being required to take out letters of administration, on giving security to save the Company harmless. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, August 3, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 91).

More Committees are appointed to superintend the weighing of goods from the ships. In a discussion concerning the bringing home the stock remaining in India for account of the Voyage it is stated that considerable shipping and stock sufficient to lade it home were at first sent out, and since then the *Ruth* has been dispatched with additional stock in rials to the value of 5,000*l.* The Governor reports that, including the last-named sum, there is 43,000*l.* remaining in the East for the Voyage's account, and as all this cannot be laden in the *Ruth*, it is necessary to make some arrangement to bring home the rest, there being too much to be turned over to the Joint Stock. He therefore presents his opinion in writing to the following effect: if the factors at Bantam observe the last commission given to them by the Committees for the Voyage, then, after the *Ruth* has been laden, all stock remaining belonging to the Voyage will be turned over to the Joint Stock, to be paid by exchange in England at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. In this case it is desirable that some agreement be made in England whereby the Voyage may have the benefit of the remains turned over to the Stock, and he suggests that the agreement should be as follows, viz.: (1) the agreement made for turning over the remains of the Voyage's stock (after the *Ruth* is laden) shall be void, and no advantage taken of it; (2) the Joint Stock having appointed three ships to lade home this next December and January, whatever is laden in any one of them for the Stock's account and provided by the Stock shall be sold for the Stock's account; and whatever more shall be laden in them shall be for account of the Voyage; (3) some way shall be considered (if more than the provision made by the Joint Stock's proper effects shall be laden in the said three ships, or any of them) to determine 'where the

Voyage shall beare there adventurs of that interest they may have in the said shipps', and also, 'if any bee for them in any of the foresaid three shipps (as the overplus aforesaid), in what kinde of goods their said interest shall bee.' This is read, and a copy ordered to be given to Mr. Vivyan, that he and other Committees for the Voyage may consider whether it be just and equal to be agreed upon between the Voyage and the Stock. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 8, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 380).

Captain Bailey, commander of the *William*, whose ship is not to be unladen yet, is given leave to come ashore, on condition that he leaves honest men in charge. Syth Godwin is given 20*s.* and Austine Coachman 30*s.* in charity. At the petition of Margaret Simkin, who was left a legacy of 5*l.* by Richard King (deceased in India) and 'cousened' of part of it, the Court orders what remains due on the said King's account to be detained. Sambrooke presents an account of the Fourth Joint Stock's estate in India; and discussion ensues as to the best means of ending the said Stock and prosecuting the trade this year. The Deputy declares that the trade must be carried on either by a new Joint Stock, which should take all shipping, houses, etc., in India at a fixed rate from the Fourth Joint Stock, with the customs at Gombroon, which are 'worth at least 2,000*l.* per annum'; or else by another General Voyage, which should take all shipping, houses, etc., or give the Joint Stock 'such a considerable value per centum in leiwe of all charges as the Stocke might not loose thereby'. Hereupon it is thought fit to summon a general court of all freemen and adventurers to meet this day week to consider how to carry on the trade; and that they may know what the Stock has in India, Sambrooke is directed to make out a list of all factors and their wages, with an inventory of the shipping, houses, and customs in India belonging to the Joint Stock, and an estimate of their value; and to help him in this work he is to request the assistance of Messrs. Baker and Ivy, who lately came from India. The Deputy informs the Court that the petition of the Company concerning the exportation of ungarbled spices was presented yesterday to Parliament,

read twice,[1] and according to custom sent to a committee, which met in the afternoon and asked some questions touching the act presented with the said petition, and ordered the attendance of the Garbler this afternoon; the Court desires the Governor, the Deputy, and as many of the Committees as can to be present also. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, AUGUST 11, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 93).

Mr. Vivian desires to know if the Stock has sufficient in India to lade home the three last ships dispeeded there; he is informed that 14,000*l.* was sent in the said vessels, which would in all probability lade them. In answer to a further question, he is told that no agreement was made with the Joint Stock that, in the event of ships for the Voyage arriving in India and there being goods ready bought for the Stock, these should be laden for the Voyage's account, they paying interest for the money which bought the said goods; and that any desiring to be convinced of this may read the letters sent for the Voyage last year to India. After much dispute it is agreed that the Governor's proposals shall be presented to the Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, and their answer to the same desired. Sugar sold to Thomas Cullmand and William Ashhurst. Marmaduke Grimeston to be paid 300*l.* in part of a bill of exchange given to him by Aaron Baker in payment for calicoes. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 15, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 381).

Messrs. Burton, Piggott, and Brett having signed the release desired by the Company (though Sir Nicholas Crispe still refuses to do so) the Court decides, on certain conditions, to pay the 100*l.* promised and to deliver up their bill to be cancelled. Sambrooke presents an estimate of the remains in India belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, with the customs at Gombroon, and a valuation of their worth. This is read and a motion made that the generality be asked in the afternoon to consider how the trade is to be prosecuted,

[1] It appears from the *Commons' Journals* (vol. vi, p. 275) that it was the *bill* (for the exportation of pepper, spices, etc., ungarbled) that was read twice and referred to a committee.

'for that this Stocke cannott beare the charge.' Margaret Smith, whose husband was killed in the *Hart*, is given 20*s*. Thomas Lewis, servant of Edward Darling, is admitted to the freedom by service, paying 10*s*. to the poor-box. The daughter of William Browne, who in 1639 went out in the *Advice*, to be paid two months yearly of her father's wages, her mother being dead. (1 *p*.)

A General Court of all Freemen and Adventurers, August 15, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 383).

The Governor tells of the necessity for a speedy resolution as to how the trade is to be carried on, as advice must be sent within the next fortnight to the factors in India, or they will be unable to provide goods in time to return to England this year. He declares that in his opinion there are but three ways, viz.: by a new Joint Stock; by a supply to the last General Voyage; or, rather than the trade should fall, by the old Joint Stock. If it is decided to have a new Joint Stock, then all shipping, houses, etc., must be taken by it from the old Stock; if a supply to the Second General Voyage is decided on, then a better allowance must be given than was accorded by the last General Voyage, for 'the Stocke had lost betweene 6 and 7,000*l*. by serving of the Voyage'; and if both these fail, then the old Stock must carry on the trade, for it is 'no good husbandry to lett their servants and shipping stand still and the trade fall'. He gives the following estimate and valuation of the remains in the East belonging to the old Joint Stock: twelve ships worth 8,200*l*.; five houses at Bantam, Jambi, Japara, Banjarmassin, and Macassar worth 3,000*l*.; two houses at Agra and Ahmadābād, and a garden at Surat, worth 1,500*l*.; at Madraspatan a fort called St. George with its houses, provisions, stores, etc., worth 5,000*l*.; the Company's customs there, upon importation of 20,000*l*. yearly and exportation of the like sum at 4½ per cent. inwards and outwards, come to 1,800*l*. per annum, worth, at five years' purchase, 9,000*l*.; the customs of strangers trading thither esteemed worth 400*l*. per annum, whereof the King hath one half and the Company the other valued at five years purchase, 1,000*l*.; the customs at Gombroon, esteemed at 2,000*l*. per annum at least, at five years' purchase, 10,000*l*.; general stores

at Bantam, 1,650*l.*; 'house moveables in all the foresaid houses,' 1,200*l.*; besides some stores at Surat and other places, the value of which is not certainly known. He desires the generality to decide on one of the three methods mentioned. The proceedings of a general court of the 24th January last are read, 'when the trade was laid open for all men that pleased to come in and adventure,' and the preamble to a book of subscriptions then confirmed, to which only 10,000*l.* was subscribed. The Deputy declares that the chief impediment to that subscription was 'the distraction of the tymes', and that, since a subscription for one year produced 19,000*l.*[1] he does not doubt that for four or five years 300,000*l.* might be subscribed. The Court decides to appoint Committees from the generality and from the Joint Stock to consider how to carry on the trade to the best advantage, and chooses William Barkley, Samuel Moyer, Maurice Thomson, Roger Vivian, Nathan Wright, William Vincent, Captain William Ryder, Captain Jeremy Blackman, and Aaron Baker to act on behalf of the former, and William Cockayne, William Methwold, William Ashwell, Rowland Wilson, Gilbert Morewood, Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Keate, James Mann, and Thomas Andrews to act on behalf of the latter. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, August 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 97).

A letter addressed to the Governor and Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock is presented, 'being the desires of divers of the adventurers in the Voyage.' It suggests that all the goods now come from Bantam in the *William*, *Dolphin*, and *Advice* ought to be for the account of the Second General Voyage, these ships being freighted and imprest money paid to them by the said Voyage and the Governor having often been heard to say in court ('although this be not booked downe') that 'wee might not expect to have our shipps come home full fraight, but that the Joynt Stock had a good quantity of pepper and other goods ready at Bantam and other adjacent parts, which should be laden for accompt of the said Voyage, they allowing interest to the Stock for the time they

[1] An error for 190,000*l.* The reference is to the capital subscribed for the Second General Voyage.

should be out of purse of their moneys in providing the said goods'. If it had been expected otherwise, the Stock would no doubt have provided its own shipping and not laid the burden upon the Voyage. Yet wishing to comply with the desires of the Stock rather than to create a difference, the subscribers will waive the undoubted right of the Voyage to the said goods, provided that a like quantity of goods may be laden for account of the Voyage in the *Endymion* and *Anne* this ensuing year, which cannot in justice be denied, since letters from the factors report that they go on buying goods for account of the Voyage ready to lade on the ships. It is further proposed that no advantage should be taken of the order for turning over the remains of the Voyage to the Joint Stock at *5s. 6d.* the rial, and that it be understood that, when the *Ruth*, *Endymion*, and *Anne* are laden, what remains, if it does not exceed 10,000 or 12,000 rials, may be transferred to the account of the Stock, 'for that we desire to putt a period to the Voyage.'[1] After consideration this letter is approved, confirmed, and directed to be presented to the Committees for the Joint Stock. There being an allowance of five per cent. made by the book of rates upon all linen cloth, Mr. Vivian proposes that the Committee of the Navy and Customs may be petitioned for a similar allowance upon calicoes;[2] this the Court consents to do if the allowance is denied, but not before. The Council of State wishing to buy the Company's saltpetre for the use of the Commonwealth, it is resolved that, if an officer is sent about this business, the Committees shall be called together to treat with him. Mr. James, formerly master of the *Bilbao Merchant* (now called the *Bonito*), bought for this Voyage, is given 10*l.* as a gratuity 'for parting with his shippe'. No pepper, calicoes, or saltpetre to be sold at the next court of sales. (2¼ *pp.*)

[1] The following names are appended: John Robinson, Nicholas Corsellis, William Pennoyer, Thomas Hall, Robert Thompson, Samuel Pennoyer, William Harris, Richard Batson, Michael Davison, William Thomson, John Woods, Martin Noell, Cornelius Mounteney, James Houbolon, John Casier, Adam Laurence, Hugh Norris, William Boene, Thomas Harris, and Ahasuerus Regemont.

[2] Later on, when it was a question of paying duty on calicoes on the ground that they were linens, the Company disputed this classification, but without success (see Pepys's *Diary*, s. d. February 27, 1664).

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED ON AUGUST 15 AND OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 21, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 94).

The minutes of the general court of the 15th inst. are read, and the Deputy announces that they have met to consider how best to carry on the East India trade. They must first resolve whether this shall be done by means of a new Joint Stock, a new General Voyage, or by the old Stock. After discussion it is agreed that the best way will be by a subscription for five years. Whether 'this pursuance of the trade' is to be termed a Voyage or a Stock is left to be determined later by the adventurers. The amounts subscribed are to be paid as follows:—one-third part the first year, one-fourth part the second year, another fourth part the third year, and one-sixth part the fourth year. This being decided, some accommodation remains to be made with the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock about taking or leaving houses, shipping, etc., belonging to them in the East. Their twelve ships have been valued at 8,200*l*., but to this some objection is made. It is therefore agreed that the said twelve ships shall be valued at 7,000*l*., on condition that, if any 'shall by miscarryage or deficiency not bee reigning[1] when the servants of the new adventurers shall come into India', their several values shall be abated. The valuation of the five houses at Bantam, Jambi, Japara, Macassar, and Banjarmassin at 3,000*l*. is agreed to be 'a fitt rate'; while as to the two houses at Agra and Ahmadābād and the garden at Surat, valued at 1,500*l*., it is decided that they shall be taken or left according to the decision of the new adventurers' servants on arriving in India. The Joint Stock has also a 'stronge fort at Madraspatan', which with the customs, etc., is valued at 15,000*l*., 'which castle hath the commaund of the towne and four miles round, and (as it is mannaged at present) there is 15,000 people or thereabouts which make clothing, etc. in that towne.' It is, however, generally conceived that there is a mistake in this valuation, for if 'the Stocke desired[2] the trade, the benefitt of the customes did of

[1] 'A ship doth commonly reign about thirty years' (T. Hale, 1691). This use of the word is now obsolete.

[2] Possibly an error for 'deserted'.

necessity fall away'. Mr. Baker, being questioned, puts the valuation of the Fort 'with all appurtenences' at 6,000*l.*, and this by general consent is agreed to. ($2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 22, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 385).

Damaged pepper on board the *Advice* to be examined. Mr. Ivy's request to have his goods delivered to him is refused. Pepper remaining from the old store to be sold. The men who returned in the *William* to be paid off. A paper is read containing demands made by twenty of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage on behalf of themselves and other adventurers in the said Voyage; answer to this is deferred. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO CONSIDER THE BEST WAY TO CARRY ON THE EAST INDIA TRADE, AUGUST 22, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 99).

The valuation of the customs at Gombroon belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, put at 10,000*l.* at five years' purchase, is considered, the said Stock receiving from them at least 2,000*l.* per annum. It is declared that the factors in Persia advise in their letters that this 2,000*l.* per annum is not one-third part of their due, or of what they might receive if they could keep two pinnaces in Gombroon Road. Hereupon it is demanded what the Company has to show as 'a graunt or otherwise' from the King of Persia for these customs; the Deputy replies he has heard there was a 'firmaund' from the said King, but he has never seen it. To an inquiry regarding the valuation of the said customs when passed from the Third to the Fourth Joint Stock, answer is made that this is not known, it having been done 'in a lumpe'. Methwold further declares his willingness to give 9,000*l.* for the said customs and to allow all Englishmen their customs free, on condition that he may return the value of what he receives in silk in the Company's ships to England, paying freight for the same. After much dispute it is resolved that 9,000*l.* is a fitting valuation for the customs at Gombroon. The valuation of 'house-moveables and other stores', at Surat and Bantam is left to the factors of the Joint Stock and those sent out by the new adventurers, they to have liberty to take

or leave them as they think fit. Whether the money for the houses, shipping, etc., shall be paid in India or in England is left for future discussion. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, August 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 101).

Sale of some odd calicoes (which will not interfere with the sale of calicoes in lots) is allowed. Two gentlemen sent from the Council of State desire to know the lowest price at which the Company will sell its saltpetre; after some debate they are told that the price is 4*l.* 5*s.* the cwt. ready money. It was added that the reason why it is so high is that it cost twenty per cent. more in India than last year, the rials that bought it cost ten per cent more, and only a small quantity was brought this year to England; while ready money is asked, because this Voyage is only for a year and the adventurers expect their money as soon as their goods are sold. If the State pleases, payment may be made for the saltpetre out of the money due for customs on the goods returned for this Voyage. A certificate is presented of damage done to the pepper in the *Advice*, and her master, Mr. Arnold, is told that some allowance will be expected for this. At his desire he is paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight. Messrs. Brett and Day wishing to buy indigo and cardamoms are told that these commodities are to be sold by the candle. Committees to examine and price calicoes. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 28, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 386).

The following answer is returned to the demands made at the last court by some of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage: that in order to maintain 'a faire and loving correspondence betweene the Stocke and Voyage, they are content (though it wilbe very prejudiciall to the Joynt Stocke) that what goods soever shalbe laden at Bantam to be returned this next yeare, 1650, either in the *Ruth*, *Endymion*, *Anne*, *Greyhound*, or any other shippe or shipps, the said goods shalbe accompted two-fifths for the Voyage and three-fifths for the Fourth Joynt Stockes accompt, and so the adventure to bee borne accordingly'. They are also content to waive the order of the 27th March last that all remains should be turned over to the

Stock at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. It being likely that Lord Cottington's lands will be disposed of by Parliament, Mr. Acton is desired to draw up a petition to that body about His Lordship's debt for pepper to the Company. Richard Breton is refused any more of the money received on account of the silk sent by his brother Francis to England, he having already had 1,500*l.* of the same. The Court resolves that the thanksgiving sermon [*see* p. 337] shall be preached next Thursday week at 'this parish church', and the dinner be given at 'the Shippe Taverne in Bishopsgate Streete'. John Polleyn's account to be examined. The owners of the *Golden Fleece* and *Aleppo Merchant* to be paid 5,000*l.* in addition to what they have already received on account of freight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, August 28, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 103).

The answer of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to the paper containing the desires and demands of several adventurers in this Voyage is read. After discussion, as the reply is not deemed satisfactory, it is decided that the Committees appointed to settle all differences between the Stock and the Voyage shall meet next Friday afternoon to consider the said demands and answer, and to determine the business as they think fit. If all the Committees do not meet, the generality are to be informed, in order that others may be chosen in place of those who are dead or absent. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 387).

Sale of aloes, indigo, cloves, cinnamon, cardamoms, Persia silk, benzoin, ginger, brown dutties, niccanees, populees, and tapseeles, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 31, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 389).

The owners of the *Dolphin* to be given 2,500*l.* upon account of freight, in addition to the 1,500*l.* already paid; and the owners of the *Golden Fleece* and *Aleppo Merchant* an additional 3,000*l.* for each ship. Several commodities belonging to the account of the Second General Voyage having been sold, the Committees for that

Voyage are desired to meet twice weekly to take the security tendered for such goods. Mr. Acton having drawn up the petition to be presented to Parliament concerning Lord Cottington's debt for pepper, he is directed to consult 'Mr. Recorder [William] Steele' and Mr. Hales about it. Henry Norton and James Hayes accepted as securities for calicoes. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 4, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 104).

All who buy and pay for goods belonging to this Voyage to be allowed eight per cent. interest on their money from time of payment. The Committees resolve to meet every Wednesday afternoon and every Friday morning to expedite business. George Hudley and Thomas Hanson buy garbled cloves at 7*s.* 7*d.* per lb. A meeting is appointed to be held to decide on the number of Committees to be considered a quorum at the meetings with the Committees for the Joint Stock. The men in the *Bonito* to be paid their wages. Those appointed to value the houses, shipping, etc., in India not having done this as desired, they are to be summoned to meet next Friday and then all proceedings are to be reported to the general court. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 5, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 390).

Out of a sum of 15*l.* received from John Frith (being the costs of a suit in Chancery for contempt in not answering the Company's bill) Francis Lenton,[1] who wrote a poem on the arrival of the Company's seven ships, is given 3*l.*; but the Court 'did not very well rellish his conceits, and desired him neither to print them nor proceed any further in making verses upon any occasion which may concerne the Company'. William Hurt's petition for release from the King's Bench is refused. The *Supply* to go into dock, and the *William* also as soon as she is unladen. Anne, widow of John Polleyn, to be paid 1,000*l.* upon account of her late husband's

[1] A notice of this egregious individual, who was rather a butt for the wits of the time, will be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. The reference to him in the text disposes of Rimbault's conjecture that Lenton died in 1642.

estate, and to be allowed interest at the rate of five per cent. from now on what shall appear due to her on arrival of the Bantam ships. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED ON THE 15TH AUGUST LAST, SEPTEMBER 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 391).

The several valuations of the shipping, etc., belonging to the Joint Stock are read, and debate ensues whether the money shall be paid in England or in the East. It is decided that 10,000*l.* shall be paid at Surat, and 10,000*l.* at Bantam 'upon the delivery of such goods to the next Voyages factors, if the goods in those severall factories did amount unto so much, after the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* per ryall of eight; and the remainder, if it amount to more then 20,000*l.* paid for in India, should bee satisfyed by the next Voyages undertakers to the adventurers of the Fourth Joynt Stocke in sterling money here in England'. It is further decided that the Fourth Joint Stock shall trade no more, either outwards or homewards, but send two empty ships to fetch home their remains and to pay their debts, after which the Voyage is to receive all the benefit. William Pennoyer's offer, on behalf of the State, to buy all the saltpetre at 3*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. is refused, the Company's price being 4*l.* 5*s.* the cwt. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 106).

The demands made by some of the adventurers in the Voyage and the reply returned by the Committees of the Joint Stock are read and discussed, and it is generally agreed that the answer is not satisfactory. Only ten remaining of the sixteen Committees originally appointed to settle any differences which might arise between the Stock and the Voyage, the rest being either dead or absent, it is decided that six or eight of the said Committees (three or four for either side) shall be empowered to settle all disputes, and if they cannot do this, then to report to a general court. It being asked by what authority goods belonging to the Voyage have been sold, answer is made, by the Committees chosen by the Voyage; and it is agreed that the sale appointed for next Thursday shall be

held, and Committees desired to price the goods, but after then no more goods belonging to the Voyage shall be sold without general consent. The Court orders letters to be sent overland to India to authorize the factors to provide goods for the next Voyage's account to the value of 20,000*l.* or thereabouts. (2 *pp.*)

THE COUNCIL OF STATE AT WHITEHALL TO WILLIAM PENNOYER, SEPTEMBER 11, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 94, p. 429).

We desire you to deal with the East India Company for their saltpetre. They have offered it to the Ordnance Officers at 4*l.* 5*s.* per cwt., but if you can get it lower, do so; if not, hold them to what they offered. Get what time you can, as the pay will be good, being upon 150,000*l.* on the excise for Ireland, which will come in within two months, perhaps sooner; use diligence, it being a considerable service to the commonwealth.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 392).

Messrs. Steevens, Pett, and Bearblocke to examine the *Supply* and report as to her fitness for another voyage to India. Elizabeth, widow of John Burroughes, to be paid 3*l.* in full of her husband's account; her son not to be given any wages, but to be allowed his passage and diet free. A bale of morees sent to William Winter in the *Dolphin* by his son Thomas to be delivered on payment of freight. Aaron Baker presenting a list of his goods brought home in the *William* and *Supply*, he is granted permission to have them delivered at his house on condition that he does not sell the morees until those belonging to the Company are disposed of. The Deputy is allowed the use of one of the rooms in the fore part of the Company's house. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 393).

The demands made on behalf of the adventurers in the Second General Voyage are read, with the answers to the same, and the Governor intimates that many of the said adventurers are not satisfied, but think the goods belonging to the Joint Stock brought home

in the ships belonging to the Voyage should be theirs, not considering that if the ships had not been so laden they would have returned with much dead freight, or else been obliged to stay nine or ten months upon demurrage, and that the Joint Stock is willing to perform a like service for the Voyage at any time. Of the sixteen Committees formerly appointed to settle all disputes between the Stock and the Voyage only ten remain; and as the consent of at least five on each side is requisite, 'if any one of them of either side were missing, then they would determine of nothing.' Hereupon it is generally resolved that (as already sanctioned by the adventurers in the Voyage) anything arranged and ordered by six of the said Committees (three for the Stock and three for the Voyage) shall be agreed to and done. The Governor informs the court of the agreement concluded by the Committees appointed on August 15 regarding the payment to be made by the new Voyage for the shipping, etc., of the Joint Stock. A motion is made for a letter to be written at once to India (as was done last year), for, if some advice is not given soon to the factors, the adventurers will have to pay twenty per cent. dearer for goods, and would perhaps be unable to procure any considerable amount to lade home the ships to be dispeeded next March. After some dispute (the amount necessary to be borrowed being put at 20,000*l.*), the Deputy intimates that 'there is a necessity to write such a letter at present'; if the new adventurers please, they can confirm the arrangement: if they refuse, it will be offered to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock: and if they also refuse, then the subscribers who sign the said letter will be obliged to make good the agreement to take up the 20,000*l.* at interest. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, September 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 108).

Arnold, master of the *Advice*, to be paid 2,500*l.* on account of freight over and above the 1,500*l.* already received by him. There being a good quantity of money in cash and more expected daily from sale of the goods belonging to this Voyage, it is left to the discretion of the Treasurer whether to give back to those who desire it the money paid in upon the sixth part of the adventure by way of loan. Mr. Pennoyer renews his offer to buy the Company's

saltpetre for the use of the State, and is told that he can have it at 4*l.* 5*s.* the cwt. ready money, and must take it away within six months' time; he defers his answer until the morrow, and the Committees resolve that if he refuses these terms a general court shall be summoned to ascertain the opinion of the adventurers in this matter. James Anfosse and Sheriff Viner accepted as securities for benzoin. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, SEPTEMBER 13, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 395).

Sale of sugar, mace, pepper, cloves, and Sinda cloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO SETTLE DISPUTES BETWEEN THE STOCK AND THE VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 396).

The Deputy informs the court that the object of the meeting is to compose a difference which has arisen between the Fourth Joint Stock and the Second General Voyage. Certain demands made by the latter are read, and the Deputy declares that the Stock has already consented to the second of these, viz. to waive the order that all remains should be turned over to the Stock at 5*s.* 6*d.* per rial when the *Ruth* is laden. With regard to the first demand, the Deputy points out that the *William*, which went on account of the Voyage to Bantam, was not dispeeded until the middle of June, did not arrive until November, and returned for England the following January; therefore the stock laden in her could not possibly have been invested, as there is no money to be procured upon credit in Bantam; and so, if the Stock's goods had not been laden in the Voyage's ships, they must have returned with a great deal of dead freight, or else stayed ten months upon demurrage. The charge of the Stock's factors amounts to 17,000*l.* per annum, while only 6,000*l.* is received from the Voyage; and it seems unreasonable that, if the Voyage has no more goods to lade in their ships, the goods belonging to the Joint Stock should not be laden in them upon payment of freight, rather than they should return with dead freight. For the Voyage to demand all goods brought home in the *Anne* and *Endymion*, because the Stock has had some

goods brought home in the *William*, *Dolphin*, and *Advice*, is very unfair. An adventurer in the Voyage remarks that, in regard the *Ruth* will bring home goods equal in value to those the *Endymion* and *Anne* will bring, this answer is not 'proportionable'. Another adventurer infers that it was expected that the Stock 'should performe with the Voyage'. The Deputy replies that during the First General Voyage, which continued five or six years, there were never any such disputes, 'but the same was begunne, continued, and ended with a great deale of love and amity.' It is further objected that there are fifty bales of goods at Masulipatam ready to be shipped which were refused to be taken into the *Bonito*, whereby the adventurers in the Voyage are deprived of the benefit which might redound from them. To this the Committees for the Stock cannot answer and desire that it may be inquired into. Another adventurer in the Voyage asserts that it is reported that the Stock has at Bantam and thereabouts an estate of 60,000*l.*; this he wishes confirmed. Hereupon Sambrooke declares that there is 63,000*l.* quick stock at Bantam and the several factories under that Presidency, 'good estate, all bad debts abated.' After much dispute, by command of the Deputy, a letter of the 18th December, 1647, is read, to show the Voyage 'how really the Joynt Stocke intended to this Voyage'. Finally, in order to satisfy some adventurers who are still unconvinced, it is agreed that Messrs. Thomson, Vivian, and Blackman shall be allowed to examine accounts and letters or anything else concerning the Voyage they shall think fit. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 19, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 398).

Simon, son of Alderman Edmunds, is admitted to the freedom by patrimony, paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. Mr. Acton reports that Lord Cottington has lands worth 600*l.* or 700*l.* per annum not yet assigned to the Lord President of the Council of State, or to any other; and that Sir George Ratcliffe has lands in England worth 300*l.* a year. Acton is directed to consult with Counsel about this and follow the advice given; and also to draw up a petition to Parliament, with the advice of Counsel, concerning the abuses committed by the Garbler, who is playing 'fast and loose' about his dispute with the Company. Certain Committees are desired to frame

a letter to be sent overland to Surat to authorize the factors to provide goods to the value of 20,000*l.* to lade in the ship or ships to be sent out this next spring. Mary, sister and administratrix of Samuel Husbands, deceased at Banjarmassin, applies for her brother's estate; on examination this is found to be 974*l.* 1*s.*, but as it was made through private trade, notwithstanding Husbands' bond of 1000*l.* not to indulge in the same, the Court offers to pay 800*l.* in full of all demands; the sister asks for time to consider this offer. Francis and Margaret Reeve, administrators of the late John Turner, who died at Surat, are told that 1,142*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* is due to their brother's estate, and part of a letter dated from Surat in January, 1647, is read to them, showing that the said Turner and Maximillian Bowman bought a ship at Achin for their own private trade, and employed seven Englishmen in her whose wages were paid by the Company. The administrators refer themselves wholly to the Company, and accept with gratitude 1,000*l.* in full of Turner's estate. The *Supply* to be brought into dock, but not repaired until further order. Dorothy, wife of Richard Swanne, master of the *Anne*, to be given 300*l.* from the estate of John Polleyn, being a debt due from the latter to Swanne. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees appointed to settle Disputes between the Stock and the Voyage, September 19, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 400).

Captain Blackman announces that he has read the letters and accounts concerning the estate of the Stock and the Voyage, and is well satisfied concerning the quick stock remaining 'in India' belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock; but the question in dispute is about the distribution of the estate at Bantam upon its arrival in England, of which two-fifths have been proposed to be put to the account of the Voyage and three-fifths to that of the Joint Stock. The adventurers in the Voyage conceive that the *Ruth*'s lading will be as valuable as that brought home in the *Anne* and *Endymion*, and, as it is doubtful whether the *Greyhound* will go to Bantam or not, in his opinion her lading should be put to the account of the Stock. The order of the 27th of March last, by which all remains after the lading of the *Ruth* are to be turned over to the Stock, is read and disputed, and finally it is agreed that this order shall be

waived altogether, and the Court resolves that all goods arriving in England this next year from Bantam, which by letters and invoices shall appear to have been bought with money belonging to the Second General Voyage, shall be put to the account of that Voyage, the said Voyage to bear the adventure; likewise any goods arriving this next year from Bantam, which shall appear by letters or invoices to have been bought with money belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, shall accrue to that Stock and be put solely to its account, the said Stock to bear the adventure of the same. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 21, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 109).

After some dispute it is resolved that Mr. Pennoyer shall have the saltpetre for the use of the State at the price and time formerly agreed upon, and be allowed six months' rebate.[1] Garbled cloves sold. A letter to Surat, drawn up by the Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, is read, concerning the taking-up at interest of about 20,000*l.* to be invested in goods to be laden in the ship or ships to be sent out this next March. The Committees think that the adventurers in the next intended Voyage should have the offer of taking or refusing this sum; if they decline it, then the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock should have a like offer; and if they refuse, then those who have subscribed the letter must have it; any adventurer in the Stock or Voyage to be free to sign the letter. There being much business to perform, the eighteen Committees appointed on the 15th of August last are to be summoned to meet to perfect their report concerning the valuation of houses, shipping, etc., in India; and a general court of the adventurers in the Voyage is to be held to appoint a day of sales for the goods returned for this Voyage. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 26, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 401).

John Turner's bond and certain rings belonging to him to be given up to Francis Reeve. Resolution is deferred as to the disposal of the pepper belonging to the Stock, and also concerning the speedy

[1] For references to Pennoyer's contract for gunpowder see *State Papers, Domestic, Interregnum*, I. 63, pp. 98, 437.

dispatch of two ships to Bantam. Margaret, wife of Thomas Fisher, to be paid 30*l.* upon account from the estate of her late brother, William Smethwicke. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, September 26, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 110).

The Governor announces that all differences between the Stock and Voyage have been 'lovingly and freindly composed and ended', the Committees both for the Stock and the Voyage being severally content to accept the goods bought with their own money for their own several accounts, notwithstanding the order of the 26th [*sic*] March last, which by general consent is waived. Upon an order made by the Committee of the Navy for payment of 10,000*l.* to the Merchant Adventurers, on account of the customs upon the goods returned in the seven ships, 5,000*l.* is ordered to be paid on account of the Voyage, and a like sum on account of the Stock. A petition having been presented to the House of Commons and an Act drawn up concerning liberty to transport ungarbled pepper, spices, and drugs without incurring the penalty of the statute made in the first year of King James, certain Committees are desired to go to Westminster and forward this business.[1] All goods returned in the seven ships being warehoused, after some discussion it is agreed to divide to every adventurer 50*l.* per cent. of what he has paid in, two-thirds in Jambi pepper at 14*d.* per lb. and one-third in Malabar pepper at 15*d.* per lb. The Committees nominated by the Voyage are given leave to sell certain commodities by treaty, provided these have already been put to the candle and not sold. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of all the Freemen and Adventurers, September 27, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 402).

The resolutions of the last general court are read and confirmed, and the Governor announces that the Committees appointed by that court have met several times, and after serious debate are of opinion that the trade will be most advantageously carried on by a Voyage to continue for five years, each adventurer in it to pay

[1] The bill was considered on October 4 and passed the following day (*Commons Journals*, vol. vi, pp. 303, 304).

one-third of his subscription the first year, one-fourth the second year, another fourth the third year, and one-sixth the fourth year. This being resolved on, the Governor desires that the following valuation of ships, houses, forts, customs, etc., made by the said Committees be read, for the court to approve or alter. The twelve ships in India belonging to the Joint Stock the Committees value at 7,000*l.*, on condition that if anything shall have happened to them when the factors for the new undertakers arrive in India their several values shall be proportionately reduced. The five houses at Bantam, Jambi, Japara, Macassar, and Banjarmassin they value at 3,000*l.*; the houses at Agra and Ahmadābād, and the garden at Surat, at 1,500*l.*, with liberty to take or leave them, as the factors for the new undertakers upon their arrival shall think fit. St. George's Fort at Madraspatan, and the benefit of the customs, they value at 6,000*l.*; and the customs at Gombroon at 9,000*l.* The valuation of the house-movables and stores in all parts of India they leave to the factors of the Joint Stock and those to be sent out by the new undertakers, the latter to have liberty to take or leave what they shall think fit. For the ships, houses, forts, customs, movables, etc., taken by the factors for the new undertakers, 10,000*l.* shall be paid at Surat and 10,000*l.* at Bantam at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial, if the goods in each Presidency shall amount to so much, but if they come to more than 20,000*l.* the surplus is to be paid in England to the Joint Stock in sterling money. The Joint Stock is to trade no more, either outwards or homewards, and no ships to be sent to India but by the new undertakers, except four empty ships containing 1,000*l.* a piece, two on account of the Joint Stock and two on account of the Voyage, to fetch home their goods remaining in India; these four ships to be dispeeded before the 1st May next. All goods remaining in India, after the said four ships have left, are to be turned over to the account of the new undertakers at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. The ships at Surat and Bantam are to be delivered to the factors for the new undertakers within fourteen days after their arrival, or sooner if possible. The new undertakers are to have the benefit of the customs from Gombroon after the 1st October, 1650. A consultation is to be called by the factors for the new undertakers and the former adventurers within fourteen days after their arrival at Surat and Bantam, to con-

sider the entertainment of the factors and servants belonging to the Joint Stock, and the new undertakers are to pay the wages and bear the charge of those they engage from the time of calling the said consultation. All factors and servants not entertained are to return home, the Joint Stock to pay their wages and charges of return. The new adventurers are to see that no mariners or seamen in India not entertained by them be any charge either to them or to the Joint Stock. The Stock engages to secure the new adventurers from all 'damage and incumbrance whatsoever by reason of any debts or contracts made by the Fourth Joynt Stocke in all parts of India'. All the foregoing valuations, etc., are approved, and the Governor announces that in his opinion 400,000*l.* will be a competent stock to follow the trade for the five years proposed, and that a preamble should be drawn up inviting men to underwrite; and although letters have already been sent overland for goods to the value of 20,000*l.* to be provided, 'yett, if they will not loose the best flower of their garden,' it will be best to send a ship to the Coast in December next. It is agreed that the Voyage, to be continued five years, shall begin in December, and no more stock shall be sent out by it after May 1, 1653. It is further unanimously resolved that a preamble shall be drawn up to a book of subscription for the said Voyage to the East Indies, and the Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are desired to perfect this preamble to-morrow morning. (3 *pp.*)

A General Court of all the Freemen and Adventurers, September 28, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 405).

The preamble to the proposed book of subscription for continuing the trade to the East Indies for five years is read; and thereupon an adventurer announces that he has heard upon the Exchange that an Act is to be presented to Parliament 'for a plantation upon an island called Assada, under colour thereof to trade into India'. This the Governor acknowledges to be true, and causes a copy of the said intended Act to be read. The Deputy remarks that what is desired is of 'so large a latitude that if it bee graunted it wilbe sufficient to undoe any East India Company', but he confidently hopes that the said Act will not be passed before the Company, who are resolved to oppose it 'as much as lyes in their power',

have been heard. Mr. Moyer (who is mentioned in the Act) suggests that, 'seeing it had putt a stop to the proceedings of the subscription upon the preamble aforesaid,' a committee should be appointed to treat with some of those who are to manage that plantation, to see whether 'there might bee a composure of this difference or not, whereby to bring the trade of India and this plantation into one'. Before this motion is considered the Governor, by request, puts it to the question whether the adventurers are willing, after hearing this, to underwrite the preamble; he is answered by 'an absolute denyall'. Hereupon the Governor, the Deputy, and certain Committees are nominated 'to treate with such gentlemen as are of the Assada Plantation' about such things as they conceive fitting. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 3, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 406).

Though Tomblings reports that pipestaves and clapboards are to be had cheaply, none are ordered. It is resolved that the *William* shall be repaired and sent in March or April next to Bantam to bring back the goods belonging to the Joint Stock, and that a small ship of about 300 tons be dispatched thither about the 10th of January next to make two voyages to Jambi to help lade the *William* and to procure her own lading. The *Dolphin* and others are named, and certain Committees are desired to treat with masters and owners for the freighting of such a vessel. After debate as to the disposal of the pepper belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, it is resolved to divide to each adventurer 60*l.* per centum in pepper, every adventurer to pay for it at the rate of 12*d.* per lb. at twelve months from Christmas. Any man paying in his money to be allowed eight per cent. discount from the time of payment, 'with two monthes in.' No one to be allowed to take out his division in pepper without either paying in his money or giving good security for the same. Garbled Jambi pepper is to be rated at 12½*d.* per lb. and Malabar at 13½*d.* per lb. Mr. Johnson is paid for planks. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 3, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 407).

Sale of 'garble' and 'dust' of cloves, mace, and cinnamon; ginger from Bantam and from China; cassia lignum; benzoin from Camboja; silk from Bengal; salampores, morees, and ginghams; with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 10, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 409).

John King is paid 43*l.* for deals to floor the Company's cellars. The Governor relates that he has settled the difference between the Company and Mr. Maxwell ('the now Earle of Darleton') about his share of the pepper debt, and has accepted Eliab Harvy's bond for payment of 4,000*l.* next November. This bond the Governor delivers to the Treasurer, and Mr. Acton presents the discharge to be given to Mr. Maxwell, which, according to agreement, is to be sealed with the Company's common seal; this the Court orders to be done, if on Counsel's advice it is found to be legal. Adventurers to be allowed until the last day of December to underwrite for their proportion of pepper, the division of which was agreed upon at the last court; any pepper remaining after that date to be sold by the candle, and any loss accruing to be charged, in proportion, to the accounts of those adventurers who have not underwritten for their share. The Governor announces that yesterday he, with certain other Committees, met Messrs. Thomas Boone, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, and Nathaniel Andrews about the Act concerning their plantation at Assada and trade into India. These gentlemen intimated that they had expected to receive some proposals from the Company about an accommodation; they were told that such a proposition should come from them, whereupon they asked for and were given a copy of the preamble to the present subscription, and promised to make some reasonable proposal. Mrs. Comey, 'landlady to the Company for something they hold by lease of her at Deptford,' which has been sub-let to Peter Pett, is promised that when Mr. Pett shall re-assign this lease and the Company re-assign their interest to her, if she accepts the same, she shall be given 10*l.* Some ships having been offered for freight at 18*l.* per ton, their

owners and masters are to be desired to attend the next court. Blount complaining of want of room, he is directed to hire a warehouse and put in it the goods not taken away from the Company's warehouse, and charge the rent to the owners of the said goods. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Second General Voyage, October 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 112).

Robert Doughty, who came home merchant in the *Bonito*, to be paid all wages and debts due to him and his bond to be cancelled. Messrs. Hanson, Lucy, and Thetcher accepted as securities for cardamoms. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 411).

At Cuttler the Garbler's request, certain Committees are appointed to treat with him and endeavour to come to a peaceable conclusion; and they are to persuade him to stop all proceedings in the Exchequer. Beef and pork to be provided for the *William*. The Secretary reports that 'a Parlyament man' told Thomas Andrews that 'Mr. Thomson, who had endeavoured to gett a pattent to trade to the Island of Assada, intended to carry some passengers with two shipps upon freight, and then to goe for India and pillage for his money, which was seized on at Rajahpore for Mr. Courteenes debts out of the *Ruth*'. Mr. Andrews, thinking that Parliament should be petitioned for redress, has drawn up his 'sense of the businesse'. This is read and approved, and the Secretary is desired to draw up a formal petition, desiring that either Mr. Thomson be stayed in his intended proceedings, or made to give good security to answer for any damage he may do the Company in India. The Deputy, observing that the Lord General Fairfax is named first in the patent for Assada, thinks that some of the Company should wait upon him and acquaint him how destructive this voyage will be to the East India trade. This motion is approved but nothing resolved on. The following ships are offered on freight to Bantam: the *Aleppo Merchant* and the *Advice* at 18*l.* per ton, and a new ship of 330 tons belonging to Captain Newport at 17*l.* per ton. The new ship is accepted on certain conditions, and is to be ready at Gravesend by the 10th January. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 17, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 113).

The sum of 2,000*l.* to be paid to the Commissioners of Customs upon account of goods returned this year for this Voyage. Messrs. Vivian and Abdy accepted as securities for cloves. The *Advice*, *Sampson*, and *Aleppo Merchant* are offered on freight to Bantam, but no resolution is come to. Mr. Vivian's offer of his ship the *Golden Fleece* to be freighted at 18*l.* per ton is accepted, but resolution as to imprest, demurrage, etc. is deferred. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 413).

Messrs. Mead and Norton offer to buy Mr. Holloway's calicoes; but after a long debate the Court decides to take the said calicoes for the Company's use, abating 3*s.* 4*d.* per piece of the original price, and promising, if they are sold at a less abatement than 3*s.* 10*d.* per piece, to allow Mr. Holloway for the same. Cloves sold to Messrs. Cuttler and Brewer. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, OCTOBER 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 414).

Sale of longcloth, salampores, morees, betteelees, sannoes, hummums, and sugar, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 19, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 114).

Maurice Thomson advising that according to a general order he paid in 250*l.*, the sixth part of his adventure, but the note given to him for receipt of the same was by mischance lost, the Committees direct that another note be given to him. Messrs. Hanson, Soame, Thetcher, and Frith accepted as securities for sugar. It is resolved to freight the *Aleppo Merchant* and the *Golden Fleece* to Bantam on certain conditions; the former to be allowed 11*l.* per day demurrage and 600*l.* imprest, and the latter 12*l.* per day demurrage and 800*l.* imprest. It is also resolved that a clause shall be inserted in all charter-parties stating that, if any ship brings back damaged goods and the Company refuses them, the owners are to allow 10*s.* for

each rial of what the said goods cost, the Company to pay no charges of freight or otherwise after the goods are shipped. Overtures being made for purchase of the unsold calicoes, and the Committees not having power to sell at a private court, a general court is appointed to be held to ascertain whether power will be given to them to sell or not. No demurrage to be allowed the *Dolphin* for the time she lay in the river, she having arrived within twenty months; all damaged calicoes returned in her to be taken by the owners, the Governor promising to see that sufficient allowance is made for them. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 20, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 416).

The Committees appointed relate that they have consulted with the Garbler and his friend, Mr. Forth, and the former pretends that 4,500*l.* is due to him for fees for goods sold ungarbled since 1640, and that after deducting what it would have cost to garble the goods the amount stands at 2,700*l.* Mr. Forth advises that 1,000*l.* over and above the 700*l.* already given to him should be paid to Cuttler, as 'the charge would bee great in withdrawing the informations in the Exchequer, and other perticulers which were not at present to bee divulged'. The Committees considered this demand so unreasonable that they came to no conclusion, and hence this court has been called. It is thought best to apply to Parliament for redress, and a petition drawn up for this purpose is read and approved, and a committee appointed to take care of this business, whose directions the Court resolves to follow. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 417).

Mr. Rich reports that Cuttler has told him he thinks the Company has been much abused, for he knows many things spoken in court about his business, and the names of those who are opposed to him. The Committees conceiving it a great breach of trust to reveal what is said in court, a motion is made for all present to clear themselves of this aspersion, and the Governor, the Deputy, the Treasurer, and all the Committees declare upon oath that they have not done this; and the Secretary and Samuel Calcott make

a similar declaration. Mr. Holloway's calicoes sold to Mr. Norton upon the Exchange at 3*s.* 8*d.* per piece abatement, at four six months from the 1st November. Mr. Norton gives 20*s.* to the poor-box, and at his request the time for delivery of the calicoes is altered to the 11th November. The Governor announces that he and other Committees attended the Speaker [William Lenthall], who gave them good encouragement to petition Parliament concerning the Garbler, and the intended Planters at Assada. The petition concerning Cuttler is read (having been perused by Counsel) and, after some alterations made, approved, and those appointed to deliver it are desired to continue their care herein. Thomas Ivy to be paid 5,500*l.* in full of a bill of exchange charged on the Company by the President and Council at Bantam, for 20,000 rials paid by Ivy into the Company's cash there, to be repaid in England at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. Mr. Acton desiring to know whether to put all or some of the bonds for Lord Cottington's debt in suit, he is directed to sue first for one bond only. The wife of Henry Olton to be paid 30*l.* upon her husband's account. The Governor and Deputy accepted as securities for calicoes, and Joseph Herne and Thomas Allen as securities for ginger. Alice Fisher, widow of a labourer at Blackwall, is given 30*s.* (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 24, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 117).

The Deputy announces that this meeting has been called to appoint a day for the remaining goods to be sold, and to ascertain whether in the interim the Committees chosen for this Voyage may have power to sell goods previously put to the candle and not sold. After some discussion it is generally agreed that the said Committees shall have power to sell calicoes, indigo, and cloves by treaty, provided the price set up for them by the candle is retained. A court of sales is appointed to be held this day fortnight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 26, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 118).

Pepper to be garbled. Resolution as to the demurrage to be allowed the *Golden Fleece*. The *Advice* not having been accepted

to freight for Bantam, Mr. Arnold offers her for Surat on whatever terms the Company pleases; he is told that no ship is to be freighted to that place by 'this committee', but his offer shall be made known to those who wish to freight any thither. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 28, 1649 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 5).

Recalling how, for the honour of the English nation, increase of navigation, and advancement of trade, they were first incorporated by a charter granted by Queen Elizabeth; since when by great charge and industry they have not only discovered regions formerly unknown to the English, but also by treaties with the princes of those parts settled residences and factories in their dominions upon equal and honourable conditions. They were opposed by the Portuguese, who 'pretended the sole title to that navigation, as well by discovery as donation'. For defence and safety of their trade, they have been obliged to dispatch yearly considerable fleets of warlike ships, which have been forced to remain abroad to defend the trade until the arrival of others, and then only could with safety seek their lading. By the blessing of God, they not only made good their commerce in their several residences, but came off victorious in several signal fights against their determined enemies, the Portuguese, notwithstanding the incredible advantages possessed by the latter both in men and ships. After thirty years of hostility the Portuguese, finding by dear-bought experience that they could not prevail, and wearying of war, proposed peace, which was accepted and agreed upon in the year 1635 by the Company's President and factors residing in India. The Company's hopes of 'reaping the precious fruits of so great hazard and expence' were, however, frustrated by some of their servants combining with Endymion Porter, Sir William Courteen, and others, favoured by the late King, and endeavouring to divert the advantage of this dearly bought peace to their own ends. These men prepared six ships and a pinnace to pursue the trade, and dispatched two other vessels commissioned by the same persons and authority 'to raunge the seas all the world over, and to take all shipps and vessels whatsoever whose proprietors were not subject to such princes as were in

amity with the King of England'. Thus, besides the prejudice of competition, the Company's servants and estates were seized, the former imprisoned for depredations and misdemeanours perpetrated in India by virtue of the aforesaid commissions, and damage sustained by the Company to the value of 100,000*l*. at the least, besides the dishonour accruing to the English nation and to their Christian profession. Labouring under these disadvantages, and sustained only with 'comfortable promises of seasonable redresse' both from the Council and the House of Commons, and having solicited the latter ever since they first began to sit, the Company at last obtained from them a draft ordinance, which was transmitted to the House of Lords, but lay dormant there until their dissolution. Yet in confidence of receiving encouragement for so important a trade, the Company met frequently and debated what would best conduce to its support. They drew up a preamble for a subscription to an adventure to continue for five years, and, finding men 'chearefully affected', they hoped to have seen a sum subscribed answerable to so great an undertaking. But on discovery of an endeavour (under pretence of a plantation upon the island of Assada) to obtain an Act of Parliament to trade into Asia, Africa, and America, and information that ships were prepared, which after landing goods and passengers at Assada were to sail from thence to India and 'surprize such shipps as they can conveniently meete withall', the Company, knowing their obligation to make good all damage done by any of the English nation, became wholly discouraged. 'Thus in all probabillity this rich trade to East India, which hath bin discovered with soe much charge and difficulty, supported with so much valour and resolution, continued to this nation so long tyme, and with so much advantage, that besides the common good in the reduction of all Indian commodities to the halfe of that value for the which they were sold before this trade was sett on foote, ther hath bin paid for custome within five and twenty yeares last past above five hundred thousand pounds, which, together with the great addition which this trade contributes to the navigation of this kingdome, will render it soe valueable to Your Honours grave consideration, that your petitioners hope you wilbe pleased to take care that it fall not wholly into the power of a neighbouring nation, who have formerly grasped after it with an

outstretched hand, to your petitioners extreme dammage, and they still look upon it with an avariti[ous] eye; from whome, if once lost, it wilbe hardly, if ever, recovered.' They therefore pray that the ordinance, drawn up about two years ago by a Grand Committee of the whole House, may be revised, and anything in it 'superfluous or defective' removed, and that an Act may speedily be passed for support and continuance of the trade, and for encouragement of the adventurers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, October 30, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 418).

Mr. Hurt to be proceeded against this term. The petition to Parliament directed to be drawn up to desire 'an Act for encouragement to prosecute the trade, and to hinder the proceeding of the pretended planters at Assada', is read, and it is resolved that a copy shall be shown to the Council of State at Whitehall, and another to Lord Fairfax. The Deputy announces that letters have already been written to the Coast and Surat directing the factors to provide goods for next year, but that it is also necessary to send ships to both places; he thinks the adventurers in the Joint Stock should be called together and told how things stand, and that it is 'fittest for them to send out shipps who beare the charge'. Another motion is made to call all freemen and adventurers together and see what they will do concerning the new subscription, but no resolution is come to. Daniel Skinner at Dover to be directed to buy Seville and Mexico money to the value of 5,000*l.* at the best rate possible, as rials are scarce and there will be need of them before long. Captain Bailey's private trade to be delivered to him free of freight. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 7, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 419).

Sale of silk, cloves, pepper, indigo 'shirts' or bags and indigo skins, morees, broad ginghams, salampores, sannoes, baftas, and rowladoes, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 9, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 421).

The Governor and Deputy accepted as securities for calicoes, and Richard Chambers, Senior, and Junior, for 180*l.*, being 60*l.* per centum division in pepper of the Fourth Joint Stock. Mr. Kerridge informs the Court that he has heard from some factors lately come from 'the Southwards' that if four ships are sent, as intended, to Bantam, there will not be sufficient goods to lade them home. Mr. Baker is also of this opinion, and declares the Company's business is likely to suffer much from lack of factors; hereupon certain Committees are desired to meet and, with the assistance of Messrs. Baker and Ivy, examine and report on the Bantam accounts. Mr. Ivy's calicoes to be delivered, he to pay freight and to promise not to sell them in town. On the receipt of a bill of exchange from Bantam, the Court orders 5,000 rials to be paid to Aaron Baker, at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial, he having paid so much into the Company's cash; all wages and debts due to him are likewise ordered to be paid, his bond to be given up, and certain calicoes brought home by him to be delivered free of freight. Francis Day, who is summoned to London to answer to a bill exhibited against him and others of the Company by Richard Bateson touching Mr. Courteene's gold, is desired to wait on Mr. Acton and give in his answer to the best of his knowledge, and his charges shall be paid. Mr. Aschman at Middelburg and Mr. Whitaker at Amsterdam to be directed to provide Mexico and Seville rials and ingots to the value of 5,000*l.*, but 1,000*l.* of this to be in gold, if it is to be had. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 10, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 423).

Mr. Acton reports that yesterday the Company's petition concerning the Garbler was read in the House of Commons and referred to the Committee of the Navy, who made an order to hear it next Tuesday.[1] Meanwhile the suit is going on in the Exchequer, and Mr. Attorney Prideaux lately moved that the Company might put in a plea to Cuttler's bill; to which the Company's Counsel

[1] See the *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, pp. 314, 315, 321, 338.

answered that the business was deferred by consent, and Cuttler had submitted to a new reference, but had trifled away this vacation. The Barons of the Exchequer have given Mr. Attorney until next Tuesday 'to show why the Company should not change their plea or stand upon the old plea'. The Governor announces that this meeting has been summoned at the desire of those Committees who yesterday presented the petition; they had some conference with Mr. Withering, who proffered that the Garbler should end the business peaceably, but the latter not appearing, the Court resolves to follow their petition now it is referred to the Committee of the Navy, who are to report their opinion to Parliament; and it is thought the Barons will stay proceedings in the Exchequer now that Parliament has taken notice of it. Taylor, the informer in the Exchequer against the Company about the Dutchmen, having behaved very civilly and being still willing to refer all to arbitration, he is desired to 'stay awhile', and told that he shall not repent his forbearance. (1 *p*.)

THE ASSADA MERCHANTS' PROPOSITIONS, NOVEMBER 10, 1649 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 6 [1]).

They object to the proposed Joint Stock for the following reasons: 1. They hope it will be far more profitable for them to trade to Guinea and Assada and from thence to India than to join in one vast stock for India for a Voyage of five years. 2. A Joint Stock has produced neither profit nor encouragement to the adventurers, whereas both have resulted from Particular Voyages. 3. They consider that a free, well-regulated trade might be more advantageous to the nation than a Joint Stock. 4. A five years' Voyage is not according to their agreement when they were invited [2] from the settlement of the Malabar trade and were underwriting for a stock of 80,000*l*. to carry it on. When they did join together, it was for their mutual benefit and the public good, and on the agreement that what ships or goods each had abroad should be brought home without question or molestation. It was then intended by the favour of the State to settle the agreement with the Dutch that

[1] No. 7 is another version of the same document. The chief variations are noted below.

[2] 'Drawne' in the other copy.

Polleron [Pulo Run] might be planted, and so mace and nutmegs of their own growing obtained, and a free trade in the South Sea as formerly, plantations and fortifications settled, and a scale of trade established in those parts under English government. It was also understood 'that, untill a nationall setlement would be obtained, wee should send forth upon Voyadges'. They now maintain that this agreement has been broken in the following respects: When the *Ruth* came home, leaving her cargo behind, the factors of the Joint Stock 'annimated the people to stay the same', under pretence that no more English would come there to trade. They prepared the *Ruth* again for India to fetch home the said cargo, but her dispatch was denied and voted against, and the Second General Voyage was not allowed to dispeed any ships, though the Fourth Joint Stock was. Secondly, the subscription for the proposed Voyage for five years 'is not for a nationall setlement as intended'. Thirdly, although no considerable stock may be underwritten to carry on the trade, yet all other Englishmen will be prohibited from trading (to the prejudice of navigation and trade) whilst 'strangers' have liberty to trade in those parts; and this is absolutely against the national liberties, and destructive to the public good to hold more places than can be planted, fortified, and managed. However, 'to manifest that wee are Englishmen and seeke the publique good of this nation as well as our perticuler proffitts,' they are willing to lay aside their own schemes, and join with the Company on the following conditions: 1. That a stock of 300,000*l.* at the least be underwritten within two months, to be paid in four years as proposed in the preamble. 2. That immediately after the said stock is subscribed some fit person be sent by and with the authority of the State to Holland to settle all differences with the Dutch, and to procure an order from the States for the settlement of Pulo Run, 'the English Island which beareth nutmeggs and mace,' and free trade in the South Sea. 3. That an 'equall' value be set upon all houses, ships, and remains in India. 4. That the Island of Assada be planted and settled under this government [1]

[1] For the rest of this clause, the second copy reads: 'and 5,000*l.* value per annum agreed to be sent by the Company in supplyes of servants and necessaryes, for erecting plantacions, building pinnaces, and making discoveryes and settling trade thereabouts; besides what all particular planters shall send.'

and a convenient supply, to be agreed upon by the adventurers, sent out yearly. 5. That the trade of Guinea for gold and teeth may be purchased and joined to the India trade. 6. 'That, as soone as may be with conveniency, wee obtaine a setled, fortified habitation under our owne government upon the coast of India, that soe we may not ly at the mercy of the heathens, as now wee doe.' 7. That for the government of the Stock fifteen able merchants be 'chosen of the Grand Committee' to manage the affairs of Guinea, Assada, and India for the first three years and then five of the fifteen to go and five others to be chosen, and so to continue from year to year. Of these fifteen, five, or any three, are to make 'a Committee for India', whereof one constantly to be of the quorum; and similarly for Guinea and for Assada.[1] That any seven of the fifteen shall be a Grand Committee, whereof the 'president' (who may be chosen monthly or by turns) shall be one, to determine general affairs. None with an adventure under 500*l.* to have a voice in election, but those who have adventured so much to have 'a ball in the ballanceing [*sic*] box' in the event of any question, that 'soe the Stocke may governe the Stocke'. 8. That the salaries both at home and abroad be reduced to such a reasonable proportion as the trade will bear.[2] 9. That encouragement be given to all free planters who will go or send to Assada or to the town in India 'where you make your chiefe aboad and the scale of trade', to settle at their own charge; that they may be transported there, paying 10*l.* per head for passage, and 4*l.* per ton for goods outward, or else be allowed to freight ships 'to carry them under your governement'; these planters to have the same liberty as the free burghers of Goa and Batavia have to build ships to trade up and down to the coast of Melinda, the Red Sea, Persia, India, or elsewhere, paying custom at Gombroon,[3] and 5*l.* per cent. in all the Company's other factories and 1*l.*[4] per cent. for sales and returns, whether sold by themselves or the Company's agents, for all goods brought into their ports, and to trade under the name, government, and protection of the Company,

[1] The other copy adds here: 'That out of those fifteen there be three able experienced marchants chosen to be of the secret Councell of India yearely.'

[2] The other version provides instead that the salaries at home shall not exceed 2,000*l.* a year, and those abroad 5,000*l.*

[3] The other copy specifies ten per cent. as the rate.

[4] The other copy says '2*l.*'

whose factors are to be enjoined to give them all assistance in their shipping and goods. 10. That all spices (as pepper, cinnamon, cloves, mace, nutmegs), indigo, calico,[1] benzoin, and cardamoms laden for Europe to be the Company's commodities, no one else to buy them in India, but only negroes' clothes, calico, and all necessaries for Assada and parts thereabouts.[2] Money raised by the burghers by planting or trading may be paid into the Company's cash in India by exchange thirty days at least before any ship leaves, at 5*s.* the piece of eight, to be paid in London, as the Dutch do at Batavia for Holland; so that from what shall be produced by European goods sold in India, and by returns from Guinea and Assada, it is to be hoped that in a short time there will be no occasion to send money out from England to supply that trade. 11. That the Company shall make good to the owners the *Ruth*'s stock remaining in India,[3] as by this agreement they will be debarred from further adventure thither. 12. That the two ships preparing[4] to fetch saltpetre for the use of the Commonwealth be permitted to go freely this year, as well as the two for the Second General Voyage, and four for the Fourth Joint Stock, and all conditions made by Maurice Thomson to be complied with. 13. That, if the Company shall refuse to send ships to trade to China, Japan, or any other places remote from their habitation, and to make discoveries to enlarge trade and navigation, then any member of this Company or others under this government shall be allowed to do so.[5] 'This being the substance that wee propose for a nationall setlement, if others shall not concurr with us therein, wee desire they would proceed in their way, and leave us to proceed in ours; and all in a way of regulation and governement as may be further agreed on, that soe by the blessing of God upon our endeavours, each agreeing in love, may seeke the benifitt of the publique, as alsoe the good of each other.' (2 *pp.*)

[1] The other copy adds saltpetre.

[2] The other copy adds: 'all other the Companyes commodityes for Europe, except diamonds, pearles, etc.'

[3] The other copy requires the Company to recover this property and return it to the owners in saltpetre, calico, pepper, etc.

[4] The other copy adds: 'by the order of the Council of State.'

[5] The other copy adds: '14. That some fit incouragements be proposed to seamen in such a way as may be least prejuditiall to the Company.'

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 424).

Certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of the Navy to-morrow, when the business concerning the Garbler is to be heard. An order of the Council of State is read, in which the Company is directed to meet Mr. Thomson and other Assada adventurers and endeavour to compose the difference between them; and a motion is made for some Committees to meet and consider an answer to the propositions presented to the Council of State. This is approved and a court is ordered to be summoned for this purpose. Blount being 'very sicke and not likely to continue their servant long', Samuel Sambrooke is appointed to take care of the warehouses formerly in Blount's charge and, with the assistance of the latter's son, to make an inventory of all the goods contained in them; and if any difficulty shall arise in the weighing of commodities to apply to Messrs. Jennings and Abdy. Captain William Minors is chosen commander of the *William* at 8*l.* per month, his half-pay to begin from the launching of the said ship. The Commissioners of Customs to be paid what remains due for custom on goods returned this year from India. Abraham Cartwright, brother and executor of Ralph Cartwright, petitioning to receive what is due to the latter, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on his account. Some jewels now in the custody of the Treasurer to be disposed of at the next court of sales. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 119).

Longcloth sold to Messrs. Vivian and Andrews at 30*s.* per piece at three six months, and indigo to John Brett, Lahore, at 5*s.* 3*d.* per lb., and Sarkhej at 4*s.* 3*d.* per lb. at four six months' time. (¾ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 16, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xxii, p. 120).

The remainder of the longcloth is sold to the Deputy for exportation at 30*s.* per piece at three six months from January next. (½ *p.*)

THE EAST INDIA COMPANY'S ANSWER TO THE ASSADA ADVENTURERS' PROPOSITIONS, NOVEMBER 19, 1649 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 8).[1]

Stating that, in obedience to the Council's order of the 12th inst. they have conferred with the adventurers to Assada, but notwithstanding their utmost endeavours they still differ in some particulars, and therefore they present the following answers to the propositions made by those adventurers. 1. They agree that a stock of at least 300,000*l.* should be underwritten to carry on the trade to East India, and are of opinion that, if the Assada adventurers had not interposed, a far greater subscription would have followed the preamble. 2. They join with the Assada adventurers in begging the Council, 'when Your Honours shall judge it to bee most convenient,' to 'owne' their just complaints against the Dutch East India Company, 'that so wee may receive satisfaction for what is past, and a reglement for the future.' 3. This proposition they conceive to be already complied with, as a Select Committee, nominated by the generality, including Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Captain Blackman and others of the Assada adventurers, after several debates, agreed upon a valuation of the ships, houses, fort, customs, and all other remains in India. 4. Although the plantation upon Assada is an encroachment on the limits assigned to the Company by its charter, by which 'it is not permitted to any other of this nation to saile to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope', yet to gratify the Assada adventurers they consent to the island being planted in such manner as those who are engaged therein shall think fit. 5. They are yet 'strangers to the trade of Guinney', and 'somewhat shy to become ingaged in the purchase of an unknowne trade'; yet they think the proposition very fair, provided all who are interested may be duly satisfied. 6. They desire 'a settled fortifyed habitation as much as any', and have sometimes endeavoured to obtain one, but without success; 'but if this fortification must bee erected by conquest, wee apprehend soe many difficulties as will render it more unfeezible then if it were to be attempted in Fraunce, Spaine, or any other European nation.' 7. They are willing to submit to any form of government which will encourage adventurers to underwrite a sufficient stock to carry on the trade. 8. To this they agree in all

[1] Addressed to the Council of State.

particulars. 9. They promise not to discourage any planters who wish to go or to send to Assada, and to afford them transport for themselves and their goods in the Company's ships for India, upon such reasonable conditions as shall be agreed upon; but with regard to allowing them to trade from port to port upon the coast of Melinda, Arabia, Persia, and India, they 'crave leave to insist upon' the ordinance drawn up by the House of Commons, which appropriates to the Company 'the whole trade of so much of Asia as lyeth beyond the Cape of Good Hope, which is all of Asia that was not formerly graunted to the Turkey Company'. 10. If the Assada plantation prospers according to expectation, the Company will not oppose the sale of the fruits of the island in India, nor the return of negroes' clothes, calicoes, or any other necessaries to Assada, provided the conditions offered in this proposition are duly observed, that so the whole trade from England to India and back may be invested in the East India Company. 11. This proposition they totally decline as unreasonable and destructive to the new subscription, 'wondring that private persons should demaund satisfaction from a Joynt Stocke not yett underwritten.' 12. The two ships for the Second General Voyage, and the four for the Joint Stock are all subordinate to the Company, whereas the two preparing to fetch saltpetre are not, and therefore ought not to sail for India. Why the Company cannot serve the State as faithfully and ably as Mr. Thomson or any other person 'wee cannot understand, no more then wee doe those conditions made by Mr. Maurice Thomson, to which he would have complyance'. 13. When the Company is settled and the adventurers are known, if any of them shall propose to the generality a new voyage or discovery, and the same is approved, in all probability the Company will undertake it. 'If not, it is not unlikely but that, upon good caution, there wilbe leave given to such persons to prosecute [it?] upon their owne accompt.' In conclusion they are not convinced, notwithstanding the aforesaid debates and propositions, that Assada can be made profitable to the planters, it being a small island not far from 'the great island of Madagascar, which hath bin so fatall' to Portugal, Holland, France, and England. Neither do they think it would be advantageous to the East India Company, as it is at least 2,500 English miles from the nearest of their factories upon the coast of

India, and it is upon the most populous part of Madagascar, where the people are very perfidious in peace and resolute and active in war. They therefore think that if the preamble for a new subscription is set forth 'clogged with this plantation, it would bee a great hinderance to that nationall undertaking, which all of all sides seeme so much to desire'. Yet if the Council think well enough of the project to make it subordinate to the East India trade, and commend it to the care and charge of the next Joint Stock, the Company are not 'so sullen as not to submitt to what Your Honours shall order in this perticuler'; for, thinking their trade of so great importance to the nation, they do not wish to be guilty of the least appearance of deserting it, and so letting it fall into the hands of the Dutch, or even of dividing it, which in their opinion would in a short time bring it to certain ruin. They have not had time to consult the generality, but they think that 'to invite all to undertake a trade of so great concernment, the conditions of the preamble should bee as plausible as can bee contrived'. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 21, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 425).

A list of debts due to the Company is read, and Spiller is directed to desire all those who owe money (due last August) to make speedy payment. Mrs. Towse, who is to have a division in pepper, is to be allowed warehouse room for the same. Charles, son of John Blount, lately deceased, to be entertained as assistant to the officer who shall be appointed in his father's place; his salary to be considered later. At the petition of Pedwarden Rumsey, the Court orders that if he or his surety, Mr. Lisle, pay in 100*l.* by this day week, his debt to the Company shall be cleared, and his bond shall be delivered up to be cancelled; Rumsey returns his humble thanks, and Mr. Lisle promises to make the said payment by the time appointed. An administration granted to Michael Glover and his wife, Anne, of the estate of the late Richard Evans is presented, and payment desired of what the Company has belonging to the said Evans; the Court resolves, as there are other claimants to this estate, to detain the money for a month, and if at the end of that time Glover's administration remains valid to pay it to him. John Tredlesse, who came as a seaman in the *Supply* from Bantam, to be

paid 50*s.* for service rendered in that ship. Mr. Andrews reports that he and other Committees have examined Mr. Cartwright's books and found 'very great miscarriages by way of private trade', for which some deduction should be made from his estate; resolution herein is deferred. Marmaduke Grimeston, who came home in the *William*, to be paid for calicoes bought of him, he to pay for their freight from the Coast to Bantam. Mrs. Fotherby, administratrix of the late Robert Fotherby, to be paid 200*l.* upon the latter's account. (1¾ *pp.*)

THE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE EAST INDIA COMPANY AND THE ASSADA ADVENTURERS, NOVEMBER 21, 1649 (*Public Record Office*: *C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 9).[1]

At a meeting of divers Committees of the East India Company with others of the adventurers to Assada, held November 21, 1649, the Deputy announces that they have met, according to the order of the Council of State, to endeavour an agreement, that the East India trade may be effectually prosecuted for the benefit of the adventurers and for the honour of the nation. Hereupon the proposals of the Assada Adventurers are read, with the Company's answers formerly presented to the Council of State, and after debate and consideration it is agreed: 1. That a stock of 300,000*l.* at least is necessary to be underwritten for the carrying on of the trade. 2. That when, by the assistance of the State, restitution shall be obtained from the Dutch for damages sustained and Pulo Run restored, 'the island should bee to the new intended adventurers, and that which shalbe received for dammages to the Third Joynt Stocke, to whome it appertaines'. 3. The valuation formerly made of the Company's houses, fort, shipping, etc., in India is unanimously agreed to be 'an indifferent valuation'. 4. 'It was consented unto, that there should bee a plantation on Assada and that it should bee carried on at the charge and under the government of the new intended stocke, and that the planters should have encouragement to plant, and should have liberty to carry the fruits of Assada to any parts of the coasts of Asia, Africa, and America and, after sale of their Assada commodities there, to buy clothing and other

[1] This report was evidently made to the Council of State. The agreement is also entered on the minutes of the Company (see p. 382).

necessaries for their plantation, but not to trade from port to port in India. And that they should pay the rest of the proceed of their Assada commodities into the Companies cash in India, to bee repaid here in England at the rate of 5*s.* per ryall. And for commodities of the island, they might bring them home into England, but no India commodities. And that the planters should have free trade to the coast of Melinda, the river of Sophila, Mosambique, and the parts adjacent.' 5. It is agreed that the trade of Guinea for gold and teeth shall be united with the East India trade in one body and regulation by the authority of the State; but this cannot be effected at present. 6. It is resolved 'to endeavour a settled, fortifyed habitation in India by all partyes'. 7. It is decided that the model and form of government (when the adventurers are known) shall be settled by the major part of the adventurers; and that none shall have a voice in this matter unless he has 500*l.* stock; but if five men have underwritten for 100*l.* each, they may choose one to have a vote for them, 'and so of other summes amounting to 500*l.*' 8. This is agreed to in all particulars. 9. This also is agreed to, reference being had to the answer given to the fourth proposition. 10. And the like for this. 11. It is agreed that the Company shall do their utmost to gain restitution of the *Ruth*'s stock, which is detained in India by the natives, and return it home for the benefit of the owners. 12. The Company and Mr. Thomson are content to serve the State with saltpetre on the terms already arranged by the latter. 13. It is 'conceived' that, when the Company is fully settled and the adventurers known, if any of them shall propose a new voyage to the generality and they dislike it, 'it was not unlikely but that upon good caution liberty would bee given to such persons to prosecute the same on their owne accompt.' And thus all parties being agreed, they humbly pray the Council to favour them and recommend to Parliament that 'an Act may speedily passe for the settlement of the trade, that the adventurers may not bee prejudiced by enterlopers and private traders as heretofore, and that the Company may have the favour of the State to countenance and protect them from such wrongs as the Hollanders have formerly putt upon them'. (2 *pp.*)

A MEETING OF DIVERS COMMITTEES AND OTHERS OF THE ASSADA ADVENTURERS, NOVEMBER 27, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 427).

A Committee for the Second General Voyage being present, Mr. Martin buys '180 skinns which came about the calicoes'. An order of the Council of State is read, requiring the Company to meet with some of the Assada adventurers and draw up such an Act as they desire may be passed for upholding the East India trade. Hereupon the Ordinance, which formerly passed the House of Commons, is read, several alterations are agreed upon, and the Secretary is requested to draw it up afresh by to-morrow morning, when Messrs. Thomson, Moyer, Nathaniel Andrews, and Captain Blackman are desired to meet with some Committees to perfect this business. (½ *p.*)

PRIVILEGES DESIRED BY THE COMPANY BUT NOT CONTAINED IN THE ORDINANCE PASSED BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN 1646 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 3).[1]

The confirmation of their former letters patents: to assemble at such time and place as they shall think meet, and the major part of them to make choice of a Governor and such officers as they shall think fit for the managing of their trade: the Governor and such officers to be removable for misdemeanour, and in such case, or in the event of any death, to have a new election: to trade from 'Cape de Bone Esperanse to the Streights of Magelan': to have power to hold courts in any part of the nation: to put such laws and orders as they shall make in execution: to have power to sell the distresses made for non-payment of fines: that if any person employed by the Company shall contract for the due execution of his place, either here or beyond sea, and shall break his contract, the Company, upon proof thereof before the Governor (who hath power to take an oath), shall fine, and for non-payment seize or sell: to have six months and six months for payment of customs or other duties, upon their bond: to transport foreign bullion of silver or gold not exceeding one hundred thousand pounds per

[1] The document bears no indication of date; but it is conjectured to relate to the draft Act referred to above and on pp. 384, 385.

annum, and any to sell or exchange the same to the Company for that purpose, the same to be entered and shipped from the ports of London, Dover, the Downs, Southampton, Dartmouth, Plymouth, Bristol, or any place or chamber of trade, without custom: to have sole trade to the Indies, and if any trade not free of the Company, to seize their ships and goods where they find them, the one half to go to the Company, all charges deducted, the other half to the Commonwealth: to have liberty to fortify and plant in any their places of trade, and to transport such men, women, and children as shall be willing, and such shipping, seamen, landmen, and ammunition as they shall think fit, free of custom, and none to dispose of and enjoy the plantations but the Company: none employed by the Company to carry any goods but such as shall be licensed by the Company, and if any other be found the same to belong to the Company: that none come on board their ships at their return to contract for or buy any goods, or convey any away, upon pain of forfeiture of such goods or the value of the same, one-third to go to the Commonwealth, another third to the Company, the rest to the informer: that no entry be made of any East India goods without the knowledge of an officer to be appointed by the Company, who hath power to stay them till it be made appear they are not brought from the Indies: to appoint Presidents on shore, and captains at sea to govern the people under their respective commands, and to give them commission under their common seal to govern and punish according to martial law: no commander of the Company to meddle with any friends of this State, their ships, or goods, unless they shall attempt surprisal or injury. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 28, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 428).

Chirurgeons' chests, beef, pork, and all other necessaries to be provided for the *William* and *Bonito*. George Smith and William Vincent accepted as securities for 60*l.* per centum in pepper due to the former, and Messrs. Hanson, Thetcher, and Tutchin as securities for mace and aloes. Captain Bailey, and his mates, as also the boatswain and carpenter, ordered to pay 50*l.* towards satisfaction of damage done to calicoes brought home in the *William*. Abraham Cartwright requests, as executor, to be paid his brother Ralph's estate;

he is told that the latter, notwithstanding his bond of 1,000 marks not to engage in private trade, has much wronged the Company in that particular, thereby forfeiting his said bond, and that his accounts are 'so confusedly made up as that no man could rectify them'. His executor, having nothing to say to these accusations, refers himself wholly to the Court, and they, after much debate, resolve to impose a fine of 400*l.* for private trade and all other offences committed by the said Cartwright, upon payment of which the money remaining shall be handed to the executor, the 500*l.* formerly ordered to be paid to the widow being deducted. To this Abraham Cartwright submits. Robert Gardiner, whose estate in the Company's hands was formerly sequestered by order of Parliament,[1] produces an order from the Committee of Cambden House releasing it from sequestration, and at his request is paid what is due to him, he giving a bond of 1,000*l.* to save the Company harmless. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 28, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 430).

Sale of Persia 'vests' and carpets; of Agra taffetas; of salampores, morees, betteeles, brown cloth, percallas, ginghams, cossaes, sannoes, Bantam sugar, and benzoin; of numerous rings and precious stones; of pearls, ambergris, and bezoar stones; with prices and names of purchasers. (3½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 5, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 434).

A list of the Company's debtors is read, and Spiller is given particular instructions concerning some, and directed to call upon all and report to the Court every fortnight. The Articles of Agreement made between some Committees on behalf of the Company, and Mr. Thomson and other adventurers to Assada are read, and all agreed to except the 7th, 'which was to bee explained to this purpose: that every 500*l.* adventure should have a ball in the ballating-box upon decyding of differences; which being so altered, the Court did by erection of hands direct and

[1] See *Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding*, part ii, p. 1070.

consent that Mr. Governour and Mr. Deputy should signe the said Articles on the behalfe of the adventurers in the Fourth Joynt Stocke, Mr. Thomson and Mr. Moyer also subscribing the same for themselves and adventurers to Assada'. Mary Hewson, whose husband died lately in the Company's Almshouse, is given 20*s.* Mr. Birkdell, who went out and returned master in the *Bonito,* and Mr. Dowell, who came home chief mate in the *William*, offer to go as master in the *Bonito*, but that ship not being yet bought, election to this post is deferred. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Second General Voyage, December 5, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 435 [1]).

After debate it is resolved that the *Aleppo Merchant* and the *East India Merchant* shall be dispeeded to Bantam in the middle of January, and the *Golden Fleece* and the *William* to the same place in March. The following Articles of Agreement, made November 21, 1649, between the East India Company and 'divers gentlemen, adventurers to Assada', are read, confirmed, and subscribed by the Governor and Deputy on behalf of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, and by Maurice Thomson and Samuel Moyer 'for themselves and freinds, adventurers to Assada': 1.[2] 'It is agreed that a stocke of 300,000*l.* at least is necessary to bee underwritten or procured for the carrying on of the East India trade; which being effected, it is further agreed as followeth, vizt. Secondly, it is agreed that when by the States countenance and assistance restitution shalbe obtained for the dammage which the Company have sustained by the Hollanders, and the island of Pollerone restored, that the island should bee to the new intended adventurers, and that which shalbe received for dammages shalbe to the Third Joynte Stocke, to which it appertaines. Thirdly, it is agreed that the valuation formerly made of the houses, fort, shipping, etc., in India belonging to the Company, and approved of by the gennerallity and consented to by all partyes to bee an indifferent valuation. Fourthly, it is consented unto and agreed that there shalbe a planta-

[1] Entered also (with the omission of the 'Articles') in vol. xxii (p. 121).

[2] The agreement is printed at full length as it differs in some important respects from the version summarized on p. 377.

tion on Assada, and that it shalbe carryed on at the charge and under the government of the new intended stocke, and the former adventurers reimbursed by them what they have layd out thereon. And that the planters shall have encouragement to plant and trade, and shall have liberty to carry the fruits of Assada, Madagascar, and Africa to the eastward of Cape Bone Esperanze to any part of the coasts of Asia, Africa, and America, and after sale of those commodities there to buy clothing, and any other necessaryes for their plantation and trade of Madagascar and Africa, but not to trade from port to port in India, unlesse for victualls. And that what money they should raise from tyme to tyme by the proceed of their commodities above the necessary supplyes of their plantations and trade in Africa shalbe paid into the Companies cash in India, to bee repaid here in England by bills of exchange at the rate of 5*s*. per ryall of eight. And for the commodities of the island of Assada, Madagascar, and Africa, they might bring them home into England, but no India commodities. And that the planters shall have free trade to the coast of Melinda, the river of Sophila, Mosambique, and the parts adjacent. Fifthly, it is agreed and they are all of opinion that the trade of Guinny for gould and teeth should bee united with the East India trade in one body and regulation by the authority of the State; but upon conference with some gentlemen interessed therein, it is found that the businesse cannott bee effected soone enough this yeare. Sixthly, it is resolved to endeavour a settled, fortifyed habitation in India by all parties as soone as it may bee procured. Seventhly, it is agreed that the modell and forme of the government, when the adventurers shalbe knowne, shalbe settled by the major part of the adventurers, and that none shall have a voice in settling the government unlesse hee have 500*l*. stocke. And in case five men underwrite each 100*l*., that they may choose one to have a vote for them, and so for other summes amounting to 500*l*. Eighthly, it is agreed that the charge of sallaries should bee reduced to the best advantage of the stocke. Ninthly, it is agreed that the East India Company shall use their uttermost endeavour by their factors and agents in India to gaine restitution of the *Ruthes* stocke detained in India by the natives, and to returne it home to the benefitt of the proprietors. Tenthly, it is agreed and they are content to serve the State with saltpeeter

on the same termes as Mr. Thomson hath contracted. And for the shippe *Lionesse*, Mr. Thomson is desired to proceed in making all provisions ready for the voyage, and by the 25th of December the Company promiseth to take off the said shippe for accompt of the new stocke, and performe all agreements which hee hath made, and accept of such merchants and marriners as hee hath provided, and pay the money hee hath disbursed for her, or els it is free for Mr. Thomson to dispose of her as hee pleaseth. Eleventhly, it is agreed that on motions made to send out shipps to trade to China, Japan, or any other places remote from the Companies residencies, and to make discoveryes to inlarge trade and navigation, if the Company shall dislike of such motions, then it shalbe lawfull for any freeman of the Company under their government to proceed on their owne accompt, giving such good caution as the gennerallity shall approve off. Twelfthly, it is agreed that all the debts of the East India Company of the former and last Joynt Stockes, and all engagements and incumbrances in India, should bee cleared by the adventurers of the Fourth Joynt Stocke and Second Generall Voyage, for what concernes each accompt respectively. Thirteenthly, it is further agreed that in case of difficulties arising, that every adventurer for each adventure of 500*l.* shall have a ball in the ballating-box for decyding of such difficulties.' A valuation of the *Bonito* with her stores, amounting to 1,268*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*, is read, and it is resolved that she, with all appurtenances, shall be sold to the Joint Stock for 1,300*l.* for the use of the new adventurers. A master to be chosen for her later; meanwhile Steevens is directed to repair her with all convenient expedition. (2¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF DIVERS COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 8, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 438).

It is agreed that one half the adventure of the money expected from Amsterdam and Middelburg shall be borne by the Fourth Joint Stock, and the other half by the Second General Voyage, and that a premium at the rate of 3*l.* per centum shall be allowed to the Stock and Voyage, to be paid by those who make use of the money, or of so much as shall arrive safely in London. The draft of an Act of Parliament for upholding the East India trade, which

has been perused by Counsel, is read twice, and after serious consideration the Court approves of it being presented to the Council of State. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Second General Voyage, December 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 439 [1]).

Thomas Brightwell and Thomas Hussy accepted as securities for 744*l.*, being the 60*l.* per centum division in pepper for the Fourth Joint Stock of John Ellwayes; also Thomas and Samuel Browne for 670*l.*, for the division on the adventure of Thomas Freeman. William Vincent and George Smith accepted as securities for calicoes. John Langham transfers 4,000*l.* adventure in the Second General Voyage in three equal parts to William Cokayne, William Methwold, and Gilbert Morewood, with 50*l.* per centum division in pepper and all other profits. The sum of 12*l.* to be distributed among poor widows of East India men, and 10*l.* among the poor of Blackwall, Limehouse, and Ratcliff, in accordance with the usual custom at Christmas. Abraham Cartwright to be paid all that is due to his late brother, Ralph, with the exception of 500*l.* to be detained for the widow. Matthew Hollworthy, who lately resided at Marseilles and has done the Company good service in dispatching letters overland to India, is admitted to the freedom gratis and gives 20*s.* to the poor-box. Michael Yates is chosen master of the *Bonito* at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month. Mr. Thomson moves that, since the State expects to be supplied with saltpetre, and stock to the value of 60,000*l.* is intended for Surat, which is too much 'to send upon one bottome', two ships be dispeeded to that place; this is approved, and the Committees present are desired to request such masters and owners of ships as they think fitting to make offer of their ships next Friday. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, December 12, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 441).

Sale of sannoes, salampores, dustataes, gurraes, dimities, Sinda cloth, and pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 122).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE COMMITTEES FOR THE VOYAGE, DECEMBER 14, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 442 [1]).

Richard and Edmund Waring accepted as securities for 864*l.*, on account of the division in pepper belonging to Ozias Churchman. After some debate the former resolution to send to Bantam two ships for account of the Voyage and two for account of the Joint Stock is confirmed, notwithstanding intelligence received from Surat that the *Blessing* is to be dispeeded from thence to Bantam. It is also further resolved to dispatch two ships to Surat, besides the *Lioness* already prepared by Mr. Thomson. The *Love*, the *Bendish*, the *Sampson*, the *Freeman*, and the *Advice* are offered for this service, and certain Committees (who are not owners of ships) are desired to consult concerning the fittest ships and masters to be employed. Abraham, son of the Worshipful Abraham Reynardson, is admitted to the freedom by patrimony and pays the accustomed 20*s.* to the poor-box. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO MAKE CHOICE OF SHIPS FOR SURAT, DECEMBER 15, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 444).

Captain Ryder offers the *Love*, Mr. Gould the *Bendish*, Captain Ashly the *Sampson*, Captain Blackman the *Advice*, all leaving the choice of masters to the Company. The *Freeman* is also offered, but it is not thought that she can be ready in time. After consideration, the Committees agree that 18*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre, and 22*l.* per ton for other goods, is 'an indifferent rate to bee given, nett cleare of all tare'. On hearing this, Captain Ryder refers himself wholly to the Committees; and, Mr. Gould not being sure whether the *Bendish* can be ready in time, it is resolved that this business shall be further considered next week. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES APPOINTED TO MAKE CHOICE OF SHIPS FOR SURAT, DECEMBER 18, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 445).

Mr. Gould declares that the *Bendish* will be ready in time for the Company's occasions. After consideration of each ship offered, the Committees unanimously resolve that the *Love* and *Advice* are

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 125).

fittest to be freighted by the Company, on the following conditions: the *Love* to carry ninety men, a boy, and a master approved by the Company, to be paid 18*l.* a ton for pepper and saltpetre, and 22*l.* a ton for all other goods, net clear of all tare; and the *Advice* to carry seventy-five men, her master to be approved by the Company, and 17*l.* per ton to be paid for all goods laden in her. Each ship to carry, in addition to her complement, five men for the Company, without any allowance for victuals. A dispute ensues whether to send the *Advice* to Surat or Bantam, her master in his last voyage having done good service in procuring his lading at Sillebar. Finally the Committees resolve to report that in their opinion the *Advice* should go to Bantam and the *William* to Surat. The *Love* and the *Advice* to be examined and a certificate given of their sufficiency. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Voyage, December 19, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 446[1]).

The result of the proceedings of the Committees appointed to make choice of two ships for Surat is read, whereby it appears they think the *Love* and *Advice* fitting ships for this employment, and that it would be for the honour of the Company if they sent their own ship the *William* to Surat and the *Advice* to Bantam in her stead. A dispute arises because the *Bendish* is not to be freighted, and that ship and the *Advice* are put to the ballot; the *Advice* receives eighteen balls and the *Bendish* only six. It is thought that the *William* is too large to be sent to Surat, and that it would be difficult to procure sufficient saltpetre to lade in her; therefore it is unanimously resolved that she shall be sent to Bantam. A motion is made for the *Aleppo Merchant* to go to Surat and the *Advice* to Bantam, as the master of the latter ship did the Company good service formerly in those parts, and there would be a saving of 400*l.* by this alteration. Some of the owners of the *Aleppo Merchant*, being present, consent to her going on the same terms as the *Love*; the Court approves of her master, accepts her for Surat, and directs that she be ready at Gravesend by the 10th March, if on examination she is found satisfactory. Benjamin Spencer, minister, is allowed to have the rooms in the Company's Hospital

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 127).

at Blackwall formerly occupied by Mr. Howse, and 'to exercise such offices of piety to the almesmen as is requisite'. Jarvice Locke, formerly servant to William Lee, is admitted to the freedom and pays 20*s.* to the poor-box. The estate of the late Richard Evans to be paid to his administrator, Michael Glover, if nothing appears against his administration within the week. The estate of the late William Smethwicke to be paid to his mother and administratrix, after 500*l.* has been deducted for his 'private trading and other misdemeanors'. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, DECEMBER 22, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 448 [1]).

At the desire of Alderman Atkins, who claims part of the estate of the late Richard Evans, as he was executor to Alderman Ridge, the Court decides to detain all that is due to this account for a month, and if by then nothing appears in writing from the Prerogative Court against Michael Glover's administration, to pay all to him. Richard Waring and Richard Salwey accepted as securities for 1,440*l.*, being 60*l.* per cent. division in pepper belonging to Thomas Ivy. Thomas Allen and Joseph Hieron accepted as securities for Bantam ginger. A certificate is presented by those appointed to examine the *Love* and the *Advice*, showing that, when repaired as the owners intend, they will be able and sufficient ships; hereupon they are accepted, but consideration of the demurrage, imprest money, etc., is deferred. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 24, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 63, pp. 423–5).

Alderman Pennington and Sheriff Wilson to be a committee to see the engagement entered into by all merchants resident here, in pursuance of the order of Parliament of last October,[2] according to

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 129).

[2] On October 31, 1649, the House of Commons ordered that the engagement to 'be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England, as the same is now established, without a King or House of Lords', should be taken by the officials and members of all Companies trading into foreign parts (*Journals*, vol. vi, p. 317). It was accordingly subscribed by the East India Company on January 5, 1650.

instructions sent them; and to confer with the Governors and Deputies of the East India, Turkey, Muscovy, Eastland Adventurers, and French Companies, and appoint a day and place this week where the engagement may be taken.

. . . .

Sheriff Wilson to confer with Mr. Methwould, to know if it will stand with his affairs to be employed as agent to the court of Spain, and reside at Madrid, promising all reasonable encouragement; and to return his answer next Wednesday.[1]

A COURT OF COMMITTEES WITH THE COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, DECEMBER 26, 1649 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 449[2]).

It is resolved that a division of 25*l.* per cent. in money shall be made to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage and paid the 10th of April next. A preamble for the new Stock is read and approved, and many present underwrite for several sums, and a general court is appointed to be held that all who desire may underwrite. Mariners to be shipped for the *Bonito*. Richard Bateman, as executor to his father Robert, transfers 433*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock to himself, William, Thomas, and Anthony Bateman. Francis Sayon transfers to Gilbert Morewood 1,200*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 31, 1649 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 63, p. 449).

To report to the House that several companies of merchants, and especially those of the East India, Levant, and Eastland trade, taking notice of a power given to Council for encouragement of trade, have addressed desires which carry some restraint to general liberty of trade, which, if judged necessary, are proper for Parliament, to whom therefore they refer the same, that speedy course

[1] Apparently Methwold refused, for soon after Anthony Ascham was appointed to the post.

[2] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 131).

may be taken, the business being of great weight, and the recovery and establishment of those trades, or the loss thereof, depending upon expedition.[1]

[1] This resolution was reported to the House on January 11, 1650; and thereupon instructions were given for the preparation of a bill to establish a board of commissioners to regulate all matters relating to trade. The Act was passed on August 1, 1650, and thus originated the present Board of Trade. It is interesting to note that Jeremy Blackman was proposed as a commissioner but rejected (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 451).

INDEX

Abbāsīs, 135.
Abdy, John, 84.
Abdy, Nicholas, his security, 48, 289; deceased, 289, 326; transfer of adventure belonging to, 298.
Abdy, Robert, 223, 274, 299, 308, 318, 328, 373; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 218, 268, 276, 332; accepted as security, 48, 289, 362; adventure transferred to, 74, 298; transfers adventure, 84; offers a ship for freighting, 112.
'Acharre,' 180.
Achin, 262, 354.
Acton, James, Solicitor to the Company, 15, 20, 145, 147, 301, 323, 330, 360, 368; adventures in the Fourth Joint Stock, 20; re-elected Solicitor to the Company, 32, 93; reports made by, 34, 49, 147, 204, 269, 291, 293, 311, 316, 317, 326, 353, 368; instructions given to, 34, 147, 148, 149 (2), 200, 202, 208, 279, 307, 323, 331 (2), 333, 334, 364; gratuity given to, 38, 211, 296; to consult with Counsel, 27, 86, 155, 167, 267, 269, 330, 332, 353; made free of the Company, 246; agreements, etc., to be drawn up by, 48, 50, 89, 128, 213, 233, 251, 287, 289, 293, 300, 330, 347, 348, 353.
Adams, Daniel, 307.
Adams, Matthew, 113.
Adams, Roger, 115.
Adams, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor (1646), 131, 168.
Adams, —, a minister, 213.
Adler, John, 125.
Adler, Thomas, 107; presents a relation of the Company's trade in Persia, 94; goods belonging to, 102, 331; payment to, 107, 239.
Admiralty, the, 214, 277; Judge of, *see* Sams, Dr. William; actions entered in the court of, 9, 24, 51, 70, 88, 89, 94, 101, 304; Lords Commissioners of, to be petitioned, viii, 83 (2), 85; warrant from, 98, 149, 150; Committee for, 99, 126, 129.
Advice, the, xxv, 63, 250, 251, 291, 292 (2), 336, 353; master of, *see* Arnold, Dowell, Pollein; men serving in, 37, 249, 250, 341; ordered to Persia, 56; offered and accepted for freighting to Bantam, xvii, 234, 237, 242, 243, 255, 361, 362, 387; to Surat, 364, 365, 386 (2), 387, 388; to be examined and repaired, 238, 241, 243, 244, 387; cost to be defrayed by her owners, 291; ammunition and stock to be shipped in, 244, 252; factors sent out in, 251, 254; her charter-party, 253; her return, xix, 335; damaged pepper on board, 345, 346.
Agra, debts incurred by Fremlen at, 151 (2); factors and factory at, xxi, 197, 198, 284, 311, 341, 344, 357; to be continued, 199, 262; goods from, 330, 381.
Ahmadābād, factors and factory at, xxi, 197, 198, 284, 311, 341, 344, 357; to be continued, 199, 262.
Aiscough, Vincent, 60.
Albin, Benjamin, 156.
Alcocke, Humphrey, 168.
Aldington, or Allington, —, proposed as accountant for the Second General Voyage, 253, 267, 268; rejected, 271, 272.
Aleppo, Consul at, *see* Barnard.
Aleppo Merchant, the, 35, 237, 273, 336; master of, *see* Millett, John; men serving in, 10, 97; offered for freighting to Italy, 130, 131; to Surat, xvii, 229, 387; to Bantam, 361, 362 (2), 382; goods and money shipped in, 142, 263, 264; her repair, 207, 225, 230; cost of, to be paid by her owners, 239, 291; her charter-party, 253, 259, 260; her dispatch, 260, 262; return, xix, 335; payment to her owners, 347 (2).
Algiers, 232, 238; payment of levy for relief of captives at, 79, 113, 124, 137, 165, 173, 238, 304, 314.
Alicant, 41, 42.
Allen, Ralph, 174, 186, 300.
Allen, Richard, 166; buys goods, 173, 304, 307; accepted as security for, 174, 186, 300.
Allen, Thomas, accepted as security for goods, 16, 18, 41, 186, 364, 388.
Allen, William, 255.
Alnager, the, 105.
Aloes, 120, 347, 380.
Alston, Mrs., 270.
Alston, Penning, 189.

Alum, 306.
Amber, 76, 117, 127, 128, 134, 139, 196.
Ambergris, 100, 112, 117, 381.
Amboyna, 212.
America, xxiii, 366, 377, 383.
Amona, or *amonam*, a measure, 135.
Amsterdam, 48, 121, 196, 225, 322; the Company's Agent at, *see* Whitaker, Henry; letters from, 36, 39, 50, 53 (2), 77, 154, 155; rials from, 200, 247, 384; to be bought at, 229, 230, 368.
Anchors, 144, 145, 146, 175, 206, 214, 215, 319; to be sold, 2, 203, 291, 293, 318.
Andrews, Captain, 84.
Andrews, Daniel, 10, 21, 39, 40, 121, 169, 186, 192; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 210, 268; retires, 153, 276.
Andrews, Matthew, xxii *n.*
Andrews, Nathaniel, 116, 305 *n.*; confers with Committees concerning the intended plantation on Assada, 360, 379.
Andrews, Stephen, 231.
Andrews, (afterwards Sir) Thomas, Lord Mayor (1649), xi, xii, xvi, xxii *n.*, 122, 299, 361 (2), 377; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 218, 268, 276, 332, 342; buys goods, 128, 224, 267, 373; refuses to take the oath for admittance to the freedom of the Company, 222, 223, 224 *n.*
Andrews, William, 63.
Anfosse, James, 352.
Angel, the, 39, 45, 48, 52; master of, *see* Perry, Thomas; goods and money shipped in, 43, 44, 225; offered for freighting to Bantam, 241.
Anne, the, 48, 52, 318, 354; master of, *see* Bodiley *and* Swanne; goods and money shipped in, 44, 142, 301 *n.*, 317, 336, 343 (2), 346, 352, 353, 354; offered and accepted for freighting to Italy, 41, 131; to Bantam, xviii, 290, 291, 292, 293, 299, 300; payment to her owners, 305.
Anne Cleare, the, *see Anne*, the.
Antelope, the, 281; master of, *see* Prowd, Thomas; men serving in, 125, 322; to be paid, 281; the *Lion* re-named the, 120; designed for Surat, 126; money, etc., to be shipped in, 126, 134; her repair, 132, 133, 281; her dispatch, xii, 132, 135, 136; return, xvii, 275; insurance of goods in, 194, 257, 260, 266; to be sold, 282, 285; sold, xviii, 292.
Anthony, Edward, 307.
Anthony Bonadventure, the, master of, *see* Tutchin, Anthony; owners of, 175; offered and accepted for freighting, 108, 111, 131; pepper shipped in, 142, 290.
Antwerp, 92.
Arabella, the, 234.
Arabia, 375.
Archar, —, mate in the *Thomas and John*, 72.
Archer, Joseph, 270.
Archer, Robert, 292.
Armagon, debts at, 54; the fort at, to be dismantled, 54, 55; Nāyak of, 54, 55.
Armenians, allowed passage in the *Mary*, 82; gratuity given to an Armenian priest, 84.
Army, the, 84, 99, 100.
Arnold, John, master of the *Advice*, 243, 336, 365; payment to, 249, 346, 351.
Ascension Island, 73 (2), 279.
Ascham, Anthony, 389 *n.*
Aschman, Jeronimo, 368.
Ashe, John, 99, 123.
Ashenden, —, 277.
Ashhurst, Richard, 16, 174, 329.
Ashhurst, William, 340.
Ashley, Captain, commander of the *Sampson*, 333, 386.
Ashmore, Michael, 105; refused entertainment, 121, 123 (2), 125; defies orders, 149.
Ashwell, (afterwards Sir) William, 22, 127, 149, 166, 191, 295; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 221, 276, 332, 342; retires, 210; nominated for election as Governor, 91; as Deputy, 91.
Askwith, Nicholas, 12, 291.
Assada, Island of, xxii, xxiii; Parliament to be petitioned for leave to settle a plantation on, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 358, 359, 361, 366; the Company's opposition to, 358, 359, 364; conference concerning, 360, 379; Parliament to be petitioned to hinder the proceedings of the intending planters on, xxiii, 364, 367; the Assada Merchants' Propositions, xxiii, 369–372, 373; read, 377; the Company's answer to, xxiii, 374–376, 377; agreement between the Company and the intending adventurers to, xxiv, 377–378, 381, 382–384; resolutions passed by Parliament concerning, xxv.
Assada Merchant, the, xxii.
Assurance Office, 41, 269.
Assurance policies taken out by the Company, 23, 28 (3), 41, 44, 45 (2), 48, 53, 61, 67, 81, 82, 122, 132, 143, 145, 164, 194, 199, 200, 260, 264, 265, 266, 267, 279, 320; conditions for underwriting in, 28, 30, 45, 82, 144, 145, 146, 200 (3), 260, 264, 265, 266, 267, 269, 320; premiums allowed, 28, 30, 45, 48, 53, 58, 81, 143, 162, 260, 287.
Atkins, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor (1645), 75, 153, 388.
Attorney-General, the. *See* Prideaux, Edmond.

Austen, Henry, 13, 40.
Ayres, William, formerly master of the *Roebuck*, 23, 24, 188.
Azores, the, ships to go to, viii, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86 (3), 87, 89.

Baber, Jeanne, 174.
Backhouse, Nicholas, his debt to the Company, 14, 19, 35.
Baftas. *See* Cotton goods.
Bagwell, —, 112.
Bailey, William, 19.
Bailey, William, master of the *Crispiana*, 5, 16, 380; late master of the *Reformation*, 7; master of the *William*, 248, 273, 274, 339; gratuity given to, 7; withheld from, 130; his private trade, 7, 16, 367; made free of the Company, 16; payment to, 101, 122.
Baines, Andrew, minister at Surat, 12, 77, 246.
Baker, Aaron, former President at Bantam, xix, 12, 56, 57, 60, 75, 79, 80, 286, 336, 337, 339, 340, 368; payment to, 5, 6, 368; complaints against, 61, 62, 63, 64, 69; re-entertained as President for Bantam, viii, 65; his propositions concerning the Company's trade, 67–69; his wife, 68, 69, 181, 213, 222, 286; made free of the Company, 69; his servant, *see* Harris, Charles; to settle affairs at the Coast, 79; his offer to buy saltpetre refused, 156, 158; permitted to return home, 262; elected a Committee, 342; his valuation of Fort St. George, 345; goods to be delivered to, 350, 368; his bond to be given up, 368.
Baker, —, a broker, 269.
Balasore, 180, 184.
Balloting-box, 3, 10.
Banjarmassin, 68; factor at, 182; deceased at, 301, 354; debts at, 285, 293, 294; factory at, xxi, 341, 344, 357; to be continued, 262.
Banka, Island of, 6.
Bantam, 5, 37, 79, 120, 123, 217, 336, 337; President at, *see* Baker, Cartwright, Ivy, *and* Willoughby; provisions and stock for, 2, 17, 26, 47, 56, 59, 67, 68, 69, 75 (2), 120, 128, 134, 138, 139, 163, 165, 170 (2), 184, 190, 219, 220, 253, 272, 273, 300, 301, 308, 320; ships for and from, *passim*; proposal to build at, 4, 5, 67, 68, 69; to vacate, 6; private trade at, 5, 62, 63, 64, 213; factors at and for, 6, 9, 12 (2), 13, 16, 17, 18, 26, 38, 68, 78, 107, 110, 123, 124, 134, 155, 184, 198 (2), 238, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 282, 292, 293, 295, 296; deceased at, 114, 161, 210, 263; all who can be spared to be sent home, 198, 262; wanted at, 250, 251; factory at, xxi, 197, 284, 311, 341, 344, 367; to be continued, 199, 262; steward chosen for, 296; letters from, 12, 37, 101, 103, 136, 146, 157, 161, 169, 250 (2), 288; letters to, 17, 27, 60, 70, 302, 307; accounts at, 37, 103, 104, 113, 180, 368; the Company's estate at, 37, 38 (2), 96, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 160, 163, 209, 291, 301, 308, 335, 342, 345, 349, 353, 354; the Coast subordinate to, 54, 57; cause of disagreement between Surat and, 67; minister to be chosen for, 68, 69; entertained, *see* Kent; slaves to be sent to, 68, 69; stores, etc., wanted at, 126, 250; rope-maker for, 126; goods from, 69, 168, 172, 204, 234, 259, 260, 302, 346, 360, 381, 388; bills of exchange from, 104, 212, 256, 308, 364, 368; Baker to choose a President for, 262; money to be paid by the new adventurers at, xxi, 357; King of, 5, 68, 69; presents for, 67, 69; ammunition desired by, 238, 244; Pengran and Sultan of, 68.
Barbadoes, 80.
Barbary, 111, 141, 274.
Barker, William, 237.
Barkley, William, 342.
Barnard, —, Consul at Aleppo, 240.
Barnes, John, 62.
Barnes, Robert, 322.
Barnett, Henry, 185.
Barron, —, 295.
Barry, John, 166.
Bartlett, Elizabeth, 238.
Bartlett, Henry, 238.
Basrā, 163, 262.
Batavia (*or* Jakatra), 95, 371, 372; ships for, 60, 271, 310; ships from, 40.
Bateman, Anthony, 75, 168, 196, 255, 318; elected a Committee, 91, 153, 210, 276; retires, 332; claims money from Courteen, 142, 147; money left in the care of, 254; adventure transferred to, 389.
Bateman, Richard, nominated for election as Treasurer, 31, 91, 210; elected a Committee, 32, 191, 153, 276, 332; retires, 210; executor to his father, 389.
Bateman, Robert, Treasurer to the Company, 5, 15; promised security for purchasing money, 25; requests not to be re-elected Treasurer, 31; his salary, 31; his sons, *see* Anthony, Richard, Thomas *and* William Bateman.
Bateman, Thomas, 79, 389.
Bateman, William, 309, 317, 318, 389.
Bath, 99 *n.*, 100.
Bath, Guy, 19.
Bathust, John, 309, 328, 333.
Batson, Richard, 343 *n.*, 368
Batta, Giovanni, 49.

Batten (*or* Battyn) Captain William, 36, 83, 85, 115.
Baynbrigge, Henry, 14.
Bazill, Martin, concerning payment of his estate, 102, 105, 107, 118.
Bdellium, 185.
Beadle, John, 99.
Beads, 146.
Beale, John, 32.
Bearblocke, James, 350.
Beavers, 139.
Becke, Jane, 114.
Becke, William, 114.
Beckett, Robert, money given in charity to, 65, 94, 115, 122, 331; dismissed the Company's service, 230.
Beckinsfield, Jane, 36.
Bedingfield, Sir Thomas, 287.
Beef, to be shipped for India, 2, 128; returned from, 120, 195; as provision for sailors, 101, 257, 287, 361, 380; payment for, 140, 238.
Beer, allowed to be sent or taken to India by private persons, 9, 68, 75, 77, 256, 271; sent to India by the Company, 12, 170, 184; provided for the ships, 115, 170, 201; payment for, 170; private trade in, 245.
Beeton, Mary, 285.
Beeton, William, 285.
Bendish, the, 386 (3), 387.
Bengal, Bay of, 56; ships repaired and bought at, 56, 98; factors at, 97, 182; silk and sugar from, 99, 248, 360; resolution to dissolve factory at, 262.
Benzoin, 45, 286, 352; sold and to be sold, 43, 44, 162 (2), 185, 216, 284, 347, 360, 381; private trade in, 45 (2); the Company's special commodity, 372.
Beresford, —, powder-maker, timber bought from, 102; to mend powder, 172, 281; buys saltpetre, 208, 222, 263, 269; his offer to buy it refused, 290.
Berwick, 15.
Best, Thomas, 61, 63.
Best, —, 134.
Betel-nut, 135.
Betteelees, 162, 362, 381.
Bewly, John, 164.
Bewly, Thomas, 164, 255.
Bewly, William, 164, 229, 255.
Bewly, —, 282.
Bezoar stones, 159, 172, 175 (2), 381.
Bidulf, Theophilus, 207, 217.
Bigges, Anne, 279, 315.
Bījāpur, 335.
Bilbao Merchant, the, renamed the *Bonito*, 241, 343; master of, *see* James *and* Birkdale; men serving in, 231; bought, xvii, 228 (2); to be paid for and fitted, 229.
Billedge, Thomas, 258, 264.
Bills of exchange, from Surat, 77, 79, 141, 156, 318; Bantam, 104, 212, 256, 308, 364, 368; Amsterdam, 156 (2); Hamburg, 174, 180, 187, 189, 191; Venice, 207, 214, 228, 241.
Bingham, Nicholas, 125.
Binglesse, William, 156.
Birch, John, 220.
Birkdale, James, formerly chief mate in the *Mary*, 46, 87; proposed and entertained as master of the *Bilbao Merchant*, 228, 231, 232, 382; his private trade, 41, 60, 62, 63, 79; his account, 79, 80.
Bishopp, Richard, 32.
Bishopsgate Street, xix, 337, 347.
Black Book, the, 1.
Blackhurst, William, 61, 63.
Blackman, Captain Jeremy, xxii, 226, 228, 244, 261, 336, 337, 353, 354, 390 *n.*; formerly master of Courteen's ship, the *William*, 190; master of the *Golden Fleece*, 238; his coral, 190, 191, 199; his private trade, 238, 239, 264; elected a Committee, xvi, 218, 227, 342, 374; offers a ship for freighting, 241, 386; his contract with the Viceroy of Goa, 241, 245, 252, 258; his bond accepted as his security, 264; commissioned to buy rials, 264; to confer with others about Assada, 374, 379.
Blackston, John, M.P. for Newcastle, 47.
Blackston, Sarah, 21, 23, 25.
Blackston, Thomas, 21.
Blackwall (*see also* Poplar), 22, 30, 31, 113, 210, 214, 270; Clerk at, *see* Fotherby *and* Tomblings; porter at, *see* Shepheard, Pearse, *and* Thomas; almshouses and almsmen at, *see* Poplar; assessment at, 13, 28, 53, 84; trainband to be raised at, 15, 16; election of officers for, 32, 33, 93; yard, 35, 80, 144, 179, 202, 204, 213, 238, 245, 301; ordnance and timber stored at, 9, 19, 82, 135, 145, 183, 184, 200, 212; ships built at, 21, 204; Committees for, 103, 144, 148, 164, 172, 203, 293; thefts at, 272; docks, 93, 97, 134, 207; ships to be brought to, examined, and repaired in, 94, 103, 108, 143, 152, 161, 164, 217, 230, 239, 243, 293, 333, 334; workmen at, 80, 179, 299; injured or killed at, 22, 65, 94, 158, 184, 216, 255, 331; retrenchment necessary at, 35; proposal to sell, 82; men impressed at, 86; accounts at, 100; repairs at, 112, 143, 144, 145, 146, 169, 203, 205, 206; stores, etc., to be inspected at, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 167, 200, 202, 203; inventory to be made of, 196, 204; ship burnt at, 172; James' house at, 203; loan of a

horse from, 212, 280; horse to be bought for use at, 285; anchors, etc., to be sold at, 219, 291, 293, 300, 318; waste ground at, 324.
Bladwell, Richard, 170.
Blaikelock, Luke, 119.
Blanchard, Henry, 125.
Bland, Thomas, 192.
Blennerhassett, Thomas, 125.
Blessing, the, 19, 159, 193; master of, *see* Mucknell, Prowd, *and* Broadbent; men serving in, 10, 113, 174, 183, 187, 201, 297; to be paid, 102, 113; goods returned in, 8, 9, 10, 23, 42 (2), 115; money, etc., shipped in, 14, 17, 189, 192, 201; private trade in, 10, 297; her dispatch, 18, 26, 196; return, x, 95, 100, 136; insurance, 81, 194, 257, 260, 266, 287; to be docked, 103; her repair, 114, 117, 143, 144, 145, 158; provisions supplied to, 112, 115; to go to Surat, xii, 114, 164; to Bantam, v, 386; passengers in, 107, 155; surgeon in, *see* Hill, Edward.
Blount, Charles, 373, 376.
Blount, Etheldred, 331.
Blount, John, warehouse-keeper, 21, 105, 211; re-elected, 32, 93; duties allotted to, 33, 162, 179, 277, 297, 317, 361; gratuity given to, 162; his duties undertaken by Samuel Sambrooke, 373; his son, *see* Blount, Charles.
Blower, Peter, 142.
Bludworth, John, adventure transferred to, 17; elected a Committee, 32, 153; retires, 91, 210.
Blunden, John, 183.
Board of Trade, xxv, 390 *n.*
Bodiley, William, master of the *Anne*, contracted with for freighting his ship to Italy, 41; to Bantam, 299 (2), 300; refuses terms proffered, 291, 292, 293; unable to go in her as master, 306.
Bodilowe, —, 241, 242.
Body (*or* Bode), —, 187, 189.
Boene, William, 343 *n.*
Bolt, Michael, 105, 109.
Bolteale, —, dispute concerning bill of exchange made payable to, 180, 187, 189, 191.
Bolton, Stephen, 300; his debt to the Company, 3, 4, 19, 50, 52; to be sued for, 35, 43, 88, 90, 130, 143; desires remission of interest on, 48, 143.
Bolton, William, his debt to the Company, 3, 4, 46, 47, 158; request of his son, 158; made free of the Company, 230.
Bombay, 119.
Bona Esperanza, the (Courteen's ship), x, 148.
Bond, Captain John, vi (2), 25.
Bonito, the (*see also Bilbao Merchant*), xxv, 244, 247, 251, 303, 353; master of, *see* Birkdale *and* Yates; men serving in, xxii *n.*, 262, 389; to be paid, 246, 348; the *Bilbao Merchant* renamed the, xvii, 241; money, stock, etc. sent in, 244, 246, 268, 380; her dispatch, 248; return, xix, 246 (2), 335; passengers in, 361; to be repaired and sold, 384.
Bonneale, Daniel, 155, 235.
Bonney, Dorothy, 34.
Bonney, William, 34.
Boone, Henry, surgeon to the Company, 60, 229; payment to, 21, 122, 180, 297; made free of the Company, 215; gratuity given to, 252.
Boone, Thomas, 360.
Boothby, George, 229.
Boothby, Richard, 327.
Borax, 99, 103.
Boreman, Stephen, 263.
Bostocke, Mary, 205, 207, 211.
Bott, Thomas, 232, 238.
Bourne, David, 110.
Bovee, Jacob, 230.
Bowden, Hannah, 322.
Bowden, Nicholas, 322.
Bowen, Adam, 'writer and register of letters,' and keeper of calico warehouse, 9, 154, 184, 211, 256, 274, 277, 328; his appointment, 32, 92; his assistant, *see* Sambrooke, Samuel; instructions given to, 17, 19, 22, 33, 37, 39 (2), 70, 75, 79, 82, 93, 107, 121, 136, 140, 193, 257, 263, 292, 308, 323.
Bowen, Lewis, 164.
Bowen, Robert, formerly master of the *Endeavour*, 164, 232; master of the *Dolphin*, 227; made free of the Company, 219; his adventure, 247.
Bowman, Maximilian, 354.
Bownest, Thomas, 32, 318.
Box, Henry, 78.
Boyer, an old name for a sloop, 174.
Boys, John, M.P. for Kent, 236.
Bradbent, William, 296, 297.
Bradgate, Martin, 292.
Bradshaw, John, President of the Council of State, 98, 353.
Bramston, John, 252, 269.
Braye, Lord, 187 *n.*
Brent, Sir Nathaniel, Judge of the Prerogative Court, 171, 337.
Brethers, Nicholas, 226.
Breton, Francis, President at Surat, his subscription to the Second General Voyage, 214, 218; allowed to return home, 261; to take up money at interest, 363, 364; his private trade, 282, 297, 298, 300, 347; his brothers, 297, 298, 347.

Breton, Richard, 347.
Brett, Captain John, 346; his debt to the Company, 3, 4, 35, 58, 90, 133, 143, 270; to be sued for, 83, 88, 130, 143; remission of interest on, 154, 179; adventure transferred to, 52; buys indigo, 100, 169, 225, 258, 373; accepted as security for, 300, 336; his bill to be cancelled, 340.
Brettridge, Anne, 167.
Brettridge, Roger, Junior, 167.
Brettridge, Roger, Senior, 167.
Brewer, William, 227.
Brewer, —, 10, 362.
Brewin, Mrs., 192.
Brewster, Henry, reports the betrayal of the *John*, 66; his relation concerning, 71–74; desires employment, 66; to be dismissed the Company's service, 78.
Bridgehouse lands, 48, 75.
Bridges, Edward, 17.
Bridges, Margaret, 17.
Bridgman, James, 185, 231, 234.
Bridgwater, Earl of. *See* Egerton, John.
Briggs, —, 119.
Brightwell, Thomas, 285, 291, 385.
Bristol, 89, 149, 380; the *John* betrayed at, vii (2), 66 (2), 73, 74; coral, etc., out of the *John*, landed at, 70, 92, 93, 98, 99, 100, 129, 132, 138, 201, 307, 323; Parliament to be petitioned concerning, 101, 102, 123, 126; stormed by Fairfax, viii, 99 *n.*, 138.
Broadbent, William, master of the *Hind*, 29, 152; of the *Blessing*, 183; returns as passenger in the *Eagle*, 150 (2), 152; his private trade, 154, 192 (2); desires additional men and guns, 184, 201.
Broadcloth, 170, 231, 238.
Brokes, fines levied for non-compliance with the rules of the stock, 76, 269, 278, 335.
Brookhaven, John, master of the *Lioness*, 184 *n.*
Brooks, Agard, 97, 98, 102, 103, 151.
Browne, Edward, 159.
Browne, Edwin, 186, 227.
Browne, George, 176.
Browne, John, gunfounder to the King, 19, 35.
Browne, Quarles, 125, 235.
Browne, Samuel, 125, 292.
Browne, Samuel, 385.
Browne, Sheriff, 279.
Browne, Thomas, 385.
Browne, William, 341.
Brunsbüttel, 174 *n.*
Buckner, Thomas, 76.
Budd, David, the Company's proctor, 70 (2), 84, 315; appointed to prove the wills of all men dying in India in the Company's service, 194, 211, 240.
Bull, Christopher, 262.
Bundncke, John, master of the *Margaret Constance*, 41, 44; contracted with to carry pepper to Italy, 39, 40, 42.
Burdett, Robert, 217.
Burges, Richard, 172, 202, 204.
Burnell, —, 171.
Burnell, Thomas, 16, 176, 309; nominated for election as Deputy, 31, 91, 210; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332.
Burre, Humphrey, his debt to the Company, 46, 47, 50, 52, 90; his wife, 270.
Burrowghes, Elizabeth, 350.
Burrowghes, John, 350.
Burton, Dr., 226, 227.
Burton, Stephen, his debt to the Company, 2, 3, 4, 46, 47, 50, 52, 58, 64, 65, 100, 101, 125, 143, 179, 181, 182; to be sued, 10, 19, 26, 35, 43, 46, 88, 89, 90, 130, 143, 162, 167, 172, 173, 223, 267; action deferred, 11, 14, 67, 133; to be settled by arbitration, 234, 251, 252, 267; arbitrators chosen, 236, 237; his bill to be cancelled, 275, 340.
Butter, 68.
Byrams. *See* Cotton goods.

Cables (*see also* Cordage), 4, 12 (3), 34, 74, 75, 126, 144, 146, 158, 175, 203, 261; a small 'cablett', 135.
Calcott, John, Under Sheriff of Middlesex, 320, 321, 322.
Calcott, Samuel, 264, 363; gratuity given to, 156, 211, 278; to succeed William Hurt as paymaster of mariners, 326, 327, 328, 329, 333.
Calcott, Theophilus, 319.
Calicoes (*see also* Cotton goods), keeper of warehouse for, *see* Bowen, Adam; porter at, *see* Graunt *and* Weeden; 15, 19, 38, 44, 95, 100, 105, 107 (2), 114, 122, 123, 143, 154, 156, 159, 176, 181, 183, 202, 219, 289, 305, 332, 340, 364, 372, 375, 377; sold, 6, 10, 11 (2), 40, 41, 45, 101, 153, 222, 255, 309, 321 (2), 331, 332, 346, 364; divisions in, 32, 92, 118; private trade in, v, 87, 149, 150, 154, 161, 175 (2), 181, 214, 215, 222, 315, 368; damaged or defective, 164, 165, 166, 169, 202, 208, 221, 223, 328, 333, 363, 380; securities accepted for, 10, 11 (2), 186, 336, 348, 364, 368, 385; proposal for an allowance to be made upon, 343.
Cambden House, 46, 50, 81, 381.
Camboja, 360.
Canary Islands, 138, 193, 318; seizure of ships from, 88; wine from, 12, 36, 37, 75, 124, 129, 256.

Candle auction, 22, 44, 103, 105, 204, 279, 285, 295, 317, 346, 356, 360, 364.
Cantarini, Thomas, 49.
Canvas, 75, 206.
Cape of Good Hope, xii, 116, 177, 374, 375, 379, 383.
Cape de Verde, 24.
Cardamoms, 118, 154, 220, 262, 309, 346, 361, 372; sold, 99, 222, 284, 300, 347; price of, 154, 279.
Carey, Henry, Earl of Dover, 310 *n*.
Carleton, Bigley, 7.
Carleton, Captain, 19, 316.
Carpets, 123, 239, 247, 251.
Carteere, Joan, 299.
Carter, Jeremiah, 183 (2), 279, 280.
Cartwright, Abraham, his demands concerning his brother Ralph's estate, 256, 286, 373, 380, 381, 385.
Cartwright, Elizabeth, payment to, from her husband's estate, 243, 256, 286, 381, 385; loan to, 281, 314; her daughter, 286.
Cartwright, John, 11, 13, 50.
Cartwright, Ralph, President at Bantam, 1, 5, 18, 27, 57, 60, 117, 207, 210, 285, 385; his salary, 12; his accusations against Weston, Yates and others, 117, 118, 173, 174, 175, 181 (2), 182, 185; his accounts, 160, 208, 219, 253, 373; dispute between Minors and, 168, 179, 181, 189, 190, 191 (2); his private trade, 168, 169, 180, 190, 192, 377, 380, 381; executor to Roger Farley, 115, 169; his brother and executor, *see* Cartwright, Abraham; his wife, *see* Cartwright, Elizabeth.
Cartwright, Richard, 98.
Cary, William, 21 (2), 101, 125, 248.
Casier, John, 343 *n*.
Casks, 201, 208; 'shaken caske,' 121.
Cassia lignum, 360.
Castell, —, 228.
Chaddocke or Chadwicke, Richard, 18, 202.
Chamberlaine, Abraham, executor to Nicholas Askwith, 12, 291; quicksilver bought from, 248, 262, 263.
Chamberlaine, James, 324.
Chamberlaine, John, dispute concerning his estate, 309 (2), 314, 317, 318, 323, 324.
Chamberlaine, Major, 291.
Chambers, Alderman, 134, 135, 258.
Chambers, John, 134, 135, 258.
Chambers, Lawrence, 284, 314.
Chambers, Richard, Senior, 368.
Chambers, Richard, Junior, 368.
Chambers, Thomas, 61, 63.
Chancery, suits in, 110, 135, 147, 155, 170, 235, 240, 297, 309, 311, 330, 331 (2), 333, 348; Masters of, 137, 205, 206, 235, 301; orders of, 155, 235, 291.
Channel Row, 158.
Chapman, Mrs., 201.
Charke, Benjamin, 105, 206.
Charke, Daniel, 206.
Charlees. *See* Cotton Goods.
Charles I, iii, v, xi, xv, xvii, 101, 366; pepper bought from the Company on behalf of, iv, 2, 96; letter from, concerning, 3; Parliament petitioned for payment from lands belonging to, 317; his warehouse, 21, 97, 149, 186; his 'weightors', 23; fee from the Company to, 36, 43; to be petitioned concerning the *John*, 66; the *John* seized for, vii, 71–74; his 'colours' and seal, 73, 74; his ships, 92; to be avoided, 86; his private letters captured, 91 *n.*; some refuse to swear allegiance to, xvi, xvii, 223; money lost by Cogan in the cause of, 314 *n.*; favours Courteen, Porter, and others, 365.
Charlton, William, xi *n*.
Charnock, —, 113, 165.
Chettwin, Philip, applies concerning William Pitt's estate, 220, 239, 272, 380, 382; part of the same to be delivered to, 247, 251, 273.
Chin, Isabel, 226.
China, xxiii, 163, 372, 384; ware, 37, 153, 206; stuffs, 87; roots, 173, 185; ginger from, 360.
Chintz, 131, 222, 289.
Churchman, Ozias, 139, 386; retires from being a Committee, 32, 210, 332; re-elected, 91, 153, 276.
Cider, 38.
Cinnamon, 7, 113, 220, 291, 372; sold, 10, 38, 98, 99, 102, 112, 128, 129, 162, 194, 285, 289, 347, 360; divisions in, 14, 31; price of, 31, 34, 129, 132, 285, 295; tare allowed on, 101; contract for, 241, 245, 252, 258; 'Tramboone,' 289, 295, 296; belonging to the Company lost, 297, 302, 307 (2).
Cinque Ports, the, 126, 129.
Clapboards, 359.
Clarke, Sir George, 9, 32, 65, 101.
Clarke, Katherine, petitions concerning her late husband's estate, 98, 193, 222, 227; interest to be allowed her on, 100, 169; payment to, 114, 169, 193, 230.
Clarke, Richard, 72, 125, 248.
Clarke, Thomas, 14.
Clarke, Thomas, 114.
Clarke, Walter, his widow, *see* Clarke, Katherine.
Clarke, —, 152.
Clarke, —, 207.
Clay, William, 73, 94.
Clement, Gregory, 23, 127, 260; adventure transferred to, 9; transfers adventure,

175; part-owner of the *Peter* and of the *Endymion*, 90, 120, 133.
Clements, Robert, 131, 134.
Clinke, Anne, 289.
Clitherow, Sir Christopher, 32, 279; concerning his house let to the Company, xxv, xxvi, xxvii *n.*, 244, 246, 300.
Clobury, Oliver, 237.
Cloth, 56, 68, 72, 107, 248, 335, 336, 381; to be provided for India, 7, 12, 42, 72, 78, 120, 134, 192, 241, 258, 262, 263, 287; from Sinda, 45, 254, 295, 332, 352, 385; for presents, 69, 121, 258; private trade in, 78, 139, 264, 323; 'cochea,' 328; 'Amberta,' 332; allowance made on all linen, 343.
Cloves, 68, 253, 278, 302, 364, 372; sold, 10, 26, 38, 58, 162, 185, 194, 216, 217, 254, 300, 317, 321, 347, 352, 355, 360, 362, 367; dust of, 10, 216, 360; price of, 28, 32, 348; private trade in, 41, 42, 60, 63, 79, 87, 88.
Clutterbucke, Richard, 165, 296, 317, 334.
Clutton, John, 154, 155 (2).
Coachman, Austine, 337, 338, 339.
Coachman, Thomas, 338.
Coal, 58, 181, 306, 324.
Coaster, Sarah, 288.
Cobb, —, pinnace built by, 139.
Cobb, William, 188; petitions to be released from prison, 24, 51, 52.
Cochin, 3, 65, 71.
Cocke, George, 231.
Cocks, James, 92, 307.
Cocks, John, 307.
Codrington, Thomas, 255.
Cogan, Andrew, formerly Agent at the Coast, 1, 9, 34, 37, 83, 88, 92, 246; his return, 28; his statement concerning debts, etc., at the Coast, 28, 29, 57; proposition made by, 31 *n.*, 60, 61; his private trade, 36, 46, 48, 56, 62, 63, 64, 87 (2), 88, 172, 175; desires re-entertainment, 45; complaints against, 46, 48, 58, 61, 62, 63, 85; his defence, 53-58, 61, 64, 85; adventure transferred to, 48, 94, 95 (2); transfers adventure, 314; cleared of all charges, 85, 87; his mother-in-law, *see* Dame Mary Hamersley.
Cogan, Richard, 113, 117 (3).
Cokayne, Lord Charles, 298.
Cokayne, Thomas, 202, 229.
Cokayne, William, Governor of the Company, references to, *passim*; accepted as security, 3, 11, 156, 186, 201, 237, 256, 324, 336, 364, 368; re-elected Governor, 31, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332; adventure transferred to, 78, 302, 385; transfers adventure, 202; to be present at a consultation about Courteen, 149; reports made by, 149, 150 (2), 160, 163, 164, 195, 275, 283, 294, 304, 311, 316, 338, 341, 356, 360; to attend the Lords, etc., concerning the Company's ordinance, 134, 181, 273; visits Blackwall and Poplar hospital, 203; his proposals for upholding the trade, xiii, 208, 338, 339, 341, 342; buys pepper, 221; allowed to sell it for exportation, 329, 330; to sign all warrants for payment of money, 234; buys the *Dolphin*, 254; allowed to send tapestry to Surat, 315; to attend a Parliamentary Committee, 340; elected a Committee, xvi, 218, 342; to treat with the members of the Assada Plantation, 359, 360; signs an agreement made with, 382 (2).
Cokayne, William, Junior, 186, 310 *n.*
Coldham, —, a grocer, 175.
Cole, Cassius, 164, 165.
Cole, Ellen, 164.
Cole, George, 125.
Colebourne, —, 187.
Collett, Edward, 1, 155, 159.
Colley, Ursula, 322.
Collingwood, John, 105, 146.
Collyer, John, 35, 326; his security, 48; to succeed Job Throgmorton, 204, 205; accepted as security, 211, 305; admitted to the freedom, 229.
Collyer, Robert, 113.
Coltman, John, 21 (2), 186, 243.
Comey (*or* Cony), Mrs., 200, 360.
Comfort, the, 98, 114.
Common Council, the, 5, 7, 89.
Common Hall, the, 90.
Commons, House of (*see also* Parliament), the Company's ordinance referred to a Committee of, vii, x, 11, 162, 163; passed by, 196, 197, 198, 209, 276, 283, 366, 375, 379; petitions to, 24, 25, 49, 50, 84, 93, 123, 145, 212 (2), 236 (2), 245, 246, 286, 315, 356, 368; orders from, 46, 47, 88, 109, 145, 160, 169, 259, 279, 333-4, 388; members of, 99, 109, 157, 168, 169, 236; Giles Greene desired to report on the Company's ordinance to, 109, 150, 151; permission for exportation of foreign coin, etc., given by, 78 *n.*, 168 *n.*, 193 *n.*, 244 *n.*, 245, 262 *n.*, 301 *n.*; a vote of thanks to the Company from, 222.
Commonwealth or State, the, 222, 383; to be supplied with saltpetre, xxiii, 372, 378, 383, 384, 385; all merchants to engage to be true and faithful to, 388.
Comoro Islands, vi, vii, ix, 72 (2).
Constant Warwick, the, 329.
Cooke, James, 219.
Cooke, Thomas, 219.
Cooper, Sir William, 12.
Cooper, —, 89.

Coopers' Hall, 131.
Coral, 67, 74, 76, 184; shipped in the *John* and landed at Bristol, viii, 3, 70, 92, 93, 98, 99, 100 (3), 129, 132, 138; Parliament petitioned concerning, 101 (2), 102, 123, 126; recovery of, 150, 201; provided in Italy, 22, 93, 106, 107, 134; private trade and trade in, 76, 79 *n.*; belonging to Maurice Thomson, 117, 131, 132, 138, 184, 185, 186; to Glover, 194, 196; to the Deputy, 247; payment for, 131, 141, 199, 200 (2); 'Grezio,' 190, 191.
Corbett, Miles, M.P. for Great Yarmouth, 101, 110.
Cordage (*see also* Cables), 80, 206, 291, 323; making and providing of, 31, 164, 180 (2), 204, 300; to be sent to India, 47, 120, 121, 252; examination, valuation and sale of, 146, 147, 148, 200, 203, 208 (2), 219, 293; overseer of, *see* Purse, George.
Cordell, Sir John, 91, 153, 210, 276.
Cordwell (or Cordell), Samuel, the King's powdermaker, 5, 112, 145.
Corker, Thomas, 165 (2).
Corn, 174.
Cornelius, Emmanuel, 114.
Cornhill, 9, 113.
Coromandel Coast, vi, xvii, 30, 111, 220, 302, 377; Agents at, *see* Cogan, Day, *and* Ivy; indigo from, 10, 21, 112, 114, 133, 162, 169, 173, 185, 186, 187, 189, 216, 222; factors at and for, 11, 14, 17, 19, 23, 33, 44, 51, 131, 140, 161, 198 (2), 232, 245, 246, 257, 293, 297; instructions to, 220, 248, 367; ships for, *passim*; the Company's debts and estate at, 28, 29, 37 (2), 38, 57, 79, 245, 335; private trade at, 46, 62, 63, 170; subordinate to Bantam, 54, 57; to Surat, 54; no objection at Surat to a fort being built on, 55; stock, etc., for, 57, 134, 157, 163, 231, 245, 246, 248, 301, 306; money misspent at, 57; taken up at interest, 157, 166; great charge and loss at, 79; letters from, 85, 169, 248; letters to, 219, 221, 245; famine and war at, 248; Minister at, *see* Isaackson, William. *See also* Armagon, Fort St. George, Madras *and* Masulipatam.
Corsellis, Nicholas, 343 *n.*
Corvo Island, 86, 98.
Cossaes, cosses or cossus. *See* Cotton Goods.
Cotterell, John, 313.
Cottington, Francis Lord, Lord Treasurer, money owing for pepper bought on behalf of the King by, 2, 3, 20 (2), 40, 41, 49, 128, 320, 332, 347, 348, 364; probability of his lands being confiscated, 249, 347; estimated value of, 353.
Cotton, Francis, Minister at Surat, 265.
Cotton, Francis, Junior, 265.
Cotton, —, 38.
Cotton goods *and* calicoes, baftas, 99, 100, 102, 216, 254, 284, 367; byrams, 328; charlees, 99; cossaes, cosses or cossus, 161, 173, 328, 381; derebauds, 161; diapers, 162, 185, 289; dimities, 250, 254, 255; dustataes, 385; dutties, 10, 289, 299, 347; eckbarees, 99; ferrattchauns, 99, 328; guldarees, 112, 328; gurraes, 385; guzees, 289; hummums, 362; hussanees, 99; merculees, 10, 284; morees, 112, 126, 162, 173, 185, 219, 256, 284, 290, 356 (2), 360, 362, 367, 381; niccanees, 99, 153, 284, 347; percallas, 162, 173, 290, 381; piece goods, 174; pintadoes, 128, 155, 284; populees, 99, 347; rashees, 77, 78; rowladoes, 367; sabooues, 301; sallampores, 37, 112, 162, 165 (2), 173, 216, 219, 289, 295 (2), 360, 362, 367, 381, 385; sallowes, 99, 328; sannowes, 23, 173, 185, 254, 362, 367, 381, 385; semianes, 99; serias, 10, 284, 332; Surats narrow, 161; tapseels, 99, 153, 222, 284, 347.
Cotton-wool, sold, 10, 26, 38, 45, 58, 128, 173, 206, 254, 300, 321, 328, 332.
Cotton yarn, 38, 99, 153, 165, 222, 284, 317, 322 (2), 323, 324.
Couch, Leonard, 171, 223.
Coulson, Captain William, 66, 67, 185.
Council of State, xxiii, 316, 367, 385; President of, *see* Bradshaw, John; instructions from, 329 (2), 335; desires to buy saltpetre, 343, 346, 349, 350, 351, 352, 355; Assada adventurers petition, xxiii; the Company's petition to, xxiii, 365–7; orders from, xxiv, 373, 374, 377, 379; proceedings of, 388–9, 389–90.
Court of Common Pleas, 128.
Court of Delegates, 337.
Court of Requests, 236.
Courteen, Lady Katherine, x, 140, 141 (2), 147, 148, 149.
Courteen, Sir William, 365.
Courteen, William, v, vi, x, xi, 13, 15, 188, 196; proposed concessions to, xiii, 15, 115, 116, 141, 143, 163, 177, 178; ships belonging to, vi, vii, x, 72, 148, 166, 190; loss of, x, 107, 111, 115; desires restitution of gold and guns saved from, x, xiii, 111, 112, 140; petitions Parliament concerning, xiii (2); part of Weddell's estate assigned to, 84, 89, 92; a former treaty concluded with, 116; men in the service of, 111, 112, 195 (2), 251, 289; attachments made on money due to, 142 (2), 147, 148 (2), 149 (2), 368; what his trading cost the Company, 196; his creditors, 251; goods seized by, 305 *n.*, 335,

361; his death, xi *n.*; his son, *see* Charlton, William; his counsel, *see* Newdigate *and* Glover; his wife, *see* Courteen, the Lady Katherine.
Courts, of Committees, *passim*; to be held once a week only, 35, 143, 244; a breach of trust to reveal what passes at, 363; of Election, 31, 91, 153, 209, 275, 332; postponed, 90; General, *passim*; of Sale, *passim.*
Cousens, Thomas, 36.
Cousins, John, 298.
Covenant, the National, 17.
Cowries, 222, 230, 286.
Cox, Charles, 15, 90, 311; his adventure, 13, 14, 15 (2); administrator of his brother's estate, 15, 152, 153, 156.
Cox, James, 45, 229, 311; his account, 94, 102, 112.
Cox, John, 15, 90, 152, 156, 311, 316.
Cox, Thomas, master of the *Little William*, 111, 112; petition of his widow, 107.
Cox, Margaret, 107.
Craddock, Matthew, 156, 302.
Crandley, Captain Richard, 325, 328, 330.
Cranehall, —, 190, 191.
Cranmer, Robert, 305, 331.
Craven, Lord, xxvi; the Company treats about a house belonging to, xxvi, 232, 237, 239, 269, 331; agrees to lease, xxvi, 244, 246; to be inspected, 252, 271, 282, 292; report on, 298; use of, desired, xxvii *n.*, 279; Court held at, xxvii, 280 *n.*
Craven, —, 100 (2).
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, iii; his debt to the Company, 3, 4 (2), 9, 50, 340; his adventure, 3, 4 (2), 46, 50, 52, 58, 133.
Crispe, Samuel, his debt to the Company, 2, 3, 4, 11, 50, 154; his adventure, 46, 47, 52.
Crispe, —, master of the *Martha and Sarah*, 85 (2), 86 (2), 87.
Crispiana, the, v, ix, 9, 10, 35, 71 (2), 120, 132, 135; master of, *see* Baily *and* Steevens; men serving in, 9, 59, 94, 97, 103, 110, 113, 114; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 4, 17, her dispatch, 18, 26, 96; return, viii, ix, 94; insurance, 81; repair and valuation, 5, 100; goods and private trade brought home in, 94, 95, 97, 100, 103, 108, 109, 110, 113, 119, 129, 130; to be sold, xii, 100, 144, 145, 203; sold, 206; offered for freighting, 107, 108 (2), 111.
Cromwell, Oliver, xi, 215 *n.*
Crosby, —, 81.
Crosby House, xxvi, the Company desires to rent, xxv, 24, 257; cellars and warehouse at, xxvi, 24, 257, 282, 306.
Crumpe, Matthew, 231, 269.
Cryer, the Common, 159.
Cubebs, 10, 18, 24, 185.
Cullen, or Culling, Thomas, 83, 289, 329.
Cullmand, Thomas, 340.
Cullum, Alderman Thomas, 154, 229.
Currants, 264.
Curtis, —, 166, 172.
Custom-house, 217, 275; King's warehouse at, 21, 97, 149, 186; officials at, 21, 23, 106, 164, 186; gratuity given to, 157.
Customs, 2, 27 *n.*, 275, 379, 380; paid and to be paid, 8, 10, 106, 109, 165, 304, 305, 313, 356; payment desired from money due for, 37, 258, 278, 283, 286, 287, 346; Commissioners of, 129, 275, 278; money due to the Company from, 52, 53, 64, 65, 75; payment to, 122, 160, 161, 165, 237, 238, 283, 362, 373; at Gombroon, 56, 163, 197, 198, 311, 341, 345, 357 (2); at Fort St. George and Madras, xxi, 311, 341, 344, 345, 357; Committee of the Navy and, 118, 191, 312, 343; desire a loan from the Company, 278, 312, 313.
Cuttler, John, 141, 291, 296, 313, 362.
Cuttler, William, the Garbler, 254, 340, 363; his suit against the Company, 24, 27, 28, 33, 240, 249, 253, 269, 287, 296, 368, 369; against some Dutchmen, 269, 271, 278, 279, 327, 369; Committees to treat and settle with, 249, 253, 287, 326, 327, 330, 334, 361; prevents the sale of pepper, 277, 287; Parliament to be petitioned concerning, 277, 330 (2), 353, 363, 364, 368, 369, 373.

Dacres, Edward, 18.
Dacres, Sir Thomas, M.P. for Herts, 18, 50.
Dalton, William, 97, 99.
Danes, the, 55, 63, 135.
Daniell, Anthony, 318.
Danvers, Mrs., 280.
Darling, Edward, 341.
Dartmouth, 86, 380.
Davidge, Richard, 289.
Davidson, David, 144, 180 (2), 208.
Davies, Andrew, pilot, 19.
Davies, Elizabeth, 172, 202, 204.
Davies, John, 172.
Davies, Richard, 186, 267, 290; elected a Committee, 32; retires, 91, 210; re-elected, 153, 332; reports concerning private trade, 208, 267.
Davies, Richard, pilot, 5, 13, 80, 82, 267; payment to, 18, 22.
Davies, Thomas, 33, 51.
Davies, Captain Thomas, 229, 270.
Davies, —, 194.
Davison, Michael, 343 *n.*
Dawes, Sir Thomas, 20.
Day, Francis, Agent at the Coast, 1, 58, 111,

134, 236, 346, 368; his wife, 44, 67; treats for ground with the Nāyak of Madraspatam, 54; promises to pay interest on money borrowed for the erection of a fort at, 55; recommends its erection, 85; accusations brought against, 29, 67, 126 (2), 127, 135, 170; Committees to hear, 145, 167, 168, 170, 171; goods to be delivered to, 114, 118; payment to, 115, 171; his private trade, 125, 126 (2), 170, 171, 181, 211, 243, 244.
Deal, 79 *n.*
Deane, Charles, 22, 84, 143.
Deane, Elizabeth, 238.
Deane, Richard, 238.
Deards, Nathaniel, 116, 240.
Deards, Peter, 240.
Deards, Richard, 240 (2), 274.
De Calander, Jacob, 128.
Defence, the, 310.
Delabarre, —, 165, 166.
Da La Noy, Benjamin, 58, 183; buys goods, etc., 45, 100, 112, 162 (2); transfers adventure, 74, 186, 192, 193; dispute between Bolteale and, 180, 187, 189, 191.
De Lawne, Gideon, 32, 76.
Delinquents, 40; Commissioners for compounding with, 330.
Del Re, Dominicus, 49.
De Mio, John, 49.
Denham, —, 246.
Denmark, 36, 337.
Denwood, Thomas, 184, 203, 216.
Deptford, 200, 202, 360; houses and wharf at, to be valued, 15; offer to buy, 22; sold, 23, 24, 48; rent of, 75.
De Pucora, John, 59.
Derebauds. *See* Cotton Goods.
Derry, the Mayor of, 105.
Dethick, John, xxii *n.*
Dethicke, Thomas, 48, 205 (2).
Devereux, Sir Walter, 114.
Diamond, the, 42, 56; master of, *see* Swanne *and* Whatmore; sent to Bantam, 56, 57, 63.
Diamonds, 185, 186, 280, 283; in rings, 100, 112, 204; sold, 103, 112.
Diapers. *See* Cotton Goods.
Dickenson, Edward, 89.
Dickons, Thomas, 229.
Dickons, —, 137.
Digby, Sir Kenelm, 188.
Diggs, John, 143.
Dike, Richard, 250, 254, 255.
Dimities. *See* Cotton goods.
Dimsdale, Bernard, 62.
Discovery, the, 71, 73, 192; deemed unserviceable, 20; insurance of, 81; loss of, ix, x, 95, 96, 101, 163; men lost in, 99, 107, 207, 265.
Distringas, a, 149.
Ditchfield, Thomas, 97.
Dividends (*or* divisions), goods due upon, delivered, 1, 39; due upon adventures, 4, 12 (2), 15 (2), 48, 157, 158; in money, xv, xx, 15, 157, 200, 202, 203, 211, 218; in cinnamon, 14, 31; in silk, 52, 92; in calicoes, 32, 33, 92, 118; in indigo, xv, 33, 34, 204, 207, 210, 229, 231, 233, 265 (2), 266, 269, 270, 274; in pepper, xx, xxi, 356, 359, 360, 367, 385, 386, 388; none to be paid to those indebted to the Company, 125.
Dixon, Miles, 116, 221.
Dollars, 23, 28 (2), 39, 157, 167, 168, 176, 201, 253, 263, 291, 323; rix, 8, 174, 230; cross, 230.
Dolphin, the (*see also Peter and Andrew*, the), 16, 71, 92, 118, 120, 132, 136, 139, 215, 216, 217, 297, 353, 363; master of, *see* Prowd *and* Bowen; men serving in, 94, 97, 98, 99, 102, 109, 113, 121 (2), 125, 231 (2), 240, 257; to be paid, 245, 246 (2); leak in, 29; insurance of, 81, 194; her return, viii, ix, xiv, xix, 94, 130, 335; private trade brought home in, 94, 97, 98, 101, 103, 105, 109, 139, 214, 216, 217 (2), 220, 225, 239, 243, 245 (2), 246, 292; goods brought home in, 95, 97, 100, 108, 222, 223, 300, 350, 363; her dispatch, xii, 96, 132, 140, 256; valuation and repair, 100, 103, 111, 226 (2), 272; passengers in, 134, 139, 215, 220, 232 (2), 248; disaster to, ix, 151; decision to sell, 217, 233, 252, 254; sold, 254, 259, 261; to go to the Coast, xvii, 225, 226, 233, 234, 254, 342; to Bantam, 234, 359; stock, etc., to be sent in, 244, 245, 246; her charter-party, 253; payment to her owners, 347.
Dorset House, 158.
Doughty, Robert, 232 (2), 241, 245, 361.
Doughty, William, 241.
Dover, 44, 46, 74, 79, 84, 275, 333, 380; private trade landed at, 97, 105, 171, 214, 267; rials, etc., to be bought at, 17, 237, 253, 262, 263, 267, 320, 321, 367; Castle, 274.
Dover, Earl of. *See* Carey, Henry.
Dover, Mary Countess of, 78, 310.
Dover Merchant, the, master of, *see* Phillipps, Roger; pepper to be shipped in, 157, 323, 327.
Dowell, Thomas, master of the *Advice*, 167, 173, 228, 272; accused of appropriating certain Portuguese goods, 136, 137; his suit against May, 138; made free of the Company, 220; offers to go as master in the *Bonito*, 382.
Dowlins, —, 166.
Downing, Richard, 202.
Downs, Gregory, 183 (2).

Downs, the, reference to, *passim*; ships brought into and dispeeded from, 5, 7, 16 (2), 17, 18, 19, 26, 45 (2), 48, 80, 100, 136 (2), 190, 193, 225, 227, 275, 306, 309, 335, 336; ships mutiny in, 274 *n.*
Dragon, the (Courteen's ship), x.
Ducatoons, 230.
Ducats, 23, 49, 111, 140, 141, 147, 154, 201, 212.
Dungeness, 11.
Dunkyn, Michael, 17, 24, 159, 216; appointed assistant to the Treasurer, 32, 93; his salary, 97; made free of the Company, 220.
Dunn, Henry, 137.
Dnnn, John, 299, 316.
Dupper, a, 164.
Durson, John, 244.
Dustataes. *See* Cotton goods.
Dutch, the, xi, 15, 95, 372, 378; East India Company, 77, 154; documents relating to the trade of, 1; directors of, 40, 53, 155; find profitable trading in India, 40; Pulo Run to be restored to the English by, 116, 212, 369, 370 (2), 377, 382; ships belonging to, vii, 119, 310; captured by, x; competitors for the East India trade, xxiii, 151, 188, 366, 367, 376; the English Company hopes to procure restitution from, 211, 212 (2), 377, 382; Javanese murdered by, 310; Dutchmen sued by the Garbler, 253, 269, 271, 278, 279, 327, 369.
Dutties. *See* Cotton goods.
Dwayte, Elizabeth, 279.
Dyamond, John, 113, 215.

Eagle, the, 24, 25, 38, 58, 101, 155, 193, 290, 318; master of, *see* Steevens *and* Prowd; men serving in, 59, 63, 74, 77, 150, 160, 174, 183, 194, 201, 279, 292 (2), 296, 315, 318 (2), 319; payment to, 150, 151, 154, 306; petition from, 78; letter from, 80; stock, etc., to be sent in, 67, 74, 76, 78 (2), 79 *n.*, 192, 201, 287, 291, 301 *n.*, 308, 317, 319; private trade in, 76, 78, 149, 150 (3), 151, 152, 154, 157, 160 (2), 161, 171 (2), 208, 277, 281; her dispatch, 78 (2), 196, 314; to go to Surat, viii, xii, xviii, 164; damages the *Peter*, 80, 84, 90; insurance of, 81, 132, 143, 144, 145, 146, 184, 194, 257, 260, 266, 319, 320; her return, xii, xvii, 275; passengers in, 150, 152, 297, 313, 317, 318, 323; to be docked and repaired, 152, 158, 189, 281; goods returned in, 176, 179, 283, 302, 307 (2); duty paid on, 155, 158, 165.
Earle, —, master of the *Thomas and John*, 72, 73.
Earle, Sir Walter, Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, 115, 134.

East India Company: Governor, *see* Cokayne, William; Deputy-Governor, *see* Methwold, William; Accountant, *see* Sambrooke, Jeremy; Auditor, *see* Markham, Valentine; Beadle, *see* Spiller, John; Husband, *see* Rilston, Thomas; Secretary, *see* Swinglehurst, Richard; Solicitor, *see* Acton, James; Surgeon, *see* Boone, Henry; Treasurer, *see* Bateman, Robert, *and* Massingberd, John; money owing for pepper bought in the King's name from, iv, 2, 3, 20 (2), 34, 40, 41, 49, 145, 347, 360; in great need of money, 2, 4, 7, 8, 143, 294; ordnance lent to the City by, 5, 7, 89, 131, 183; money left at interest with, 7, 68, 69, 77, 78, 80, 87, 119, 120, 158, 171, 182, 193, 226, 227, 247, 256, 258, 286, 319, 334; its debts, iv, 8, 29, 37, 38, 57, 266, 384; its trade, iii, xii, xiii; ordinance desired for regulating, v, vii, x, xii, 11, 15, 49, 93, 94, 116, 117, 131, 134, 150, 151, 162, 176–178, 208, 302, 304, 315, 366, 367, 375, 379; referred to a Committee of Parliament, 109 (2), 110, 115, 132, 163; passed by the Commons, xii, 196, 197, 209, 283, 379; the Lords to be solicited concerning, xii, xiii, xiv, 181, 273, 277; they dismiss it, xiii, 194, 195 (2), 196, 197, 198, 209, 276, 283; propositions presented by Baker concerning the trade of, 67, 68, 69; by the Governor, xiii, xiv, 341, 342; reasons for pursuing it by means of a Joint Stock, 187–189, 197; Committees appointed to consider how best to carry it on, 342; meeting of, 345–6; draft read of an Act of Parliament to uphold, 384, 385; loan desired by Parliament from, 11, 37; by the Navy from, 312, 313; foreign coin and bullion to be bought for, 15, 102, 140, 167, 237, 250, 262, 263 (2), 264, 267; protection promised to those buying, 25, 263; exportation of, authorized by Parliament, xxv, 78 *n.*, 168 *n.*, 193 *n.*, 244 *n.*, 245, 262 *n.*; its proposed accommodation with Courteen, Thomson, and others, xiii, 15, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119 (2), 163, 177, 178; restitution of gold and guns desired by Courteen from, xiii, 111, 112, 140, 141, 142, 143, 148; loss caused by the trading of Courteen and other interlopers to, 196, 365, 366; men and arms to be provided by, 16; sale of land belonging to, 23, 24, 48, 75; land offered as security to, 109; its assurance policies, 23, 28 (3), 41, 44, 45 (2), 48, 53, 61, 67, 81, 82, 122, 132, 143, 145, 164, 194, 199, 200, 260, 264, 265, 266, 267, 279, 320; Sir Peter Ricaut tries to sequester money and goods belonging to, 23, 49, 80, 81, 158, 169; Parliament to be petitioned concerning, 82; bond

given to Sir Peter by, 59; ships to be built for, vi, viii, xii, 20, 21 (2), 24, 34, 38, 57, 158, 164, 167; bought by, xii, 117, 119; suit brought by Cuttler, the Garbler, against, 24, 27, 28, 33, 240, 249, 253, 269, 287, 296, 330, 334, 368, 369; Parliament to be petitioned concerning, 277, 330 (2), 368; desires to rent Crosby House, 24, 257; Lord Craven's house, 232, 237, 239, 244, 331; to sub-let part, 298, 305, 306, 319, 350; decides to quit Clitherow's, 244, 246; its warehouses, 39, 89, 129, 202, 255, 257; orders concerning goods left in, 23, 25, 26, 33, 34, 41, 208, 216, 277, 297, 305, 322, 330, 361; its seal, 25, 37, 331, 360; petitions Parliament concerning Captain Bond's intended expedition, 25; the dispatch of ships to India by private men, vii, xvii, 49, 244, 245, 246, 305 *n.*; concerning Mucknell and the coral landed from the *John*, 66 (2), 84, 101, 102, 123; the claims of Alderman Fowke, 155, 235, 236 (2); concerning the exportation of ungarbled spice, 339, 340; petitions the Admiralty concerning Mucknell, 83 (2), 126; concerning private trade, 150; proposal made by Cogan to, 31 *n.*, 60, 61; election of officers for, 31, 32, 33, 91, 92, 93, 153, 210, 276, 277, 332, 333; duties allotted to, 50, 102; retrenchment of its expenses urged, xiv, 35, 198; orders concerning those indebted to, 2 (2), 10, 19, 20 (2), 26, 35, 40, 41, 43, 52 (2), 65, 70, 88, 90 (2), 125, 130, 143, 147, 162, 166, 172, 208, 329, 376, 381; its factors and mariners, 51, 59, 60, 66, 127, 137, 151, 152, 170, 188, 261, 262, 295, 296; its factories, 188, 198, 199, 261, 262; fee paid the King by, 36; petition to the King from, 66 (2); letters to, 36, 39, 53 (2), 77, 154, 155, 173, 174, 207, 214; letters from, vi, viii, 98, 100; its special commodities, 41, 372; Christmas and other charities given by, 58, 60, 120, 179, 181, 246, 249, 306, 319, 327, 385; slaves to be bought for, 68, 69; 'Argier' and Plymouth duty paid by, 79, 97, 100, 113, 115, 122, 124 (2), 137, 155, 158, 165, 166, 173, 238, 304, 314; cost of buildings and forts erected by, 177; injuries and loss sustained by, vii, viii, 188, 196; proposal for a new Voyage or Stock to be started by, xiii, xiv, xviii, xix, xxi, 208, 209, 304, 305, 311, 312, 339, 341, 356, 357, 358, 366; preamble for, xix, xxi, 311, 312, 341, 358, 366, 374, 376, 389; subscriptions to, xiv, xxv, 389; hindered and stopped, xix, xxii, 342, 359, 366, 374, 376; money and goods to be provided for, 350, 351, 354, 355, 357, 358; all remains in India to be turned over to, 357; Parliament to be petitioned concerning, 315; granted a licence by King James to transport pepper, etc., 293; assessment levied upon, 84, 315, 316; means to be taken to safeguard its homeward-bound ships, viii, 316, 318, 329 (2); hopes to obtain restitution from the Dutch, 211, 212 (2), 377, 382; its mark, 213; some Committees refuse to take the oath prescribed for admittance to the freedom of, xvi, xvii, 220, 221, 222, 223 (2), 224; a vote of thanks from the House of Commons to, 222; dinner to be given by, xix, 337, 347; determines to oppose the intended plantation on Assada, 358, 359; petition to the Council of State concerning, xxiii, 365–367; to petition Parliament concerning, xxiii, 364, 367; the Assada merchants' propositions and their objections to the Joint Stock proposed by, xxiii, 369–372, 373, 377; answer to made by, xxiii, 374–376, 377; agreement between the Assada merchants and, xxiv, xxv, 377–378, 381, 382–384; resolutions passed by Parliament concerning, xxv; privileges desired by, v, 379–380; to subscribe the engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, 388, 389.

East India House, xxvi, 36, 204, 217.

East India Merchant, the, xxv, 361, 382.

Eastland Adventurers, the, 389 (2).

Eaton, Margaret, 9 (2).

Eaton, —, 7.

Eckbarees. *See* Cotton goods.

Eden, Dr. Thomas, 70, 80, 81, 82.

Edmunds, Alderman, 353.

Edmunds, Simon, 353.

Edward, the, 226.

Edwards, David, 237.

Edwards, James, 219.

Edwards, —, 184.

Edwards, —, 285, 291.

Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgwater, x.

Egerton, the Lady Katherine. *See* Courteen, the Lady Katherine.

Elcocke, Edward, 204.

Elcocke, Rowland, 327 (2).

Elder, Daniel, 150, 181, 251, 254.

Elephants' teeth (ivory), 75, 121, 238, 241, 262, 264, 371, 378, 383.

Elizabeth, Queen, 365.

Elizabeth and Anne, the, 237, 241, 290.

Ell, Richard, master of the *Prosperous*, 108 (2).

Ellam, —, 44, 211.

Elliott, John, 78.

Ellis, John, 309, 317, 323.

Ellmore, Elizabeth, 32.

Ellmore, Francis, 32.

Ellwayes, Henry, 318.

Ellwayes, John, 32, 318 (2), 385.
Ellyott, John, 9, 292.
Elsyng, Henry, 160, 222.
Elwood, Thomas, storekeeper at Sandwich, 144, 146, 214; gratuity given to, 205; deceased, 307.
Endeavour, the, vi, 5, 21; master of, *see* Bowen, Robert; passengers in, 19, 111, 115.
Endeavour, the, John Yard's purchase of, 98, 145, 146.
Endymion, the, 137, 300, 312, 313, 314, 336, 343 (2), 346, 352, 353, 354; master of, *see* Knox *and* Seaman; men serving in, 121, 138, 149; offered for freighting to Bantam, x, xii, xviii, 112, 114, 120, 290, 291, 292; to be examined and repaired, 113, 114, 119, 124, 293; her owners, 119, 120, 133, 138, 291; payment to, 127, 130, 253, 256, 259, 295; her dispatch, 135; letters received by, 250 (2), 310; goods returned in, xvii, 253, 267; foreign coin and bullion to be shipped in, 301 *n*.
Erith, 5, 16, 118, 212, 216.
Estwick, Stephen, 305 *n*.
Evans, Richard, claims made for his estate, 328, 337, 376, 388 (2).
Eveling, Sir Thomas, 317.
Ewins, Nathaniel, 166.
Exchange, the, 165, 226; goods sold on, 7, 98, 129, 141, 364; cellar warehouse at, 7, 22, 23, 33, 42, 155, 192, 290, 331; keeper of, *see* Swinglehurst; porter at, *see* Whitmore; rumours on, 21, 358; notices to be posted at, 195, 204.
Exchequer, the, 326; suits in the Court of, 20, 49, 149 (2), 240, 361, 363, 368, 369; Barons of, 369.
Excise Office, 149, 275.
Expedition, the, 122; master of, *see* Gardiner, Gilbert.
Experience, the, 108, 111; master of, *see* Swanley, John.
Eyans, Samuel, 125.

Fairfax, Sir Thomas, 99, 138, 367; in command of the Parliamentary army, 84, 273 *n*., 316; storms Bristol, viii, 99 *n*.; letters to, 98, 100, 129; letters from, 99 *n*.; marches on London, 215 *n*.; named in the patent for Assada, 361; his secretary, *see* Rushworth, John.
Fairvax, —, 242.
Falcon, the, viii, 45, 48; master of, *see* Trumball, Andrew; men serving in, 59, 63, 67, 78; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 67, 76, 78, 80; insurance of, 81, 101, 194.
Falmouth, 73, 86.
Fane, Mildmay, Earl of Westmoreland, 81.
Farewell, the, 167, 168, 172; master of, *see* Godfrey *and* Tindall; men serving in, 167, 174, 185; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 168, 168 *n*.
Farham, —, 125.
Farley, Captain, 171.
Farley, Roger, claimants for his estate, 78, 114, 169, 171, 179.
Farley, Rowland, 179.
Farley, Susannah, 169; claims her brother Roger's estate, 78, 114, 115, 169, 171, 179.
'Farnabucke.' *See* Pernambuco.
Farneden, Peter, 142, 147, 148 (2).
Farren, —, 195.
Fawcett, Thomas, 195.
Fenn, Anthony, 78.
Fenn, Henry, 282.
Fenn, Hugh, 110, 198, 240, 299.
Fenn, James, 39.
Fenn, Thomas, 63, 282.
Ferdinando, —, a Portuguese merchant, 65.
Ferrattchanns. *See* Cotton goods.
Fetty, William, 181.
Fineham, Thomas, 297.
Fines (*see also* Brokes), 7, 21, 177, 257, 379; on admission to the freedom of the Company, 163, 177, 213, 214; for private trading, 19, 51, 170, 171, 175, 181, 193, 211, 215, 243, 244, 299, 300.
First General Voyage, the, iii, iv, 58, 111, 126 (2), 175, 353; dividends and divisions of, vi, xv, 1, 14, 33, 149, 153, 157, 169, 180, 200, 201, 202, 203, 211, 218, 236, 244, 261 (2), 294; adventures in, iv *n*., 3, 8, 18, 136, 146, 157, 158, 159, 171, 183, 195, 289; transfer of, 9 (2), 33, 46, 51, 52, 58, 65 (2), 74, 84, 95 (2), 122, 131, 144, 186, 193; goods and money belonging to, iv, xiv, xvii, 8, 23, 28, 33, 37, 42 (2), 43, 51, 52, 64, 67, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108 (2), 109, 130, 149, 172, 176, 202, 253, 288, 293, 294 (2), 295; adjustment of accounts, etc., between the Fourth Joint Stock and, 8, 20, 28, 29, 30, 42, 51, 52, 62, 64, 102, 106, 107, 108, 110, 113, 114, 136, 137, 168, 176, 179 (2), 219, 253, 268, 285, 288, 293, 294, 295; money lent at interest to the Joint Stock by, 52, 83, 104, 149, 288; to be brought to an end, xviii, 70, 103, 104, 288; ships freighted for, x, xii, 110, 112, 114, 132; agreement made between the Third Joint Stock and, 242; all its remains and debts to be passed over to the Joint Stock, xviii, 293, 294, 295; gratuity given to Committees appointed for, 295, 303.
Fisher, Alice, 364.
Fisher, Katherine, 289.
Fisher, Margaret, 356.
Fisher, Miles, 309, 315.
Fisher, Richard, 289.

Fisher, Thomas, 356.
Fitch, Richard, general purser at Surat, 152; deceased, 280, 283.
Fitch, Thomas, 283.
Flags, 1, 193.
Flanders, 24.
Flanner, John, 190, 194.
Flanner, John, 194.
Fleet prison, the, 92, 307.
Florence, Courteen dies at, xi *n.*; merchants of, treat for pepper, 140; Duke of, 23.
Flores, Island of, 86, 98.
Forster, Samuel, 21.
Forth, Dr. William, 186.
Forth, William, 186.
Fortifications, Committee of, for the defence of London, 5, 7, 131.
Fortree, —, 23, 253.
Fort St. George, 284; cost and progress of building, 54, 55, 56, 57 (2); Cogan's warrant for erecting, 61, 62, 64, 85; gold and guns belonging to Courteen received at, 141, 149; factors and factory at, 198, 199, 295, 262; estimated value of, with customs of Madras, xxi, 311, 341, 344, 345, 357; gunner at, *see* Roote, Jeremy.
Foster, Sarah, 289.
Fotherby, John, 272.
Fotherby, Robert, clerk and storekeeper at Blackwall, 32, 70, 130, 144, 214; duties allotted to, 4, 13, 82, 119, 145 (2); his son, 17; his salary, 43, 44, 49; gratuity given to, 122; his house at Blackwall to be repaired, 144, 146; his death, 167; his widow, 171, 377; his son-in-law, *see* Robinson, Benjamin.
Four Sisters, the, 150, 160.
Fourth Joint Stock, the, 61, 111, 217, 226, 282, 283, 287, 329, 336, 341, 367, 384; capital and statements concerning, iii, iv, 30, 95, 96, 163; adventures in, 3, 20, 37, 47, 52, 58, 64, 136, 146, 274; orders concerning, 10, 11, 29, 45, 65, 82, 128, 214, 280, 323; transfer of, 13, 17, 21, 33, 40, 51, 52, 65, 78, 94, 133, 139, 167, 186, 189, 202, 240, 257, 302, 314, 318, 323, 325, 389; adjustment of accounts, etc., between the First General Voyage and, 8, 20, 28, 29, 30, 42, 51, 52, 62, 64, 102, 106, 107, 108, 110, 113, 114, 136, 137, 168, 176, 179 (2), 219, 253, 268, 285, 288, 293, 294, 295; money and goods belonging to, xiv, xvii, xix, 23, 28, 37, 64, 67, 104, 105, 106, 209, 282, 290, 355, 359; insurance of, 23, 28, 67, 69; money lent at interest by the First General Voyage to, 52, 83, 104, 149, 288; estimate of estate belonging to, 52, 95, 96, 163, 339, 340, 341, 344, 345, 349, 353, 357; ships and stock dispatched for account of, v, vi, xii, xiv, xvii, xviii, 132, 138, 163, 164, 283, 284, 303, 317, 349, 357, 359, 370, 372, 375, 386; resolve to discontinue, xiv, xxi, 60, 145, 178, 191, 197, 209, 261, 268, 276, 303, 304, 311, 312, 339, 349, 357; quicksilver and rials bought for, 212, 280, 282, 303, 304, 384; dividends and divisions of, xv, xx, xxi, 231, 233, 265 (2), 266, 359, 360, 385; Committees chosen to treat with the Second General Voyage on behalf of, xvi, 221, 349, 351, 355; agreement made with the said Voyage by, xvi, 241, 242, 245, 250, 251, 252, 272, 303, 308, 319, 338, 339, 346, 349, 350, 351, 355, 356; factors employed by, to be recalled, 261, 262, 312; annual charge of, 352; to take over all stock and debts belonging to the First General Voyage, xviii, 294, 295; gratuity to be given to Committees acting on behalf of, 295, 303; order for all goods and money at Bantam belonging to the Second General Voyage to be turned over to, 319, 338; order rescinded, 343, 346, 347, 352, 354, 355, 356; dispute between the Second General Voyage and, xx, 336, 340, 342, 343, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 356; agreement made with the new adventurers by, xxi, 344, 355, 356, 357, 358; articles of agreement between the Assada adventurers and, 377–8, 382–4.
Fowke, Alderman, 146, 147, 197, 296; petitions Parliament against the Company, 155, 157, 166, 205, 235; the Company counter-petitions, 155, 157 *n.*, 235, 236 (2); requests to see the Company's books, 205, 206.
Fowler, Joshua, 229.
Fownes, Thomas, 179.
'Foxes Hall,' 93.
Foy, Richard, 183 (2).
France, 36, 374, 375; Ambassador to, *see* Goring, Lord George.
Francklin, William, 315.
Francklyn, —, 24.
Francoe, Nichalao, 141, 168.
Fredricke, John, 219.
Freeman, the, 4, 12, 134; master of, *see* Hide, Jacob; pepper shipped in, 157, 290; offered for freighting to Surat, 386 (2).
Freeman, Richard, 234.
Freeman, Robert, 234.
Freeman, Thomas, 32, 91, 385.
Fremlen, William, President at Surat (1639–1644), 94, 95, 129, 251; his own and his Council's attitude towards the projected building of Fort St. George, 54, 55, 56, 85; his return home, ix, 42; perils encountered on the way, ix, 151; his pri-

vate trade, 94, 300; his account, 113, 114, 115, 118, 123, 136, 148, 150, 151, 152, 155; death of, ix; bequests left by, ix, x, 136, 155.
Fremlin, Clement, 183.
French, the, 143, 327; Company, 389.
Frith, John, 9, 120, 245, 348; accepted as security, 11, 102, 286, 362; receives private trade, 113, 150, 151, 239.
Frith, Margaret, 168.
Furrall, Katherine, 171, 223.

Gale, Robert, 76, 77, 191; his debt to the Company, 70, 88, 130, 162, 166.
Galleon, William, 297, 302.
Gardiner, Gilbert, master of the *Expedition*, 122.
Gardiner, Michael, 219.
Gardiner, Richard, 86.
Gardiner, Robert, 381.
Gardiner, —, master's mate in the *Mary*, 166.
Garrad, Sir Jacob, 113, 223; retires from being a Committee, 32, 153; re-elected, 91, 210, 276, 331; nominated for election as Governor, 210.
Garrett, Anne, 161.
Garrett, Richard, 161.
Garry. *See* Gary.
Garth, Robert, 125 (2).
Garway, Sir Henry, iii, 38, 42; his debt to the Company, 26, 35, 52.
Garway, William, 21, 33, 39 (2), 66, 160; his debt to the Company, 14, 19, 35; offers security for, 323, 324, 332, 333; elected a Committee, 32, 153, 210, 221, 268, 276; retires, 91, 332; part-owner of the *Martha*, 34, 35; of the *London Merchant*, 52, 53, 60, 61; of the *Dover Merchant* and the *Henry Bonadventure*, 157, 241; chosen as arbitrator, 236, 252.
Gary, Henry, 16, 71.
Gaskin, William, 158.
Gawton, George, 250, 251, 252, 264.
Gayer, Sir John, Lord Mayor (1647), 5, 18, 22, 30, 44, 107, 111, 164, 200, 213, 295; buys pepper, etc., 9, 145; nominated for election as Governor, 31, 91; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 218, 276, 332; permitted to sell saltpetre, 156; adventure transferred to, 325.
Gayer, Robert, 113, 265; elected a Committee, 32, 153, 210, 218, 276; retires, 91; deceased, 325, 332.
Gearing, John, his debt to the Company, 2, 14, 19, 48, 166, 173; paid, 184.
Gee, Thomas, master of the *William*, 108, 119; his bond cancelled, 115, 227; entertainment and salary, 121, 122, 139; gratuity given to, 130, 227; his private trade, 139, 219; made free of the Company, 219.
Genoa, 14, 23, 60, 134; instructions to factors at, 22, 28, 32, 61, 93; pepper sent to, 39, 40, 44, 45, 142, 143, 157, 287, 290 (2), 299; the Company's goods seized at, 158, 260; Duke of, 82 *n.*
George, Margaret, 301.
Gerard, Nicholas, 10, 20, 26, 199.
Gibbon, Hamond, 144.
Gibbs, John, 89, 97.
Gibbs, Samuel, 229.
Gibson, William, 114.
Giffen, Joshua, 269.
Gilbert, Ambrose, 125.
Gilson, George, master of the *Swan*, 46.
Ginger, sale of, 26, 217, 284, 347, 360; securities accepted for, 286, 364, 388; private trade in, 41, 42, 103.
Ginghams, 112, 153, 162, 173, 254, 360, 367, 381.
Glasse, Walter, 227.
Glinn, John, 174.
Gloucester, order from the Committee of, 158.
Gloucestershire, 282.
Glover, Anne, 376.
Glover, Michael, 376, 388 (2).
Glover, Rebecca, 302.
Glover, Richard, 142.
Glover, Robert, 187.
Glover, William, 89, 94.
Glover, —, surgeon in the *Roebuck*, 24.
Glover, —, 194, 196, 200.
Glover, —, 149.
Glynn, John, Recorder of London, 50, 109, 283, 324, 326.
Goa, 71, 129, 169, 177, 196, 242, 371; Viceroy of, contract for cinnamon made with, 241, 245, 252; presents for, 258.
Goad, Thomas, 164, 298.
Godfrey, Thomas, 164, 280, 288; master of the *Farewell*, 167; of the *Hart*, 171; of the *Greyhound*, 292; illness prevents him serving, 172, 173, 299.
Godfrey, —, mate in the *Mary*, 166, 183.
Godwin, Syth, 337, 339.
Godwin, Walter, 337.
Golconda, 56, 230.
Gold, 76, 159, 379; purchase of, 25, 237, 263, 368; saved from the wreck of the *Little William*, x, 111, 112, 147, 148, 149, 368; to be laden in the ships, 262, 267, 272, 273; from Guinea, xxiii, 371, 378, 383.
Golden Fleece, the, 250, 336, 364; master of, *see* Blackman, *and* Hill; freighted for Surat, xvii, 232; for Bantam, 362 (2), 382; payment to her owners, 237, 347 (2); her repair, 239, 291; charter-party, 253, 262; money and goods shipped in, 258, 262, 264, 336; factors and minister

to go in, 250, 258, 259, 262; her dispatch, 260, 262; return, xix, 335.
Golden Katherine, the, 150, 160, 290; master of, *see* Merritt, Thomas.
Golden Lion, the, money and goods shipped in, 67, 74; insurance of, 67, 69, 70, 74.
Goldsmith, Charles, 120.
Goldsmith, Samuel, 334.
Goldsmiths' Hall, 15, 259, 321, 330, 333.
Gombroon, 56 (2), 255, 371; customs at, estimated value of, xxi, 163, 197, 284, 311, 339, 340, 341, 345, 357 (2); to be carefully maintained, 198; the Company's house at, to be kept up, 199.
Goodlad, Captain Nathaniel, 92, 323.
Goodlad, Richard, master of the *Martha*, 12, 34.
Goodwin, John, 131, 134, 271.
Gore, the, 264, 275.
Goring, Lord George, Ambassador to France, 59.
Gostwick, William, 182, 184 (2), 198; his private trade, 315, 316; made free of the Company, 316.
Gott, Samuel, 142, 148.
Gould, John, 207, 219.
Gould, Nicholas, 99, 127, 160, 162, 331; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 218, 268; retires, 276; offers a ship for freighting, 241, 386 (2).
Gower, Colonel, 16, 329.
Graunt, Thomas, 309.
Graves, John, 115.
Graves, Matthew, 123.
Graves, Thomas, 115.
Graves, William, 132, 291; to help examine and repair ships, 110, 122, 123, 133.
Gravesend, 5, 18, 22, 80; ships to go to, 13, 39, 40, 78, 119, 120, 121, 139, 237, 242, 260, 361, 387; to leave, 19, 290, 291, 292; ships at, 25, 45, 80, 90, 131, 136, 157; men to be shipped at, 80, 139; block-house at, 273.
Gray, Edward, 76.
Great James, the, 10.
Great James Tavern, 337.
Great Seal, the, 178.
Green, Giles, Chairman of the Committee of the Navy and Customs, 11, 76, 97, 118, 191, 284, 285; desired to report on the Company's ordinance, 49, 109, 110, 134, 150, 151; to be consulted, 98, 101, 186; to arbitrate between the Company and Maurice Thomson, 119 (2).
Greene, John, 227, 334.
Greenhill, Henry, 1, 131, 170, 198.
Greenwell, George, 248.
Greyhound, the, 134, 281, 290, 313, 346, 354; the *Swan* renamed the, 120; master of, *see* Godfrey, Grimes, *and* Lee; men serving in, 125, 137, 292 (2), 302, 307; to be paid, 281, 306; her repair, 125, 139, 143, 281; cordage, etc., for, 130, 135, 287, 291, 301, 307; her dispatch, xii, xviii, 132, 139, 140; insurance, 194, 257, 260, 266; return, xvii, 275; coin and bullion to be shipped in, 301 *n.*; goods taken by the French from, 327.
Griffen, Dorothy, 205.
Griffith, —, 309.
Grimes, Captain Gilbert, 125, 130; master of the *Swan* (renamed the *Greyhound*), 120, 121; gratuity given to, 294; his account to be cleared, 299.
Grimston, Sir Harbottle, M.P. for Colchester, 127.
Grimston, Marmaduke, 65, 340, 377.
Groby, James, 125, 292.
Grogram, 115.
Guernsey, 329 (2).
Guillyams, Elizabeth, 309.
Guinea, the trade of, xi, xxiii (2), xxiv (2), 369, 371, 372, 374, 378, 383; the Guinea Company, 139; stuffs from, 153, 284.
Guldarees. *See* Cotton goods.
Gum-lac, 3, 99, 153, 220, 274, 284, 317.
Gunpowder, 5, 222, 281, 300.
Guns, to be sold, 293, 300, 303; saved from the wreck of the *Little William*, x, 111.
Gurney, Adiell, 324, 325 (3), 326 (2).
Gurney, William, 182.
Gurraes. *See* Cotton goods.
Guzees. *See* Cotton goods.

Haberdashers' Hall, 15, 95, 99.
Hadley, George, 141, 291, 313.
Hakewill, —, Master of Chancery, 235.
Hales, Mr. (afterwards Sir Matthew), to be consulted, 86, 143, 147 (2), 148, 149, 155, 224, 317, 348.
Hall, Captain, commander of the *Swallow*, 70, 75, 90.
Hall, Henry, 29, 215.
Hall, Mary, 99, 284, 285.
Hall, Matthias, 94.
Hall, Thomas, 220, 343 *n.*
Hall, William, 99, 284.
Hall, —, Agent to Lord Craven, 232, 237, 239.
Halsey, William, 231.
Halsy, John, 199.
Hamburg, 168, 180, 187; letters from, 173, 174, 189; ships from, 174, 320, 321.
Hamersley, Dame Mary, 94, 95 (2).
Hamersley, Sir Thomas, 48, 95 (2).
Hamilton, William, Earl of Lanark and Duke of Hamilton, 320.
Hammond, Walter, 327 *n.*
Handson, Thomas, buys goods, 120, 348;

accepted as security for, 18, 102, 186, 286, 361, 362, 380.
Hanford, —, 106.
Hanson, —, a goldsmith, 204.
Harbert, Sir Charles, 89.
Harby, Sir Job, desires forbearance of prosecution for the pepper debt, 2, 3; sued for, 20 (2), 49; order for protection of his person, 145; his servant, 230.
Harman, George, 281.
Harman, Stephen, 281.
Harrington, Robert, administrator of Martin Bazill's estate, 102, 105, 107, 109, 118.
Harris, Charles, 74.
Harris, Thomas, 343 *n*.
Harris, William, 343 *n*.
Harris, —, appears on behalf of Courteen, 148.
Harrison, Captain, commander of the *Phoenix*, 329.
Harrison, Edward, 102.
Harrison, Sir John, 41.
Harrison, Thomas, 296.
Harry Bonadventure, the, master of, *see* Swanly, George; 134, 157, 241.
Hart, the, master of, *see* Godfrey, Thomas; men serving in, 17, 102; killed in, 337, 341.
Hartly Point, 73.
Harvy, Eliab, 360.
Hatch, Robert, 166; charges brought against, 181 (2), 182, 183, 190 (2).
Hats, for presents, 77, 98, 201.
Hawarde, —, mate in the *John*, 74.
Hawkes, Thomas, 142, 234.
Hayes, James, 348.
Hayes, Ralph, 142.
Hayman, —, 112.
Hayward, George, 78.
Head, John, 164, 182, 227.
Heath, Thomas, 94.
Heath, —, Master in Chancery, 235.
Hector, the, 329.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, 101.
Henry Bonaventure, the (Courteen's ship), x.
Herbert, Francis, 161.
Herbert, James, 214.
Herbert, Matthew, 174, 300.
Herbert, Peter, 162.
Hercules, the, 232.
Herne, John, the Company's Counsel, 283, 324, 368, 385; to be consulted concerning Courteen, 143, 147, 149 (2); private trade, 113, 277; Alderman Fowke, 155; debts, 167, 320, 321, 332, 353; the Company's oath, 223, 224; the Garbler, 326, 330, 364.
Herne, Joseph, 364.
Herring, Nathaniel, 260.
Hester, the (Courteen's ship), vi, 166.
Hewett, Thomas, master of the *Star*, 87.
Hewson, Mary, 382.
Hickford, Henry, 281.
Hickford, Thomas, 281.
Hide, Captain Jacob, commander of the *Freeman*, 12, 134, 157.
Hieron, Joseph, 388.
Highlord, Zachary, 51.
Hill, Edward, 297.
Hill, Katherine, 154.
Hill, Thomas, master of the *Golden Fleece*, 264.
Hill, Thomas, factor at Surat, 154, 198.
Hills, —, a merchant, 111, 112.
Hind, the, 29, 152; master of, *see* Broadbent, William.
Hobby, John, 219.
Hobson, John, 263.
Hockston, John, 123.
Hodges, Thomas, 32, 113, 126; elected a Committee, 91, 210, 332; retires, 153, 276.
Hodgson, William, 263.
Hogge, Robert, 228.
Holford, —, 77.
Holland (*see also* Dutch, the, *and* States-General), 8, 24, 89, 306, 319, 370, 372, 375; East India ships arrive in, 39, 156; rials, etc., from, 233, 255; mutineers take their ships to, 274 *n*.
Holland, John, buys land, etc., at Deptford, 22, 23, 24, 48, 75.
Holloway, John, 45, 76, 90, 142, 248, 249, 289, 317; his debt to the Company, 14, 20, 22, 23, 24, 35, 164, 202, 233, 247, 251, 270, 273; calicoes and silk belonging to, 26, 35, 202, 208, 233, 255; to be sold, 257, 270, 273, 323; to receive part of Thomas Jesson's estate, 39, 47, 97 (2), 132, 133, 137, 158; adventure transferred to, 40, 84, 158, 186; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 221, 276, 332; refused permission to withdraw his subscription to the Second General Voyage, 227; protests against the continuation of the Fourth Joint Stock, 276.
Hollworthy, Matthew, 269, 274, 385.
Holy Island, 15.
Homerton, Jasper, 264.
Honnywood, Colonel, 114.
Honnywood, William, 32.
Hooker, William, 154, 162, 165.
Hope, the, 323.
Hopeman, John, 153.
Hopewell, the, ix, 29, 30, 32, 43, 71; master of, *see* Trumball *and* Yates; men serving in, 14, 17, 21, 114, 117, 161; deemed unserviceable, 20; insurance of, 30, 32, 70; private trade in, 56, 58, 62, 63, 64, 135, 170; her arrival at Surat, ix, 70, 118, 120.

Hopkins, Fabian, 142.
Hosier, Captain, 27.
Host, Derrick, 253, 269; sued by the Garbler, 271, 278, 279.
Houbolon, James, 343 *n*.
Houghan, Solomon, 307.
Houghton, Robert, 170, 229.
How, Roger, 44.
Howard, Bartholomew, 84, 110.
Howell, Hogan, 113.
Howes, Edward, 332, 338, 388; petitions for leave to keep a school in Poplar almshouse, 206, 210; for additional rooms, 280.
Howland, Geofrey, 133, 140, 141.
Hudley, George, 348.
Hudson, Richard, 18.
Hull, 157, 228.
Hull, Thomas, 277.
Humagho, Carlo, 49.
Humble, George, 230.
Hummums. *See* Cotton goods.
Hunt, Colonel, xxii.
Hunt, Henry, factor at Surat, 71, 198.
Hunt, —, part-owner of the *Anne*, 292, 300.
Hurleston, Nicholas, 229.
Hurleston, Captain, master of the *Society*, 299.
Hurlocke, —, Agent to Lord Craven, 331.
Hurst, —, a sheriff's officer, 186.
Hurt, Robert, xxii *n*.
Hurt, William, paymaster of the mariners, 32, 93, 199, 251, 324; his private trade, 19 (2); instructions given to, 51, 80, 81, 83, 139; suspended, 325, 326, 327; imprisoned, 328, 329, 348; his wife's petition for his release refused, 331; to be proceeded against, 367; his successor, *see* Calcott, Samuel.
Husbands, Mary, 7, 256, 354.
Husbands, Richard, 105, 149; refused entertainment, 121, 123, 125.
Husbands, Samuel, 182; his re-entertainment, 6 (2); leaves money at interest with the Company, 6, 7; admitted to the freedom, 7; deceased, 256; payment of his estate to his sister, 301, 354.
Hussanees. *See* Cotton goods.
Hussy, Thomas, 291, 385.
Hutchins, Thomas, 32.
Hutton, —, 196.

India, 47, 50, 58, 60, 65 (2), 148, 292.
Indigo, references to, *passim*; private trade in, x, 9, 98, 99, 101, 109 (2), 119, 149, 160, 186, 214, 215, 243; from the Coast, 10, 21, 112, 114, 133, 162, 169, 171, 173, 185, 187, 189, 216, 222; from Sarkhej, 33, 34, 99, 101, 106, 107, 109, 128, 201, 207, 225, 272, 284, 373; from Lahore, 99, 101, 106, 109, 155, 162, 173, 185, 207, 231, 257, 284, 373; from the West Indies, 107; from Sinda, 162, 258, 272, 284; from Agra, 330; price of, 21, 34, 128, 155, 160, 167, 169, 171, 201, 231, 373; divisions in, 34, 204, 207, 210, 229, 231, 233, 265 (2), 266, 269, 270, 274; dust of, 128, 162, 258, 295; indigo 'shirts,' bags or skins, 272, 300, 367.
Ingler, Edward, 296.
Ingram, —, pepper bought by, 33.
Ingram, Richard, boatswain, 26, 32, 60; payment to, 206, 300; cautioned, 285.
Ireland, 84, 102, 105, 124, 335.
Isaackson, Deputy, 76, 246.
Isaackson, William, minister for Surat, 11, 12; at the Coast, 246; desired to preach, 12 (2), 13; left at Johanna, 71, 76; books to be bought for, 76, 77.
Italy (*see also* Genoa, Leghorn, *and* Venice), 24, 30, 41; pepper to be shipped to, vi, xii, 8, 40, 41 (2), 43, 44, 45 (2), 52, 53, 75, 120, 131, 132, 322.
Ivory, xxiii, 75, 121, 238, 241, 262, 264, 371, 378, 383.
Ivy, Thomas, xix, 137, 336, 337, 339, 368, 388; nominated as President for Bantam, 18; Chief at the Coast, 54; his private trade, 56, 345, 368; payment to, 364.

Jaccobus, Angello, 325.
Jackson, Andrew, 195.
Jackson, George, 111, 112.
Jackson, Isaac, 262.
Jackson, Joseph, 201, 307.
Jackson, Margaret, 207.
Jacobs, Jacob, 217.
Jacobs, Sir John, to be sued as one of the sureties for the pepper debt, 20 (2), 49; petitions Parliament for help to satisfy, 49; order issued to protect, 145.
Jakatra. *See* Batavia.
Jalba, an Arab boat, 72.
Jambi, 68, 155, 294; factors at, 17, 204, 315; ships to go to, 60, 128, 130, 133, 359; pepper from, 165, 173, 180, 185, 186, 194, 282, 287, 289 (2), 292, 306, 313, 328, 332, 356, 359; house at, xxi, 262, 311, 341, 344, 357; King of, present for, 170.
James I, 293, 356.
James, the, vi (2), xxii.
James, John, entertained as a factor for Bantam, 13.
James, Thomas, master of the *William*, 270.
James, —, sells the *Bilbao Merchant*, 228 (2), 229, 343.
Japan, xii, xxiii, 177, 372, 384.
Japara, 185, 293; factors at, 119, 120; factory at, xxi, 311, 341, 344, 357; to be

dissolved, 262; Mattaram at, money due from, 309 (2).
Java, 67, 185 *n.*; Javanese murdered by the Dutch, 310.
Jay, John, 164; master of the *Jonah*, 62.
Jay, Henry, 250.
Jay, Thomas, 254, 255.
Jefferies, John, dispute concerning the disposal of his estate, 117, 138 (2), 152, 204.
Jefferies, Rachel, 117, 138, 152, 204.
Jellowatt. *See* Jalba.
Jenkins, James, 219.
Jennings, Robert, 77.
Jennings, Thomas, 44, 113, 191, 373; adventure transferred to, 21, 33; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 218, 276, 332, 342; nominated for election as Governor, 210.
Jennings, —, 'a comfitt-maker,' 298, 302, 307.
Jeremy, the, 323; master of, *see* Salter.
Jermin, Serjeant, 102,
Jesson, Thomas, disposal of his estate, 39, 47, 97 (2), 128, 132, 133, 137, 158.
Jesson, —, 97, 132, 133, 137, 158.
Jewels, 159, 162, 315, 381; in the Treasurer's custody, 182, 202, 204, 373.
Johanna, 264; slaves to be bought at, 68, 69; the *John* puts into, vii, 71, 72, 73, 74; factors and others left at, vii, 71, 75, 76, 86, 123, 152, 314, 315; Queen of, present sent to, 123.
John, the, 18, 21, 24; master of, *see* Mucknell, John; men serving in, 18, 44, 71–74, 84, 94, 110, 146; imprisoned, 86 (2), 88, 89, 97, 98, 165; coral, etc., shipped in, 3, 13, 17, 70, 92, 150, 201, 307; kentledge, etc., for, 4, 10 (2); passengers in, 11, 71, 76 (2); her dispatch, v, 18, 19, 26; betrayal, vii, viii, x, 66 (2), 70, 78, 94, 123, 139, 165; Brewster's relation of, 71–74; estimated value of her cargo, 66, 96, 163; to be sent to the Azores, 83; fate of, viii.
Johnson, Edward, 229.
Johnson, Edward, 232, 238.
Johnson, John, 61, 63.
Johnson, William, 98.
Johnson, —, 359.
Jonah, the, 62; master of, *see* Jay, John.
Jones, Joan, 280.
Jones, Robert, 206.
Jones, —, 24.
Jones, —, 286, 299.
Jorden, Elias, 229, 299.
Joyce, John, 142.
Joyce, Thomas, 142.
Juxon, Captain, 227.
Juxon, John, 254.
Juxon, Thomas, 254.

Kaley, Roger, 146, 147, 152.
Katherine, the (Courteen's ship), x.
Keate, Gilbert, 24, 44, 231, 237; adventure transferred to, 21, 33; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 210, 276, 332, 342; retires, 153; buys goods, 113, 143, 145, 246, 329.
Kendall, —, 286.
Kendricke, Andrew, 13, 50.
Kennon, William, 220.
Kent, 250, 273.
Kent, —, chosen as minister for Bantam, 74, 76, 79; his estate to be paid to his widow, 161.
Kentledge, 4, 301.
Kerridge, Thomas, 127, 145, 368; nominated for election as Deputy, 31, 210; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 221, 332; retires, 276.
Kidwell, James, 167.
Kilvert, Roger, 237, 330.
Kindar, Gilbert, 14, 131.
King, the, 174.
King, John, apprentice, 14.
King, John, perfumer to Lord Goring, 59.
King, John, paid for timber, 360.
King, Richard, 339.
King Road, 74.
King's Bench, the Court of, 20, 267, 331; prison, 24, 51, 208, 233, 281, 322, 329, 348.
Kinnersly, Edward, 183 (2).
Kirk, Stephen, 88.
Knappe, —, 89.
Knight, Isaac, 98, 309.
Knipe, Edward, 1, 7, 13, 84, 156; to go as chief factor in the *John*, v, 3, 13; quarrels with Mucknell, vii, 71; left at Johanna, 76; his servants, 76 (2); to return home, 76, 198; charges against, 76, 297, 323, 325, 330, 333; his answer to, 331.
Knipe, Richard, 61, 63.
Knives, 75, 121, 231, 258, 316.
Knowles, Robert, 89.
Knox, Robert, master of the *Endymion*, 112, 130, 133; his death, x *n.*, 112 *n.*
Kynaston, Thomas, petitions for release from prison, 65, 70; claims money from Courteen, 142 (2), 147, 149.

Lace, gold and silver, 139 (2).
Lacy, Captain, 165, 166.
Lahore, indigo from, 99, 101, 106, 109, 155, 162, 173, 185, 207, 231, 257, 284.
Lambe, Richard, 219.
Lambe, Thomas, 45.
Lanark, Earl of. *See* Hamilton, William.
Land's End, 316, 329 (2).

Langham, Alderman John, to be applied to concerning Crosby House, 24, 257, 282; nominated for election as Governor, 31; elected a Committee, 227; transfers adventure, 385.
Langhorne, William, stands security, 205, 211, 305; admitted to the freedom of the Company, 217.
Langley, John, 186, 312.
Lanneret, the, viii, 58, 67, 78; master of, *see* White, David; men serving in, 59, 63, 67, 79.
'Lapis tutia,' 160.
Lassells, Elizabeth, 232.
Last, John, 159.
Latitat, a, 20 (2), 267.
Laurence, Adam, 343 *n.*
Lawrence, Dorothy, 295.
Lawrence, John, 295.
Lead, 56, 80, 128, 262, 263, 307; to be sent to India, 12, 59, 69, 121, 231, 238, 256, 307; private trade in, 245, 246.
Leadenhall Street, the Company's house and warehouses in, xxv, xxvii, 39, 202, 244, 255, 259, 316.
League and Covenant, the Solemn, to be taken by all naval officers, 124, 125.
Leaver, Thomas, 61, 63, 246.
Leaver, William, 232, 246.
Lee, Adam, master of the *Greyhound*, 215, 219, 299.
Lee, William, 388.
Leghorn, 81, 172, 184, 207; pepper, etc., sent to, 8, 14, 15, 22, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 64 (2), 140, 142, 154, 157, 194, 287, 288, 290 (2), 299, 323, 326 (2), 327; rate of exchange at, 14, 39, 201, 306; factors at and for, 14, 23, 35, 48, 211, 289, 305; instructions to, 22, 28, 32, 39, 93, 139, 140, 201; advices and ships from, 26, 27, 28, 37, 62, 67, 106, 138, 140, 147, 154; the *Endymion* ashore near, 113; in danger of being besieged by the French, 143; the Company's goods arrested at, 158, 169, 260.
Leigh, 215.
Leigh, Dorothy, 37.
Leigh, John, 37.
Leigh (or Lee), Richard, 111, 128, 137.
Leighton, Colonel, 100.
Lenthall, William, Speaker of the House of Commons, 109, 364.
Lenton, Francis, xix, 348.
Levant Company, the, xxv, 389.
Lewis, Daniel, 113.
Lewis, Thomas, 156 (2).
Lewis, Thomas, 341.
Ley, James, Earl of Marlborough, 27.
Leyland, Margaret, 207.
Lightfoote, John, 298.
Lighthorseman, 273, 313.
Lignum Aspalathum, 185.
Limbrey, William, 35.
Limehouse, gifts to the poor at, 58, 120, 179, 249, 306, 385.
Lime Street, xxvi.
Linney, Richard, 306.
Lion, the (Thomson's ship), 120, 121; master of, *see* Prowd *and* Swanley; valuation of, 117; the Company decides to buy, xii, 117, 119, 123, 127; renamed the *Antelope*, 120; repair of, 121, 122, 123.
Lioness, the (Thomson's ship), viii *n.*, xxiv, xxv, 184 *n.*, 384, 386; master of, *see* Brookhaven, John.
Lisbon, 129, 206, 323.
Lisle, Deputy, 184 (2); accepted as security, 62, 130, 208 (2), 322, 376.
Locke, Jarvice, 388.
Lodowicke, Walgrave, 142.
Loe, Lawrence, 138.
Loe, Oliver, 22.
London, 46, 50, 380; earthworks and ordnance for defence of, 4 *n.*, 5, 7, 89, 131; Militia for, 39; goods not to be sold in, 305; Recorder of, *see* Glynn *and* Steele.
London, the, 19, 97, 157, 194; master of, *see* Steevens, John.
London Merchant, the, master of, *see* Newport, Anthony; to carry pepper to Italy, 39, 40; insurance of, 48; to forfeit half freight, 52, 53, 60.
Long, Charles, 35.
Long, —, 152.
Longcloth, sale of, 162, 216, 289, 332, 362, 373 (2).
Looking-glasses, 231, 258, 261, 308.
Lord High Admiral. *See* Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick.
Lord Keeper, the. *See* Lane, Sir Richard.
Lord Mayor. *See* Adams, Atkins, Andrews, Gayer, *and* Reynardson.
Lords, House of (*see also* Parliament, the), to be solicited concerning the Company's ordinance, xii, xiii, xiv, xvii, 181, 276, 283; they reject it, xiii, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 209, 276, 283, 366; petitions to, 305 *n.*; orders from, 205, 235, 236, 273; resolution passed for abolition of, xvii, xviii, 388 *n.*
Lord Treasurer. *See* Cottington, Lord Francis.
Love, the, 386, 387 (3), 388.
Lovelace, Lady Margaret, 181.
Lovelace, Lord Richard, 181.
Lovell, William, 296, 297.
Lowe, Laurence, 220, 221; transfers adventure, 284, 285, 314.
Lowe, Richard, 71.
Lowe, Thomas, 281.

Loyalty, the (Courteen's ship), vi, xvii, 244, 245, 246.
Lucy, Lucas, 361.
Lullman, John, 206.
Lumbly, Nathaniel, 212.
Lundy Island, 73.

Macassar, 117; factors at, 256, 315; factory at, xxi, 262, 311, 341, 344, 357.
Mace, 24, 53, 160, 219, 370 (2), 372, 380; sale of, 26, 112, 185, 194, 254, 321, 352, 360.
Madagascar, xxii, 116, 375, 376, 383; Bond's intended expedition to, vi (2), 25; slaves to be bought at, 68, 69; ships at, ix, 184 *n.*; books describing, 327, 327 *n.*
Madraspatan (*see also* Fort St. George), 175, 180, 197; Day treats for ground with the Nāyak of, 54; fort at, *see* Fort St. George; trade at, 56; estimated value of customs at, xxi, 311, 341, 344, 345, 357.
Madrid, 389.
Magellan, Strait of, 379.
Mahmūdīs, 109, 151, 179.
Mainwayring, Dorothy, 156.
Makins, William, 292.
Malabar Coast, the, v, 191, 305 *n.*; trade on, xvii, 3, 76, 369; pepper from, 180, 185, 186, 192, 194, 222, 223, 282, 289 (2), 306, 307, 313, 328, 332, 356, 359; pirates, 10.
Malaianovich, Gabriel, 139.
Maldive Islands, 230.
Maldon, 232, 238.
Manillas, the, 114, 163.
Mann, James, 111, 175, 186; elected a Committee, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332, 342; his sons, 326 (2).
Mann, Thomas, elected a Committee, 32, 91, 210, 276, 332; retires, 153; nominated for election as Treasurer, 210.
Mann, —, 23, 326 (2).
Mann, —, 23, 326 (2).
Mantell, John, 275.
Marchant, Edward, 125.
Margaret, the, 176, 290.
Margaret Constance, the, 39, 41, 48, 52; master of, *see* Bunducke, John.
Margate, 214.
Margetts, —, ropemaker to the Company, 126 (2), 144, 208.
Markham, Valentine, Auditor to the Company, 32, 93; duties allotted to, 33, 35, 52, 161, 172, 208, 253, 289, 326; gratuity given to, 161.
Markland, —, grocer, 175.
Marks, 38, 162, 175.
Marlborough, Earl of. *See* Ley, James.
Marseilles, 132, 169, 385.
Marshalsea prison, men detained in, 86, 88, 89, 94, 97, 165.
Martha, the, 12, 34, 35; master of, *see* Goodlad, Richard.
Martha and Sarah, the, 87; master of, *see* Crispe.
Martin, Hopton, 296, 318.
Martin, James, 9, 35, 45, 142, 162, 208; buys calicoes, etc., 6, 10, 11 (2), 40, 41, 45, 100, 101, 161, 171, 187, 213, 222, 224, 289, 299, 331, 379; allowed for defective, 202, 271, 300; accepted as security, 11, 296, 318; elected a Committee, 153, 210, 276, 332.
Martin, Richard, 121.
Martin, Susan, 19, 311.
Mary, the, 36, 40, 59 (2), 73, 74, 155, 159, 187, 261, 290, 293; master of, *see* Minors, William; men serving in, 34, 37, 41, 45, 51, 58, 63, 65, 78, 79, 166, 174, 183, 185, 206, 281; to be paid, 33, 161, 280; her return, vi, xii, xvii, 27, 37, 45, 190, 275, 306; passengers in, 28, 29, 31, 32, 74, 79, 82, 166; goods and private trade brought home in, 34, 38, 39, 52, 63, 159, 161, 171, 172, 175, 176, 179, 180, 182 (2), 202, 205, 281, 287, 288, 315; customs paid on, 165 (3), 166; to be valued and repaired, 34, 40, 42, 164, 166, 167, 281; to go to Bantam, vi, xii, 60, 164, 198; stock, etc., shipped in, 67, 69, 79, 172, 184, 192, 193 *n.*, 201; her dispatch, viii, 80, 81, 200; insurance, 132, 143, 144, 145, 146, 184, 257, 260, 266; to be docked, examined, and sold, xviii, 277, 278, 280, 282, 285, 290.
Mary, the, 329; commander of, *see* Sparling, Thomas.
Massey, Jonathan, 254.
Massey, Walter, 296 (2).
Massingberd, John, Treasurer to the Company, 45, 89, 90, 166, 214, 216, 236, 241, 254, 283, 316, 323, 324, 351, 360, 363; to buy rials, etc., 15, 17, 102, 140, 167, 237, 250, 263, 280, 306; promised security for so doing, 25; to procure a warrant for transportation of, 301; elected Treasurer, xvi, 31, 91, 153, 210, 218, 276, 332; resigns the post of a Committee, 32; elected a Committee, xvi, 218; urges retrenchment, 35; reports made by, 37, 51, 64, 79, 83, 140, 181, 272, 317; jewels, etc., placed in his custody, 94, 182, 202, 204, 265, 373; his assistant, *see* Dunkyn, Michael.
Masters, William, 115.
Masulipatam, 54, 58, 353; expenditure at, 57 (2), 134; factors at, 57, 198; deceased at, 291; factory at, 198; to be dissolved, 262.

Mataram, Sultan of, 185, 309 (2).
Mathews, Joachim, 225.
Mathews, Thomas, 154, 165, 167, 255.
Matthews, Jethro, 61, 63, 183.
Mauritius, Island of, ix, x, 11, 117.
Maxwell, James (afterwards Earl of Dirletoun), motion to arrest, v, 317, 322; Counsel appears on behalf of, 320; proposed payment to the Company by, 321; to be sued, 323, 331; settlement made with, 360.
May, Robert, 138, 250.
Mayhew, —, 144.
Maynard, John, M.P. for Newport, 27, 109, 311.
Mayne, Samuel, 114.
Maynett, —, a public notary, 142 (2).
Mayotta Island, 195.
Mead, Philip, calicoes delivered to, 118; buys calicoes, 169, 295, 301, 309, 362.
Mead, Thomas, 37, 122, 139.
Mead, Thomas, Junior, 37.
Mead, William, 122, 139.
Melinda, 371, 375, 378, 383.
Mell, —, 201.
Meloria Island, 113.
Mercers' Company, the, 7.
Merchant Adventurers, the, 8, 75, 79, 356.
Merchant Bonadventure, the, dollars, etc., shipped in, 22, 26, 27, 30; money awarded to men serving in, 27.
Merchant Staplers, the, 316.
Merchant Taylors' Hall, 277.
Merculees. *See* Cotton goods.
Merritt, Francis, 80.
Merritt, Thomas, master of the *Golden Katherine*, 150.
Merry, Thomas, Accountant at Surat, 127, 286, 287, 336; appointed President at Surat, 261, 262.
Merryweather, John, 262.
Messina, 39, 327; pepper sent to, 39, 40, 176; silk from, 128, 246, 327.
Methwold, Susannah, 310 *n*.
Methwold, William, Deputy Governor, 40, 236, 254, 256, 268, 286, 287, 289, 292, 316, 340, 363; accepted as security, 3, 11, 156, 186, 256, 336, 364, 368; re-elected Deputy, 31, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332; goods belonging to, 38, 76, 77, 247; consigned to, 127, 129, 336; adventure transferred to, 65 (2), 175, 186, 314, 385; transfers adventure, 189, 240; reports and statements made by, 66, 140, 191, 193, 244, 339, 352, 353; buys goods, 145, 155, 200, 373; executor to Fremlen, ix, 148, 151, 152, 155, 251, 300; to help examine and report on goods, 169, 184, 204; to attend the Lords, etc., about the Company's ordinance, 134, 181, 273; visits the hospital at Poplar, 203; underwrites in the Second General Voyage for Breton, 214, 218; to sign all money warrants, 234; negotiates and reports concerning Lord Craven's house, xxvi, 239, 298, 331; offers a ship for freighting, 241; his daughter, 310 *n*.; his views concerning the Company's trade, xiv, 339, 342, 367; his offer for the customs at Gombroon, 345; allowed the use of a room in the Company's house, xxvii, 350; his opinion concerning the intended plantation on Assada, 358; to treat with its members, 359; signs an agreement made with, 382 (2); offered the post of Agent to the court of Spain, 389.
Mexico, money, to be bought, 267, 320, 321, 322, 367, 368.
Middelburg, 368, 384.
Middlesex, 320.
Midleton, Richard, 166; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 276; retires, 210, 332; buys indigo, etc., 101, 155, 156.
Mildemay, Anthony, 161.
Mildmay, Sir Henry, 50.
Miller, Thomas, 297, 298, 302, 307.
Millett, John, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, 207, 260 (2), 264; offers his ship for freighting, 39, 130, 225, 229, 230, 259; admitted to the freedom, 219; payment to, 248, 259, 264.
Millward, Captain, 243.
Millward, Thomas, 226, 227, 243, 270.
Milward, Charles, 61, 63.
Mincing Lane, 312.
Minors, Edward, 183 (2).
Minors, Captain William, commander of the *Mary*, 60, 80, 161, 166, 201; of the *William*, 373; his private trade, 36, 37, 77, 78, 161, 172, 287, 288; payment to, 36, 37, 190; gratuity given to, 45, 193, 306; his re-entertainment, 59, 183, 373; his complaints against Aaron Baker, 61, 62; dispute between Cartwright and, 168, 179, 181, 189, 190, 191 (2); his wife, 78, 205, 269.
Missleden, —, 240.
Mitcham, 125.
Mixon, John, 272.
Mokha, vii, 262.
Monsoons, an account of, 1.
Moore, Elizabeth, 279.
Moore, John, 88, 89 (2).
Moore, Richard, 279.
Moore, Thomas, M.P., for Heytesbury, 99.
Morees. *See* Cotton goods.
Morewood, Andrew, 131, 167, 276, 332.
Morewood, Gilbert, 10, 40, 47, 80, 121, 128, 206; elected a Committee, 32, 91,

153, 210, 218, 276, 332, 342; adventure transferred to, 122, 167, 385, 389.
Morgan, George, 285, 299.
Morgan, George, Junior, 285, 286, 299.
Morgan, Sir Thomas, 29.
Morley, James, 275.
Morley, Thomas, 275.
Morris, Captain, 98.
Morris, Thomas, concerning payment of his account, 33, 51, 191, 192, 193.
Morris, William, 337.
Mosely, Joan, 35.
Mosse, Clement, his request concerning Thomas Jesson's adventure, 47, 97 (2), 128, 133, 137, 158.
Mosse, Mrs., annuity left to, 47, 97, 133, 137.
Mountague, —, 34.
Mountfort, Francis, 1; payment desired and made of his estate, 221, 248, 263, 271, 313, 315; his child, 307.
Mountney, Cornelius, 230, 343 *n.*
Mountney, Nathaniel, x.
Mountney, Richard, 219.
Moyer, Samuel, xxii, 112, 186, 238, 312, 359; elected a Committee, xvi, 218, 342, 374; requests permission to dispatch a ship or ships to India, xviii, 303, 305 *n.*; confers with the Company concerning the intended plantation on Assada, 360, 374, 379; signs an agreement concerning, 382 (2).
Mozambique, 13, 65, 71, 378, 383; slaves to be bought at, 68, 69.
Mucknell, John, master of the *John*, 4, 11, 76, 98; gratuity given to, 16; his betrayal of the *John*, vii (2), viii, 66, 71–74, 86, 88, 146, 163; to attempt to surprise the Company's homeward-bound ships, viii, 83; reward promised for his capture, viii, 90; the Company petitions for sequestration of his estate, 84.
Munnux, Mary, 142.
Muscovy Adventurers, the, 389.
Musk, 100, 112, 116, 185, 331.
Myrrh, 99, 173, 185, 222, 284, 317.

Naples, 40.
Naseby, 91 *n.*
Navy, the, Committee of, 49, 110, 118, 150, 152, 191, 263, 278, 301 *n.*, 343; petitions presented and to be presented to, 76, 97, 98 (2), 102, 150, 186, 313; referred to, 80 *n.*, 368, 369, 373; leave to transport guns and ammunition to be obtained from, 238, 244; order from, 173, 277, 356; Commissioners of, desire a loan from the Company, 11, 43, 312, 313; masts, etc., obtained from, 103, 111, 275.
Neale, David, 59.
Neave, Oliver, 230.
Negroes, 372, 375.
Nelmes, Richard, 166, 306.
Neptune, the, 174.
Newball, William, 264.
Newdigate, Richard, Counsel for Courteen, 141 (2), 147, 148; the Company's Secretary and Solicitor to consult with, 143, 147, 148, 149 (2).
Newfoundland, 112.
Newland, Richard, 183 (2).
Newman, Robert, 142.
Newman, Thomas, 61, 63.
Newport, Anthony, master of the *London Merchant*, 40, 361.
New River, 306.
Newton, Henry, 215.
Niccanees. *See* Cotton goods.
Nicholas, John, 232.
Nicholls, —, 88.
Noell (or Nowell), Martin, 219, 343 *n.*
Norbett, Francis, 297.
Norris, Hugh, 343 *n.*
North, Roger, 317 *n.*
North, —, 323.
Northey, Thomas, 135, 136, 193.
Northey, William, 135, 136, 193.
Northumberland, the, 310, 312, 323; commander of, *see* Trenchfield, Thomas.
Norton, Henry, 301, 348, 362.
Norwood, Robert, 125, 292.
Nossi-bé, xxii *n.*
Notting, —, 240.
Nowell, Martin. *See* Noell.
Nowell, Matthew, 38.
Nowell, William, 7.
Nulls, Sir John, desires forbearance of prosecution for the pepper debt, 2, 3; sued for, 20 (2), 49; petitions Parliament concerning, 49; order from, for protection of his person, 145.
Nutmegs, 53, 115, 219, 370 (2); sold, 26, 254, 324; private trade in, 42, 155, 220, 294.

Oakum, 48, 53, 80, 172 (2).
Oil, 75, 134.
Olibanum, 16, 99, 153, 154, 185, 284.
Olives, 73.
Olton, Elizabeth, 181, 206, 364.
Olton, Henry, 19, 182, 198, 293.
Opopanax, 254.
Ordnance, 35 (2), 39, 45, 55, 199; Lieutenant-General of, *see* Earle, Sir Walter; unserviceable, to be used for ballast and kentledge, 4, 75, 187, 301; lent to the City, 5, 7, 15, 89, 131, 183; supplied to ships, 10, 16, 79 *n.*, 135, 168; sold, 22, 92, 101, 128, 131, 134, 206, 208; at Fort St. George, 55; at Blackwall, 203; for Bantam, 238; for Goa, 252.

Osbaston, Francis, 220.
Osburne, Anne, 207.
Osburne, John, 207.
Otgher, David, 237; his dispute with the Garbler, 253, 269, 271, 278.
Owen, Edward, 73 (2).
Owen, Thomas, 1, 198, 210.
Owfield (or Oldfield), Richard, 24.
Oxenbridge, Daniel, 35.
Oxenden, George, 193.
Oxford, 2, 66.
Oyles, Jaques, 32, 102, 336; adventure transferred to, 192, 193; his dispute with the Garbler, 253, 269, 278.

Pagett, Nazareth, 142.
Pagodas, 29, 55, 56, 57, 134, 166, 211.
Palmer, Ursula, 19.
Palmer, William, 183, 292.
Paris, 49, 92, 327.
Parke, Thomas, 296, 297.
Parkes, Richard, 248.
Parliament (*see also* Lords, House of, *and* Commons, House of), 19, 91, 96, 116, 121, 208, 304; adventures and estates sequestered by, iii, 3, 4, 46, 47, 48, 50, 81 (2), 87, 95, 99, 157, 158, 259, 333, 334, 381; Committee of, 3, 13, 15, 46; loan desired by, 11, 43, 278; repayment of, 37, 93; ordinance of, 13, 37, 79 *n.*, 84, 165, 176–178; to be procured, 25, 92, 93, 94, 169; petitions to, 49 (2), 79, 80 *n.*, 82, 93, 94, 101, 110, 123, 141, 155, 157, 166, 187, 209, 276, 277, 279, 313, 317, 330 (2), 339, 340, 347, 348, 353, 358, 361, 363, 364, 367; ships belonging to, 83, 86, 90; mutiny of, 274, 287; Committees to attend, 102, 109 (2), 110, 115, 116, 118, 119, 124, 199; orders and warrants from, 87, 126, 158, 195, 258, 381, 388; resolves to uphold the Company's trade, 131, 132; Bristol surrenders to, 138; its army at, 149; the Company's privileges to be confirmed by Act of, v, xiii, 177; to assist the Company in obtaining restitution from the Dutch, 211, 212; money lent by James Maxwell to, 321; Acts desired from, xxiii, 366, 367, 368, 378, 379, 384, 390; desires for restraint to general liberty of trade addressed to, xxv, 389, 390.
Pearle, Thomas, 259, 260.
Pearls, 381.
Pearse, Edward, 260.
Pearse, Edward, Junior, 260, 261, 262.
Pearse, Elizabeth, 12.
Pearse, John, 12, 72, 148, 152.
Pearse, Mary, 261.
Pearse, Nicholas, 114.
Pearse, William, 105, 204, 315.
Peeters, Erasmus, 337.
Peirce, John, 301.
Peirson, John, 113, 240, 257.
Penning, —, 264.
Pennington, Alderman Isaac, member of the Council of State, 388.
Pennington, Sir John, 74, 88.
Penniston, Thomas, 1, 123, 170, 190, 198.
Pennoyer, Samuel, 343 *n.*
Pennoyer, William, xxii *n.*, 80, 308, 343 *n.*; negotiates for saltpetre, 349, 350, 351, 352, 355.
Pepper, references to, *passim*; bought by Lord Cottington on behalf of the King, iv, 2, 3, 20 (2), 40, 41, 49, 145, 347; securities for, to be arrested and sued, 20 (2), 34, 49, 128, 249, 316, 317, 320, 321, 332; disposal and sale of, 8, 9, 10, 16, 26, 33, 38, 42, 43 (2), 58, 64, 75, 76, 99, 108 (2), 109, 112, 153, 162 (2), 166, 173, 185, 206, 207, 214, 216, 217, 254, 272, 300, 304, 321, 324, 325, 329, 345, 352, 355, 367, 385; price of, 8, 10, 30, 38, 43 (2), 53, 108 (2), 134, 140 (2), 141, 147, 150, 158, 164, 165, 168, 175, 176, 180, 184, 201, 216, 254, 287, 289, 291, 293, 306, 359; sent to Italy, vi, xii, 14, 15, 39, 40, 41 (2), 42 (2), 43, 44, 45 (2), 52, 53, 60, 62, 64 (2), 65, 75, 131, 132, 138, 140, 142, 157, 175, 176, 287, 288, 290, 299, 322, 327; private trade in, 10, 41, 42, 46, 52, 60, 62, 79, 212; half subsidy due for, 64, 65, 75; dust, scummings, and trash of, 128, 129, 162, 164, 185, 216, 217, 267, 271; from Jambi, 165, 173, 180, 185, 186, 194, 282, 287, 289 (2), 292, 306, 313, 328, 332, 356, 359; from Malabar, 180, 185, 186, 192, 194, 222, 223, 282, 289 (2), 306, 307, 313, 328, 332, 356, 359; securities accepted for, 186, 256, 263, 292, 300, 328, 380; licence to transport, 293, 356; divisions in, xx, xxi, 356, 359, 360, 367, 376, 385, 386, 388.
Percallas. *See* Cotton goods.
Pernambuco, 36.
Perreira, Sebastian Diaz, 44.
Perrin, Alice, 113.
Perrin, Anthony, 113.
Perrin, —, 141.
Perrott, Christopher, 296.
Perry, Thomas, master of the *Angel*, 39, 40.
Persia (*see also* Gombroon), 29, 56, 82, 239, 308, 371, 375; Agent in, *see* Gibson, William; factors in, 19, 94, 99, 102, 107, 137, 345; factory in, to be continued, 262; relation presented of the Company's trade in, 94; carpets, etc., from, 123, 289, 347, 381; private trade sold in, 135, 170; Voyages, 235; King of, reported farmān from, 345.

Peru, money from, 230, 267, 320.
Peter, the, 80, 84, 90.
Peter and Andrew, the (*see also Dolphin*, the), 4, 92.
Pett, Peter, 122, 143, 360; to help examine and report on ships, 110, 120, 121, 122, 123, 144, 164, 280, 350.
Petty, George, 226.
Phillipps, Roger, master of the *Dover Merchant*, 157, 323, 331.
Phoenix, the, 329; master of, *see* Harrison, Captain.
Pickering, James, 281.
Piece-goods. *See* Cotton goods.
Piggott, Richard, his debt to the Company, 3, 4, 10, 14, 46, 47, 50, 52, 58, 90, 133 (2), 143, 167, 172, 234, 340.
Pindar, Colonel Martin, 100, 129, 149.
Pindar, Sir Paul, desires forbearance of prosecution for the pepper debt, 2, 3; to be sued, 20 (2), 34, 49; order for protection of his person, 145.
Pinson, Gerard, 3 (2), 18; his account to be examined, 8, 9, 166.
Pinson, Henry, to receive his son Gerard's estate, 3 (2), 9, 166.
Pinson, William, 10.
Pintadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Pipestaves, 124, 359.
Pirates, 10, 329.
Pitcher, Richard, 89, 94.
Pitches, Lambert, 118, 122.
Pitt, Thomas, gunfounder, 12.
Pitt, Thomas, 267, 270, 282.
Pitt, William, disposal of his estate, 220, 239, 247, 251, 265, 267, 270, 272, 273, 280, 282.
Planter, the (Courteen's ship), 148.
Pleas, Office of, 20.
Plymouth, 184, 380; payment of custom levied on goods to provide for the relief of, 97, 100, 115, 122, 124, 155, 158, 165, 166.
Poland, King of, 82.
Pollein, Anne, 165, 348, 349.
Pollein, John, 255, 347, 348, 349, 354.
Polstead, Henry, 32.
Popham, Colonel Edward, 329.
Poplar (*see also* Blackwall), 30; Christmas gifts to the almsmen and poor at, 58, 120, 179, 181, 249, 306, 385; orders concerning, 70, 87; men admitted to the Company's almshouse at, 80, 142, 187, 238, 313, 382; payment to, 324; bequest to, ix, 136, 155; garden at, 203; Howes petitions for leave to keep a school at, 206, 210, 280, 332, 333; minister at, *see* Spencer, Benjamin.
Populees. *See* Cotton goods.
Pork, to be shipped for India, 2, 128; returned from, 120, 195; as provision for sailors, 101, 257, 287, 361, 380; payment for, 238.
Porter, Endymion, 84, 89, 365.
Porter, Captain Thomas, 223, 285.
Portugal, 375.
Portuguese, the, xi, 65, 79 *n.*, 365; Ambassador, 66 (2); aboard the *John*, 71, 72 (2); goods belonging to, 66, 72, 117 (2), 129, 136, 137, 173, 174, 204; competitors for the East India trade, 188, 365.
Potkins, Henry, 154, 206.
Potter, John, 42.
Potter, Katherine, 42.
Poultry Compter, the, a prison, 23, 65, 70, 84, 325.
Powell, John, 182, 212.
Powell, Lewis, 182.
Powell, Mrs., 84, 204, 212.
Poynter, William, 73, 94, 98.
Prerogative Court, the, 171, 309, 328, 337 (2); Judge of, *see* Brent, Sir Nathaniel.
Price, Etheldred, 231.
Price, Jacob, 231, 331.
Price, John, 301.
Price, Raphael, 328, 337.
Price, —, 165.
Prideaux, Edmond, Attorney-General, 283, 330, 368, 369.
Pritchard, —, a minister, 132.
Private Trade. *See* Trade.
Prosperous, the, master of, *see* Ell, Richard; offered and accepted for freighting, 108 (2), 109, 131, 142, 232.
Prowd, John, 29, 134, 215, 229, 234, 239, 319; master of the *Dolphin*, 121; of the *Eagle*, 292, 301; private trade taken out of his ship, 97, 98, 292, 300; his private trade, 101, 139, 299, 300, 317; to examine and report on ships, 108, 228; gratuity given to, 130; his account to be cleared, 271; bill entered in Chancery against, 297, 299, 301, 302.
Prowd, Thomas, master of the *Blessing*, 113; of the *Lion* (renamed the *Antelope*), 122, 133, 310; his bond to be given up, 115; gratuity given to, 130, 139; accusation against, 310.
Pryor, George, paid for drawing up insurance policies, 41, 122, 184, 279.
Pulleymaker, 225.
Pulo Run, proposed settlement on, xvi, xxiii (2), xxiv; concerning its restoration to the English, 116, 212, 370 (2), 377.
Punnitt, Richard, pilot, 19.
Purcell, Thomas, 232.
Purse, George, 53, 147, 180 (2), 200; gratuity given to, 83, 142.

Queen, the. *See* Henrietta Maria.

Quicksilver, 59, 120, 121, 248, 262, 264 (2), 273 (2), 281; from Venice, 160, 212, 228 (2), 229, 241, 263 (2), 282, 303.
Quilts, sold, 33, 58, 128 (2), 162, 222, 254, 284; as presents, 98, 106, 122, 289.
Quoy, James, 313.

Rājāpur, 138, 297; Courteen's factory at, 141, 177; cloths, etc., seized at, 335, 361.
Randoll, Thomas, 325.
Rapier, Henry, 290.
Rashees. *See* Cotton goods.
Rastell, Thomas, late President at Surat, 151.
Ratcliff, gifts to the poor of, 58, 120, 179, 249, 306, 385.
Ratcliffe, Sir George, 353.
Ratcliffe, Thomas, 76.
Rāybāg, 284.
Rayment, Humphrey, 135.
Read, Nicholas, 167.
Recorder, the. *See* Glynn *and* Steele.
Redriff, 228.
Red Sea, the, 23, 24, 51, 72, 164, 177, 371.
Reeve, Francis, 354, 355.
Reeve, Margaret, 354.
Reformation, the, 6, 7, 57 (2), 281; master of, *see* Bailey, William; men serving in, 17, 310.
Regemont, Ahasuerus, 343 *n.*
Remnant, James, 138, 152, 195.
Remnant, Margaret, 138, 152, 195.
Replevin, an action to recover possession of goods wrongfully taken, 243.
Reynardson, Sir Abraham, Lord Mayor (1649), 200, 203; nominated for election as Governor, 91, 210; elected a Committee, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332; his son, 386.
Reynardson, Abraham, Junior, 386.
Reynolds, Jane, 113.
Reynolds, John, 113.
Rhodes, Thomas, 67, 185.
Rhubarb, 127, 254, 336.
Rials, reference to, *passim*; rate of exchange for, 6, 14, 17, 42, 77, 79, 81, 104, 127, 152, 161, 167, 176, 184, 186, 218, 257, 259, 267, 288, 308, 319, 320, 322, 364, 368, 378, 383; taken up on board by mariners, 17; proposal to transport to India for the Portuguese, 65; from Spain, 50; Amsterdam, 200, 225, 229, 230, 247, 255; Antwerp, 267; to be purchased, 225, 253, 264, 267, 280, 320; difficult to obtain, 267, 367.
Riberio, Lewis, 129, 130.
Ricaut, Sir Peter, attempts to sequester money, etc., belonging to the Company, 23, 49, 80, 81, 158, 259, 260; procuration from, 49; the Company's bond and receipts to, 59; his estate sequestered, 81, 87, 158, 159; discharged from sequestration, 259, 261; letter, narration, and petition concerning, 82; his unpaid subscription, 82; dividends due to, 169 (2), 195, 261; refused a loan by the Company, 294, 313; his son, *see* Ricaut, Peter.
Ricaut, Peter, his demands and petition concerning his father's estate, 258, 259, 260, 279, 283, 286, 287, 289.
Riccard, Andrew, 240, 323, 333; elected a Committee, 153, 210, 221, 332; retires, 276; part-owner of the *Dover Merchant* and the *Harry Bonadventure*, 157.
Rice, 26, 38, 99, 112, 162, 222, 284.
Rich, Robert, Earl of Warwick, Lord High Admiral, xiii, 75, 80, 83 *n.*, 196.
Rich, Thomas, 5, 10, 129, 137, 172, 253, 363; buys goods, 112, 113, 132, 307; adventure transferred to, 131, 189, 323; his subscription to the Second General Voyage, 219, 223, 227; elected a Committee, 227, 268, 276, 332.
Ridge, Alderman, 388.
Rilston, Thomas, Husband to the Company, 119, 120, 180, 223; re-elected Husband, 32, 93; instructions to, 52, 59, 76, 119, 164, 201, 208, 229, 268.
Rings, 100, 112, 204, 355, 381.
Robbins, Walter, 290.
Roberts, John, 227.
Robertson, Benjamin, 119.
Robinson, Benjamin, 50, 231, 246, 248.
Robinson, Benjamin, son-in-law to Fotherby, 88, 92, 167, 169, 171, 214.
Robinson, George, 230.
Robinson, John, 343 *n.*; part-owner of the *Endymion*, 133 (2), 138, 260; offers her for freighting, 291.
Robinson, Richard, 78.
Rochester, private trade landed and seized at, 103, 110, 113, 130, 149.
Roe, Sir Thomas, xix, 337 *n.*
Roebuck, the, 24, 65, 174, 241.
Rogers, Charles, 183.
Rogers, Morris, 191, 193.
Rogers, Sarah, 230, 238, 275.
Rogers, Thomas, 230, 238, 275.
Rolfe, Robert, 215.
Rolfe, William, 215.
Roll, John, M.P. for Truro, 157.
Rolt, Edward, 48, 205 (2).
Roman vitriol, 38, 78.
Roote, Jeremy, gunner at Fort St. George, 247.
Roper, George, 65.
Rosewell, Daniel, 200, 247, 255.
Rotterdam, 33, 51, 98, 230.
Rouen, 59, 87, 322.
Rouse, Francis, M.P. for Truro, 99.
Rowladoes. *See* Cotton goods.

Roydon, Verity, 183.
Rumsey, Pedwarden, 21; his debt to the Company, 2, 25, 35, 43, 62, 130, 162, 166, 208, 212, 233, 322, 376.
Rushoult, —, 278.
Rushworth, John, secretary to Sir Thomas Fairfax, 99, 138.
Russell, Gerard, 257.
Russell, Gervase, 78.
Russell, James, 116, 305 *n.*
Ruth, the (Maurice Thomson's ship), xix, xx, 277, 279, 297, 336, 343, 346, 352, 353, 354; foreign coin, etc., to be shipped in, 301 *n.*, 317, 320, 338; offered to and accepted by the Company for freighting to Bantam, xix, 310 (2), 312, 314, 318; restitution to be sought for money, etc., taken from, xxiii, xxiv, 305 *n.*, 361, 372, 378, 383.
Ruttland, —, 277.
Ryder, Captain William, 226, 228, 267, 303; elected a Committee, 218, 342; admitted to the freedom, 226; offers a ship for freighting, 241, 386; refused permission to send ships to India on his own account, 302, 304, 305.
Rygate, Edward, 229.
Rynards, Alderman, 154.

Saboones. *See* Cotton goods.
St. Andrew Undershaft, 12, 337.
St. Augustine's Bay, vi, xxii, 72.
St. Christopher, 72.
St. Helena, 36, 71, 279, 318; men left by Mucknell at, 73, 86, 94, 98, 110, 123.
Sainthill, Robert, 29, 33.
St. Katherine's prison, 98.
St. Kitts. *See* St. Christopher.
St. Lawrence. *See* Madagascar.
St. Leonard's church and parish in Shoreditch, ix, x.
St. Martin Outwich, 13.
St. Peter-le-Poor, 74.
Sallampores. *See* Cotton goods.
Sallowes. *See* Cotton goods.
Salter, —, master of the *Jeremy*, 74, 323.
Salt Hills, the, 117.
Saltpetre, 158, 220, 266, 273, 335, 372 *n.*, 386; price of, 112, 156, 259, 290, 296, 346, 349, 350, 352; bought, 145, 208, 222, 263, 296, 317; Parliament petitioned concerning, 153, 235; to be procured for the State, xxiii, xxiv, 343, 350, 351, 352, 355, 372, 375, 378, 383, 384, 385.
Salwey, Richard, 388.
Samaritan, the, 65.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, Accountant to the Company, 20, 51, 137, 160, 169, 213, 233, 234, 271, 294; instructions to, 10, 37, 41, 52, 76, 90, 111, 118, 123, 200, 201, 233, 240, 253, 265, 267, 268, 320, 337, 339; re-elected Accountant, 32, 92; accounts, etc., presented by, 38, 106, 149, 202, 217, 288, 290, 295, 301, 319, 324, 339, 340; proposals offered by, 305; brings an action against Adiell Gurney, 324, 325, 326; his assistants, *see* Gurney *and* Harrison.
Sambrooke, Samuel, 20, 167; assistant to Bowen, 32, 93, 328; duties allotted to, 120, 373; the freedom of the Company bestowed upon, 220.
Sampan, 5, 6.
Sampson, the, 37, 51; commander of, *see* Ashley, Captain; her repair, 333, 334; offered for freighting, 362, 386 (2).
Sams, Dr. William, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, 110.
Samuel, the, 241, 295.
Sandal-wood, 69.
Sandwich, 261, 277; stores at, 4, 12, 34; list of, to be furnished, 144, 146; storekeeper at, *see* Elwood *and* Houghan.
Sanguis Draconis, 184, 300.
San Lucar, 150.
Sannowes. *See* Cotton goods.
Sarah, the, 234.
Sarkhej, indigo from, 33, 34, 99, 101, 106, 107, 109, 128, 201, 207, 225, 272, 284, 373.
Satin, 75, 170, 316.
Satterford, Sarah, 187.
Satterford, William, 20, 187.
Saunders, Matthew, 231.
Saunderson, George, 205, 207, 211.
Sayers, Captain John, 84, 122, 280.
Sayon, Francis, 219, 389.
Scattergood, Elizabeth, 307.
Scattergood, Francis, 307.
Scilly, viii, 73, 86, 150, 316, 329 (2).
Scipio, the, 263 (2), 264, 299.
Scivdell (or Sivedall), Henry, 313, 317.
Scobell, Henry, 334.
Scotland, 274, 320, 321.
Screetore, a writing desk or cabinet, 180.
Scriveners' Hall, 40, 41 (2).
Seaman, Edward, master of the *Endymion*, 134, 256, 260, 292, 293.
Seaman, —, an attorney, 47.
Searle, Nicholas, 229.
Second General Voyage, the, 329, 341, 384; goods delivered upon dividends of, xx, 1, 356, 389; resolution to start, xiv, xv, 209, 210 (2); preamble for, drawn up, confirmed, and read, 211, 217, 221, 302, 342; copies to be presented to Parliament, 218; subscriptions to, xv, xvi, 214, 217 (2), 218, 219, 221, 223 (2), 227, 236, 247, 251, 259, 272, 302, 342, 362; payment of, xviii, xx, 268, 271 (2), 278, 282, 293, 303, 304, 308, 335, 351, 362; orders concerning,

218, 219, 224, 234, 334, 335; Committees and Treasurer elected for, xvi, 218, 228; ships and stock sent out on account of, xvii, xix, 219, 224, 225, 226, 228, 230, 233, 234, 243, 252, 308, 309 (2), 312, 317, 335, 338, 342, 352, 357, 375, 386; Committees appointed to treat on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock with the Committees of, xvi, 221, 227; refusal of some adventurers in, to take the usual oath, xvi, 221, 222, 223 (2), 224 (2); quicksilver bought from and sold to the Joint Stock by, 228 (2), 229, 241, 281, 282, 303, 304; money lent at interest to the Stock by, 241, 242, 278, 279, 303, 304, 334; arrangements made with the Stock by, xvi, 241, 242, 245, 250, 252, 272, 303, 308, 319; its accounts, 234, 253, 267, 268, 271, 272, 353; Robert Doughty entertained by, 245; goods and stock belonging to, 268, 271, 278, 279, 308, 336 (2), 338; transfer of adventures in, 284, 285, 314 (2), 334, 385, 389; drawing to an end, xxii, 311, 312, 343, 370; money lent the State by, 312, 313, dispute between the Stock and, xx, 336, 338, 340, 342, 343, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356; Committees for, to be present at a dinner to be given by the Company, 337; customs to be paid by, 356, 362.
Second Joint Stock, the, 235.
Seed-lac, 284, 300.
Semianes. *See* Cotton goods.
Sequestrations, of adventures and estates, iii, 3, 4, 46, 47, 48, 50, 81 (2), 87, 95, 99, 157, 158, 259, 333, 334, 381.
Serias. *See* Cotton goods.
Seville, money from, to be bought, 267, 320, 321, 367, 368.
Sewers, Commissioners of, orders from, 112, 169.
Shell-lac, 284.
Shepheard, Anne, 148, 179, 319.
Shepheard, Giles, porter at Blackwall, 32, 47; his widow, 148, 179, 319.
Sheppy, John, 169.
Sherborne, Mrs. Edward, 318.
Shewer, William, 174.
Ship Tavern, the, xix, 347.
Shipwrights, the Company of, 238, 241.
Shute, Lydia, 255.
Shute, Richard, 255.
Shute, Richard, 295, 317, 334, 336.
Sictor, John, a Bohemian minister, 319.
Sidney, Colonel Algernon, 272.
Silk, 23 (2), 24, 26, 35, 39, 105, 143, 290, 297, 307, 336, 345, 367; divisions in, 52, 92; Ardas, 53; Bengal, 99, 248, 360; Legee, 53, 282, 290; Messina, 128, 246, 327; Orsoy, 143, 153, 282, 284; Persia, 289, 347; 'setta de Meza,' 143; 'a silk-throwster,' 114.
Sillebar, 387.
Silver, 15, 25; Parliament authorizes exportation of, 78 *n.*; leave desired to export, 379; laden in the Company's ships, 262, 263, 264, 267, 272; price of, 263.
Simkin, Margaret, 339.
Sinda, cloth and indigo from, 45, 162, 254, 258, 272, 284, 328, 332, 352, 385; factory at, to be continued, 262.
Skynner, Daniel, 74, 79, 84; to assist in buying foreign money, 262, 263, 267, 320, 321, 367.
Skynner, Nicholas, 38.
Slade, Charles, 315.
Slade, Captain James, 315.
Slaves, 68, 69.
Sleigh, Edmund, 251.
Smart, John, vi, xxii, 195.
Smart, Mrs., 195.
Smethwicke, Jane, administratrix to her son William, 161, 205, 217, 249, 268, 271, 283.
Smethwicke, Mrs., 249, 251.
Smethwicke, William, claims for, and payment of his estate, 161, 205, 217, 249, 268, 271, 283, 356, 388.
Smith, George, 143, 257; elected a Committee, 332; accepted as security, 380, 385; his servant, *see* Smith, George.
Smith, George, 220.
Smith, John, merchant, 51, 129, 130.
Smith, John, 166, 183; purser in the *Reformation*, 17; in the *Blessing*, 183; complaints against, 181 (2), 182.
Smith, Kellum, 142.
Smith, Margaret, 341.
Smith, Thomas, 174.
Smith, William, 305.
Smith, —, the Commissary, 17.
Snelling, Charles, 227.
Snow, John, 78, 119.
Snow, —, 51.
Soame, Sir Thomas, 32, 278, 362; adventure transferred to, 13; transfers adventure, 40; elected a Committee, 332.
Society, the, master of, *see* Hurleston, Captain; pepper to be shipped in, 131, 142, 143, 290, 299.
Socotra, 116, 120, 177.
Sophila river, 378, 383.
Southampton, 380.
Southerne, —, 19.
South Sea, the, 370 (2).
Southwark, 97, 109, 243.
Southwell, Ralph, 183.
Southwell, Richard, 292.
Spain, 40, 168, 374; money and ships from, 8, 15, 16, 26, 50, 135, 140, 174, 236, 258, 263, 321, 322; Methwold offered the post of Agent to the court of, 389.

Spalding, Richard, 202.
Sparks, John, 89.
Sparling, Thomas, 329.
Sparrowe, Robert, 100.
Spencer, Benjamin, minister at Poplar, 387, 388.
Spencer, —, 141.
Spices (*see also* Cloves), 372; presented by the Company, 122 (2), 246; ungarbled, not to be bought by strangers, 253; licence to transport ungarbled, 293, 356; Parliament petitioned concerning exportation of, 339, 340, 356.
Spiller, John, Beadle to the Company, duties allotted to, 2 (2), 8, 10, 19, 20 (2), 26 (2), 27, 35, 41, 43, 52, 65, 70, 88, 90 (2), 143, 162, 172, 202, 208, 254, 262, 263 (2), 266, 273, 299, 329, 376, 381; re-elected Beadle, 32, 93; gratuity given to, 38; appointed land purser for the *Ulysses*, 210, 212; admitted to the freedom, 227; certain rooms in the Company's house let to, xxvii, 298, 305, 306, 314.
Spiller, John, a factor in India, 109.
Sprake, George, 306.
Spurstowe, Henry, 229.
Spurstowe, William, 32.
Stamford, John, 114, 119, 120.
Stanier, James, 274.
Stannyon, Edward, 71.
Star, the, 87 (2), 89, 90, 92; master of, *see* Hewett, Thomas.
Star Chamber, the, 110.
Staresmore, Fabian, 113.
States-General, the (*see also* Holland), 77.
Statute staple, a, 109.
Steele, William, Recorder of London, 348.
Steevens, Anthony, 166, 181 (2).
Steevens, Edward, Shipwright to the Company, 100, 103, 145, 195, 205, 212, 250, 291, 333; to build, buy, and repair ships, 6, 10, 21, 24, 34, 158 (2), 226, 384; instructions to, 5, 18, 21, 29, 117; to buy timber, 19, 93, 111, 165, 184, 272; re-entertained, 32; to help examine and report on ships, 42, 110, 111 (2), 113, 114, 118, 120, 121 (2), 144, 164, 166, 167, 225, 244, 280, 350; expenses incurred by, 126, 127; his house at Blackwall to be repaired, 144, 146.
Steevens, Captain John, master of the *London*, 97, 157, 194; helps value ships, 118; gratuity given to, 122.
Steevens, Thomas, master of the *Eagle*, 65, 80, 152, 201; his entertainment and salary, 25, 38, 183 (2); his private trade, 77, 150, 156, 297, 333; his servant, *see* Hutton.
Steevens, William, 113.
Steevenson, Thomas, 292 (2), 296 (2).
Stileman, —, 307.
Stillyard, the, 113.
Stoakes, John, commander of the *Hector*, 329.
Stoddard, William, 195.
Stone, John, 230.
Story, Captain, 100, 166.
'Straights masters,' masters of vessels trading to the Mediterranean, 144.
Stroade, Sir George, 330.
Strong waters, 72.
Style, Edmund, 16.
Styles, Thomas, 32, 91, 220.
Sugar, 16, 36, 219, 248, 317, 381; sold, 38, 128, 216, 217, 254, 284, 329, 340, 352, 362.
Sun, the, vi, 290.
Supply, the, xix, 348, 350, 354, 376.
Surat, references to, *passim*; Presidents at, *see* Breton, Fremlen, *and* Merry; stock, etc., for, v, xii, 2, 7, 16, 17, 59, 67, 68, 74, 75 (3), 76, 120, 121, 126 (2), 128, 138, 140, 163, 165, 170, 184, 196, 204, 219, 238, 241, 256, 258, 263, 300, 307, 308, 313, 318, 319, 385; ships for, v, viii, xii (2), xiv, xvii, xviii, 15, 17, 24, 29, 48, 57, 65, 70, 71, 114, 122, 126, 139, 163, 164, 194, 200, 219, 229, 232, 258, 283, 386 (2), 387 (2); ships from, viii, ix, xvii, 38, 132, 155, 161, 194, 275, 386; factors at and for, 16, 17, 50, 56, 94, 97, 120, 127, 134, 198 (2), 248, 249, 250, 254, 260, 296, 297, 299, 318; deceased at, 265, 280, 354; the Coast made subordinate to, 54; cause of disagreement between Bantam and, 67; instructions sent to, 75, 78, 79, 107, 198, 219, 220, 354, 367; letters to, iii, vi, 79 *n.*, 221, 354, 355; letters from, 85, 123, 132, 146, 169; the Company's estate at, 96, 163, 209, 341, 342, 345, 349, 357; presents sent to, 136, 316; money to be taken up at interest at, 220, 263, 302, 355; resolve to continue the factory at, 262; garden at, xxi, 311, 341, 344, 357; money to be paid by the new adventurers at, xxi, 357; accountant at, *see* Merry *and* Pearse; minister, *see* Baines, Cotton, *and* Isaackson.
Surats, narrow. *See* Cotton goods.
Sussex, 254.
Suthan, John, 86 (2), 87, 88.
Swallow, the (belonging to Parliament), 88, 90; commander of, *see* Hall, Captain.
Swally, the port of Surat, vii.
Swan, the (Maurice Thomson's ship), 32, 46, 63; master of, *see* Gilson, Grimes, *and* Yates; bought by the Company, xii, 117, 119, 123, 127; renamed the *Greyhound*, 120; her repair, 120, 121, 122.
Swanley, John, master of the *Experience*, 108; of the *Lion*, 127.
Swanley, Captain Richard, 83, 85.

Swanly, George, master of the *Harry Bonadventure*, 157.
Swanne, Dorothy, 354.
Swanne, Richard, master of the *Diamond*, 42, 299; of the *Anne*, 299, 306, 354.
Swayle, —, minister at Bantam, 69.
Swift, John, 231.
Swinglehurst, Richard, Secretary to the Company, 42, 88, 110, 129, 181, 190, 269, 361, 363; re-elected Secretary, 32, 91, 153, 276, 332; keeper of the Exchange cellar, 33, 93; gratuity given to, 38, 211; instructions to, 49, 84, 86, 128, 143, 149 (2), 150, 152, 155, 159, 212, 223, 224, 228, 244, 270, 315, 333, 334, 338, 379; made free of the Company, 220; accepted as security, 283, 290; boat to be delivered to, 290; his servant, *see* Calcott, Samuel.
Swinnerton, John, 1, 296, 297.
Swords, 75.

'Tacklehouse' porters, petition for increase of fees, 335, 336 (2).
Taffetas, 181, 381.
Tamarinds, 18, 167; sold, 10, 112, 165.
Tapestry, 315.
Tapseels. *See* Cotton goods.
Tar, 121 (2).
Tare, allowed on goods, 101, 112, 386.
Tash, George, 193.
Tatta, 262.
Taverns, Great James, 337; the Ship, xix, 347.
Taylor, Helen, 194.
Taylor, John, his debt to the Company, 43, 52, 62, 88; accepted as security, 131, 134, 210.
Taylor, Thomas, 122, 123, 144.
Taylor, —, 334, 369.
Teemes, Nathaniel, 249, 255, 275.
Tenzina, Jean Andrew, 156.
Terry, Edward, chaplain to Sir Thomas Roe, xix, 337.
Thatcher, Thomas, 10, 279; buys goods, 10, 16, 24; accepted as security for, 16, 18, 41, 102, 154, 186, 286, 361, 362, 380.
Third Joint Stock, the, 58, 345; divisions in, 4, 8; adventurers in, 13, 89, 90, 158, 181, 184, 254, 330; agreement between the First General Voyage and, 242; payment due to, 377, 382.
Thomas, John, porter at Blackwall, 148, 179.
Thomas, John, steward's mate in the *Blessing*, 183.
Thomas, Mrs., 114.
Thomas and John, the (Courteen's ship), vi, 72, 314, 315; master of, *see* Earle.
Thompson, Robert, 343 *n.*
Thomson, Maurice, xi, xxii, xxii *n.*, 98, 121, 264, 303, 353, 362, 375, 378, 384, 385; Weddell's adventure assigned to, 84, 87, 89, 92; ships bought from, xi, xii, 117, 118, 119 (2), 120, 123, 127, 132, 134, 138, 139, 140, 172, 184, 384, 386; coral and pepper belonging to, 131, 132, 138 (2), 139, 147, 154, 184, 185, 186, 192; elected a Committee, xvi, 218, 227, 342; requests liberty to send ships to India, xi, xii, xviii, xxiii, xxiv, 115, 116, 117, 303, 304, 305, 372; confers with the Company about the intended plantation at Assada, 360, 374, 379; signs an agreement concerning, 377–8, 381, 382 (2).
Thomson, William, 343 *n.*
Thornley, Stephen, 230.
Throgmorton, Job, 23, 106, 211; accepted as security, 48; wishes to retire, 204, 205; made free of the Company, 229.
Thurkettle, Robert, 229.
Thurston, William, 150 (2), 171.
Tilbury Hope, 215.
Tilsley, William, 16.
Timber, 20, 21, 69, 82, 102, 121, 127, 145, 268, 272; to be bought, 19, 93, 280; no more to be bought, 195, 196, 212; billets, 247, 307; clap-boards, 359; compass, 111, 184; deals, 307, 360; knee, 111; planks, 200, 359.
Tincal (crude borax), 100, 154, 160, 161, 164, 284, 286; price of, 160, 162; Dutchman's offer to refine, 190, 191.
Tindall, Mary, 122, 207.
Tindall, Robert, master of the *Farewell*, 122, 167, 173, 207.
Tindall, —, surgeon in the *Crispiana*, 103.
Tirrence, Anthony, 270.
Tobacco, 72.
Tomblings, Thomas, purser in the *Eagle*, 59, 63, 203, 208, 290, 293; his private trade, 77, 78; entertained as clerk for Blackwall, 167, 171, 214; his bond to be cancelled, 186; undertakes the care of the Poplar hospital garden, 203; allowed the use of a piece of waste ground, 324; suggestions to save the Company expense made by, 204, 215; admitted to the freedom, 214; reports made by, 213, 219, 272, 280, 291, 359.
Tomkins, Humphrey, 11, 13, 50.
Totty, John, 9, 79, 304, 305.
Tower Hamlets, the, Committee for, 15.
Tower Wharf, the, 4, 183.
Townley, Francis, 168; letters from, 173, 174; bills of exchange from, 180, 187, 189, 191.
Towse, Alderman John, 32, 219.
Towse, Mrs., 376.
Trade, private, 21, 52, 77, 78, 114, 117, 122, 125, 126, 156, 160, 213, 222, 279, 333 (2), 354, 377; at Bantam and the

Coast, 5, 46, 56, 62, 63, 64, 69, 170, 213; remission of freight granted on, 7, 41, 42, 45, 76, 87, 94 (2), 101, 106, 107, 159, 161, 182, 219, 267; in indigo, pepper, etc., v, 10, 41, 42, 46, 52, 60, 62, 79, 79 *n.*, 109, 118, 139 (2), 149, 160, 161, 186, 212, 213, 245; fines imposed for, 19, 51, 170, 171, 175, 193, 211, 243, 244, 381; Committees to decide concerning, 36, 94, 150, 151, 154, 160, 216, 281; information volunteered about, 93, 171, 208, 267; seizure of, 97, 98, 149, 157; landed at Rochester, 103, 110, 113 (2), 130, 149; proposals and measures to prevent, 44, 116, 127, 218, 247, 275, 292, 297, 313, 316, 380; loss caused the Company by, 176, 247, 297, 378; allowed to masters and owners of ships, 139, 239, 243, 262, 273 (2), 317.
Tranckmore, —, 202.
Tranquebar, 55, 135.
Travell, George, 182, 291.
Travell, John, 291.
Tredlesse, John, 376.
Trenchard, John, M.P. for Wareham, 168, 169.
Trenchfield, Captain Thomas, commander of the *Northumberland*, 310, 331; part-owner of the *Endymion*, 119, 130, 133; contracted with to carry pepper to Leghorn, 323, 327.
Trevise, Richard, 32.
Trinity House, 267.
Trottle, Stephen, 307.
Trumball, Andrew, master of the *Hopewell*, 1, 44, 59, 63; returns home in the *Mary*, 29, 32; accusations brought against, 32; his complaints of Day and others, 46, 67, 80, 126, 127, 135; entertained as master of the *Falcon*, 59, 67; his private trade, 78, 170.
Trumpeters, 74, 78.
Tryon, Francis, 131, 219.
Tuke, William, 124.
Tulley, William, 17.
Turkey Company, the, 19, 188, 189, 375, 389.
Turmeric, 10.
Turner, John, 285, 354, 355.
Turtle shells, 69.
Tutchin, Anthony, master of the *Anthony Bonadventure*, 108, 165.
Tutchin, William, 219, 324, 380; buys cotton yarn, 317, 322 (2), 323.
Twyford, Thomas, 88, 89.
Tyne, Samuel, 263, 313, 315.
Tynes, Rebecca, 221, 248, 263, 271.
Tyther, Anthony, 154, 165, 167.

Ulysses, the, 6, 12, 109, 112, 114, 133, 138, 243, 267, 288; master of, *see* Wilson, Richard; men serving in, 121, 149; offered and accepted for freighting, x, xii, 108, 110, 111, 123, 134, 137, 138, 214, 234, 237, 241; her dispatch, 120, 121, 135; objections raised by her owners, 128, 129, 137; her return, xiv, 209, 210, 213; surgeon in, *see* Lumbly, Nathaniel.
Unicorn, the, 194.
United Joint Stock, the, xxv.

Valtier, Ranaldo, 49.
Van de Patt (Vandepitt or Vandeputt, in previous volumes), Giles, 156.
Van de Patt, Pieter, 156.
Vandermash, —, 154.
Vandervort, Isaac, letters from, 156, 207, 214.
Vandervort, Walter, letters from, 156, 207, 214.
Vane, Sir Henry, 11, 37, 50.
Vanpaine, Isaac, 34, 328.
Vassall, Samuel, 102.
Vaughan, Edward, 29.
Vaughan, Joseph, 29.
Vaughan, William, 29, 83, 90, 143.
Velvet, 75, 170, 316.
Venice, 77, 81; pepper sent to, 39, 42, 45, 175, 176, 287, 290 (2); seizure of the Company's goods, etc., at, 49, 81, 83, 158, 169, 260; Agent at, 82; Duke of, 82; letters from, 80, 207, 214; quicksilver from, 160, 212, 228 (2), 229, 241, 263, 282, 303.
Verasheroone. *See* Vīravāsaram.
Vermilion, 121 (2).
Vincent, John, 105, 199.
Vincent, Thomas, 214.
Vincent, William, 23, 158, 159; accepted as security, 199, 380, 385; elected a Committee, 228, 342.
Viner, Thomas, 261, 352.
Vīravāsaram, 262.
Virginia, xi, 220, 239.
Vitré (in Brittany), 75 *n.*
Vivian, Roger, 172, 219, 244, 308, 339, 340, 343, 353, 373; adventure transferred to, 144; part-owner of the *Experience* and *Golden Fleece*, 111, 232, 237, 239, 262, 362; elected a Committee, 218, 227, 268, 286, 342; presents an account of the estate of the First General Voyage, 293; accepted as security, 248, 328, 362.
Vizapore. *See* Bījāpur.

Wade, Richard, 192.
Wake, Lionel, 92, 93.
Wake, Robert, 156.
Wakefield, George, 174.
Wakefield, —, a goldsmith, 257.
Waldegrave, Paul, 327.
Wales, Elizabeth, 338.

Wales, Francis, 338.
Walker, Dr., 337.
Waller, Sir William, 168, 169.
Wallis, Richard, 14, 42, 51, 201.
Wallis, Williamot, 14, 201.
Walmer Castle, 214.
Walters, Thomas, 230.
Waples, John, 159.
Waples, Richard, 159.
Ward, Thomas, 94.
Waring, Edmund, 386.
Waring, Richard, offers to buy pepper, 140, 141; accepted as security for, 386, 388; admitted to the freedom, 231.
Warner, John, 115.
Warren, John, minister, 142.
Warwick, Earl of. *See* Rich, Robert.
Warwick House, 75.
Wastell, Samuel, 231.
Waterman, Edward, 78, 160.
Webb, John, 61, 63.
Webb, William, 62, 130.
Weddall, Jeremy, 254, 255.
Weddell, Captain John, x, 188; his account, 88, 89, 90, 92.
Weddell, Mrs., 84, 87.
Weeden, Lazarus, 309.
Went, John, 113, 190, 194.
Western Islands. *See* Azores.
West Indies, the, 36, 107.
Westminster, v, 236, 312, 356.
Westmoreland, Earl of. *See* Fane, Mildmay.
Weston, Humphrey, 1, 107, 123; payment to, 119 (2), 120, 121; claims money from the Company, 134, 136, 173, 174, 175, 185, 309; to be sued, 309.
Whatmore, Thomas, master of the *Diamond*, 1, 63.
Wheatley, Henry, 10, 18.
Wheatley, William, 125.
Wheeler, Thomas, 107, 159.
Whetcombe, Benjamin, 138.
Whitaker, Henry, the Company's Agent at Amsterdam, 19; letters from, 36, 39, 53 (2), 77, 154, 155; to be desired to provide rials, etc., 48, 229, 230, 231, 368; gratuity given to, 77, 234.
Whitaker, Laurence, M.P. for Oakhampton, 101.
White, David, master of the *Lanneret*, 45 (2), 60.
White, John, mate in the *William*, 21.
White, John, an almsman at Blackwall, 80, 87.
White, Philip, buys defective ordnance, 128, 131, 134; accepted as security for, 210.
White, William, 236.
White, —, gunsmith, 22.
White, —, butcher, 238.
Whitechapel, 323.
Whitehall, 329 (2), 335, 350, 367.
Whitehall, Richard, 184.
White Hart Inn, 97.
Whiteway, Edward, 251.
Whitlocke, Bulstrode, M.P. for Great Marlow, 109.
Whitmore, Susan, 44.
Whitmore, Thomas, 128.
Whitmore, William, 44, 73, 94, 123.
Whittley, Gabriel, 174.
Whittom, a Chinaman, 213.
Wight, Isle of, 209.
Wight, William, 285, 287 (2).
Wilde, Charles, xxii *n.*
Wilkes, George, 202, 248.
Wilkes, Mary, 202, 248.
Wilkes, Thomas, 202, 248.
William, the, 18, 212, 227, 250, 251, 253, 267, 268, 270, 271, 273, 288, 339, 342, 350, 353, 380; master of, *see* Bailey, Barnes, Gee, *and* Minors; men serving in, 21, 22, 62, 101, 121, 125, 190, 215, 216, 217, 248, 270, 272, 289, 294, 382; to be paid, 105, 112, 243, 271, 345; to go to Bantam, v, vi, 3, 6 (2), 9, 18; offered and accepted for freighting to Bantam, xvii, 234, 237 (2), 272, 352, 359, 382, 387; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 4, 10, 16, 17, 26, 27, 37, 112, 115, 134, 140 (2), 257, 272, 273 (3), 361, 380; insurance of, 28 (2), 30, 58, 81, 194; passengers in, 6, 9, 18, 265, 268, 337, 377; private trade in, 21, 139, 216, 219; her dispatch, xii, 24, 26, 132, 139, 140, 258, 263, 267, 270, 274, 336; return, x, xiv, xix, 95, 100, 130, 209, 335, 352; to be docked and unladen, 103, 212, 217, 250, 348; her repair, xvii, 111, 225, 272, 359; custom paid on goods returned in, 115, 238; to be either sold or let out for freighting, 217, 233.
William, the (Courteen's ship), 138, 172, 190; master of, *see* Blackman, Captain Jeremy.
William, Little, the (Courteen's ship), master of, *see* Cox, Thomas; wreck of, x, xiii, 107, 111, 115, 140; guns and money saved from, x, xiii, 140, 141, 148.
William and Thomas, the, 27, 28 (2).
Williams, Walter, 88, 98.
Willoughby, Christopher, 12, 198, 215, 274; admitted to the freedom, 219; his private trade, 222, 223, 299, 300; his account to be examined, 247, 250, 292, 301.
Willoughby, George, a former President at Bantam, 51.
Willson, Rowland, 9, 22, 33, 34, 124 (2), 128, 139, 182, 213, 316, 389; nominated for election as Deputy, 31; elected a

Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 276, 332, 342, 388.
Willyams, Philip, 48, 289, 326.
Willyams, Thomas, 287.
Willyams, William, 23, 157, 264; elected a Committee, 32, 91, 153, 210, 221, 276, 332; accepted as security, 48, 289, 323, 333; adventure transferred to, 133.
Wilson, Richard, master of the *Ulysses*, 123 212; offers his ship for freighting, 108, 111, 137, 237.
Wilson, Samuel, 213, 292.
Wilson, Thomas, 310, 311.
Wilson, Timothy, 229.
Windham, Sir Hugh, 239.
Wine, 68, 75, 77, 121, 134(2), 193; Malaga, to be exported by certain Committees, 11, 12, 13; Canary, 12, 36, 37, 75, 124, 129, 190, 258; Madeira, 124.
Wingrave, Nicholas, 115.
Winne, Francis, 183 (2), 295, 296.
Winter, Edward, 198.
Winter, Thomas, 1, 170, 198; goods sent home by, 23, 161, 175, 350.
Winter, William, 23, 175, 256.
Winter, William, 22, 231.
Withering, —, 369.
Wollaston, Sir John, Lord Mayor (1644), 7.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, 157, 201, 333, 334.
Wolstenholme, John, 201.
Wombwell, Felix, 78.
Wombwell, James, 12, 170, 239.
Wombwell, William, 239.
Wood, Edward, 229.
Wood, Hugh, 35.
Wood, John, 227; contracted with for the *Star*, 87 (2), 89, 90, 92.
Woodall, John, 9, 215.
Woodriffe, Mary, 289.
Woodriffe, Robert, 289.
Woods, John, 275, 343 *n*.
Woodward, John, 19.
Woollnoth, —, draper, 169.
Woolwich, 216.
Wotton, Richard, 18 (2), 190, 198; entertained as a factor, 9, 295, 296.
Wotton, Richard, Junior, 9.
Wright, Alderman, 182.
Wright, Sir Edmund, 47, 240.
Wright, Edward, 44, 293.
Wright, Nathan, 98, 122, 217, 219; elected a Committee, 218, 268, 286, 342.
Wright, Samuel, 37.
Wright, Sybil, 107, 159.
Wyatt, Thomas, 51.
Wyborne, —, 7.
Wyche, James, 186.
Wyche, Lady, 20, 332.
Wyche, Nathaniel, 9.
Wylde, Dame Francis, 40, 114.
Wylde, John, 94, 114.
Wylde, John, 220.
Wylde, Richard, 221, 240.

Yard, John, 1, 107, 253; accusations against, 97, 98, 145, 146; admitted to the freedom, 146; money claimed by, 168, 180 (2), 184; entertained as a factor for Bantam, 250; adventures in the Second General Voyage, 251.
Yardley, Christopher, 26.
Yarmouth, 281.
Yates, Michael, 1; master of the *Swan*, 63; of the *Hopewell*, 117; of the *Bonito*, 228, 385; complaints brought against, 114, 115, 117, 118, 173, 174.
Yeo, —, 166, 181 (2).
York, James Duke of, second son of the King, 274 *n*.
Young, Henry, 61, 63, 318.
Young, Henry, 172, 290 (2).
Young, Joan, 156.
Young, John, purser-general to the Company, 70, 138, 139; re-elected purser, 32, 93; duties allotted to, 21, 24, 27, 79, 84, 129, 139, 144, 210, 215, 262, 263, 273, 275, 333; his son, 318.
Young, John, boatswain's mate in the *William*, 294.
Young, Tench, 121, 122.
Younge, —, 7.

Zealand, 39.
Zuider Zee, the, 39.

Oxford: Horace Hart, Printer to the University